

# JOURNAL

of the

# Malayan Branch

of the

# Royal Asiatic Society

25065

991.05 J.M.B.R.A.S. June 1924



PRINTED AT THE METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE 1924



#### THE

# Malayan Branch

OF THE

Royal Asiatic Society.

H. E. SIR LAURENCE GUILLMARD, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor of the Straits Settlements and High Commissioner for the Malay States.

#### Council for 1924.

THE HON. MR. E. S. HOSE, C.M.G. - President.

THE HON. DR. R. O. WINSTEDT AND

MR. I. H. BURKILL - - Vice-Presidents for the S.S.

MR. J. B. SCRIVENOR AND MR. A. Vice-Presidents for the J. STURROCK - - - F. M. S.

THE HON. MR. J. L. HUMPHREYS
AND THE HON. MR. A. F.
WORTHINGTON - - - - - - federated States.

Mr. C. Boden Kloss - - - Hon. Secretary.

MR. R. E. HOLTTUM - - - Hon. Treasurer.

Dr. F. W. FOXWORTHY AND MESSRS.
A. F. RICHARDS, W. G. STIR-LING, J. JOHNSTON, J. D. HALL - Council.

# Proceedings

#### of the

### Annual General Meeting.

The Annual General Meeting was held in the Society's room in the Raffles Museum at 5 p.m. Thursday 21st February 1924.

The Hon. Dr. R. O. Winstedt in the Chair.

- 1. The Minutes of the Annual General Meeting held 10th February 1923 were read and confirmed.
- 2. The Annual Report and Statement of Accounts were adopted.
- 3. The following amendments to the rules were passed:—
  - Rule 2 For "The formation of a library of books and maps" read "The acquisition of books, maps and manuscripts."
    - 8. Delete the words "An Honorary Librarian."
      For "Four Councillors" read "Five Councillors."
    - 11. For "once a month" read "once a quarter."
    - 18. For "in each year" read "of each volume."
- 4. A letter was read from the Hon. Mr. W. George Maxwell, c.M.G., in which he stated that he did not wish to stand again for the Presidentship. The Meeting heard this with regret, being conscious of the great assistance Mr. Maxwell had been to the Society as President in the past.
- 5. The election of Officers and Members of Council for the current year resulted as follows:—
- President ..... The Hon. Mr. E. S. Hose, C.M.G.
- Vice-Presidents for the S.S. .. The Hon. Dr. R. O. Winstedt and Mr. I. H. Burkill.
- Vice-Presidents for the F.M.S. . . Mr. J. B. Scrivenor and Mr. A. J. Sturrock.
- Vice-Presidents for the U.M.S... The Hon. Mr. J. L. Humphreys and The Hon. Mr. A. F. Worthington.
- Hon. Secretary .. .. Mr. C. Boden Kloss.
- Hon. Treasurer .. .. Mr. R. E. Holttum.
- Council . . . . . Dr. F. W. Foxworthy and Messrs. A. F. Richards, W. G. Stirling, J. Johnston, J. D. Hall.

- 6. The Chairman stated that since the General Meeting had been called there was good reason to hope that the Governments of the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States were willing to come to the assistance of the Society with annual grants of money. The Meeting therefore agreed that action regarding the financial position of the Society should be deferred.
- 7. A vote of thanks to the Chair, proposed by Mr. J. Johnston, concluded the meeting.

#### Annual Dinner.

By permission of the Singapore Club the usual annual dinner was held at that Club on Thursday 21st February at 8 p.m.

The Hon. Dr. R. O. Winstedt, a Vice-President for the Straits Settlements, presided. The Patron of the Society, H. E. the Governor and High Commissioner, Sir L. N. Guillemard, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., was present as the guest of the evening. Covers were laid for twenty-eight.

After the usual loyal toast and an address from the Chairman who proposed the health of the Patron Sir Laurence Guillemard made one of his witty and amusing speeches. The speaker, by his ornithological remarks, showed a knowledge of science not often found in Patrons. He concluded by asking the meeting to drink to the Society coupled with the name of the recently-elected Honorary Secretary, whose reply, together with the health of the Chairman, brought the more formal part of the occasion to a close.



# List of Members For 1924.

(as on 1st January 1924.)

\* Life Members.

† Contributors to the Society's Journal.

Honorary Members.	
Year of Ele	etion.
1903.1923.	†Abbott, Dr. W. L., 400 South 15th Street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.
1890.1918.	†Blagden, C. O., Shirley, 57 Earl's Court Square, London, S. W. 5.
1921.	BRANDSTETTER, PROF. DR. R., Luzern, Switzerland.
1894.1906.	COLLYER, W. R., I.S.O., Hackford Hall, Reepham,
	Norfolk, England. (Council, 1904: Vice- President 1897-1900, 1902, 1904-1905).
1903.1917.	†GALLOWAY, SIR D. J., British Dispensary,
	Singapore. (Vice-President, 1906-1907: President, 1908-1913).
1895.1920.	†Hanitsch, Dr. R., 99, Woodstock Road, Oxford, England. (Council, 1897-1919: Hon. Trea-
	England. (Council, 1897-1919: Hon. Trea-
	surer, 1898-1906, 1910-1911, 1914-1919: Hon.
7000	Secretary, 1912-1913).
1922.	Johore, H. H. The Sultan of, g.с.м.с., к.в.е., Johore Bahru, Johore.
1921.	PERAK, H. H. The Sultan of, K.C.M.G., The Astana
	Negara, Bukit Chandan, Kuala Kangsar, Perak.
1878.	†PERHAM, VEN. ARCHDEACON J., Chard, Somerset,
	England.
1890.1912.	†RIDLEY, H. N., C.M.G., M.A., F.R.S., 7, Cumberland
	Road, Kew Gardens, Surrey, England. (Council,
	1890-1894, 1896-1911: Hon. Secretary, 1890-
	1893, 1896-1911).
1916.	SARAWAK, H. H. The Rajah of, Kuching, Sarawak.
1885.	SATOW, SIR ERNEST M., Beaumont, Ottery St. Mary,
	Devon, England.
1894.1921.	†Shellabear, Rev. W. G., d.d., c/o Board of Foreign Mission, 150, Flifth Avenue, New York City, U.S.A. (Council, 1896-1901, 1904: Vice-Presi-
	dent, 1913: President 1914-1918).
1921.	SNOUCK-HURGRONJE, PROF. Dr., Leiden, Holland.
1921.	†VAN RONKEL, Dr., P. H., Professor of Malay, Zoeter- wondsche Singel 44, Leiden, Holland.

### Corresponding Members.

1920.	†Annandale, N., d.sc., f.a.s.b., Indian Museum, Calcutta.
1920.	†Laidlaw, F. F., M.A., F.Z.S., Hyefield, Uffculme, Devon.
1920.	†Merrill, E. D., Ph.D., Dean, College of Agriculture, University of California, Berkeley, California, U.S.A.
1920.	†Moquette, J. P., Kebonsirih 36, Weltevreden, Java.
	Ordinary Members.
1918.	ABDUL-MAJID BIN HAJI ZAINUDDIN, Haji, British Consulate, Jeddah.
1922.	Abdullah, Dato Sadia Raja, Undang of Rembau, Negri Sembilan.
1916.	†ABRAHAM, H. C., c/o Topographical Survey Dept. Taiping, Perak.
1920.	†ABIDIN, ZAINAL, BIN AHMAD, Education Dept., Kuala Lumpur.
1909.	ADAM, FRANK, The Straits Trading Co. Ltd., Singapore.
1907.	*Adams, Sir Arthur, K. B. E., Penang.
1921.	Adams, C. D., Baram, Sarawak.
1919.	ADAMS, H. A., Kuching, Sarawak.
1917.	Adams, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., B.A., M.B., B.C., Medical Health Officer, Penang.
1920.	Adams, P. M., Kuching, Sarawak.
1917.	ADAMS, R. H., c/o Standard Bank of S. Africa Ltd., 10, Clement Lane, London, E. C. 4.
1909.	†ADAMS, T. S., Taiping, Perak.
1919.	*Adelborg, F., Siginting Rubber Estate, Port Dickson.
1922.	ALEXANDER, C. S., Kuala Lumpur.
1913.	ALLEN, REV. G. DEXTER, M.A., Windermere, St. Thomas Walk, Singapore.
1914.	ALLEN, H. C. W., Boustead & Co. Ltd., Singapore.
1921.	ALLEN, L. A., Land Office, Ipoh, Perak.
1917.	Allen, P. T., Supt., Criminal Vagrant Ward, Larut, Perak.
1921.	ALLEN, Dr. R., B.sc., Sarawak Oilfields, Miri, Sarawak.
1921.	ALLEN, W. H. R., Straits Trading Co. Ltd., Penang.
1914.	AMERY, REV. A. J., Outram Road School, Singapore (Council 1921).
1923.	Andah, Inche Ahmad Bin, Johore Civil Service, Johore.
1921.	†Andreini, Capt. E. V., Kapit, Sarawak.
1908.	ARTHUR, J. S. W., Land Offic, Penang.
1923.	ASTON, A. V., Malayan Civil Service, Malacca.

1921.	Austen, K. W. H., c/o Police Office, Penang.
1908.	*AYRE, C. F. C., High School, Malacca.
1921.	*Aziz, Unku Abdul, Johore Bahru, Johore.
1915.	BADDELEY, F. M., B.A., Under Secretary, Singapore.
	BADHEKA, MOHAUL O., 21, Malacca Street, Singa-
1921.	pore.
1919.	*Bailey, A. E., Mountmillan, Knowles Hill, Newton
1010.	Abbot, England.
1002	Bailey, Arnold, Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	DATLEY, ARNOLD, Kuara Dumpur.
1915.	BAIN, NORMAN K., B.A., Ipoh, Perak.
1922.	BAKAR, INCHE ABU, BIN HAMAD, Johore Bahru, Johore.
1019	†BAKER, A. C., M.C., B.A., Malacca.
1912.	*Ball, H., Inspector of Schools, Malacca.
1921.	
1916.	BANKS, H. H., Sanitary Board, Seremban.
1899.	*Banks, J. E., c/o The American Bridge Co., Cambridge, Pa., U. S. A.
1920.	BARBOUR, DR. T., Museum of Comparative Zoology,
10.00	Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass, U. S. A.
1920.	BARDHAM, RAI SAHIB, S. N., Govt. Pathological
	Lab. Malacca.
1921.	Barnes, J. R., Kuching, Sarawak.
1923.	BARRON, J. M., Malayan Civil Service, Ipoh, Perak.
1910.	BARTLEY, W., M.B.E., B.A., c/o Secretariat, Singapore.
1923.	Bathurst, H. C., M.C.s., Batu Gajah.
1921.	BAUGHAN, G. E. S., S. S. Police, Penang.
1914.	BAZELL, C., Malay College, Kuala Kangsar, Perak.
1714.	(Hon. Librarian, 1916-20): Hon. Treasurer 1921).
1923.	*Beamish, C. A., Education Department, Malacca.
1909.	BEAN, A. W., c/o Robinson & Co., Singapore.
1921.	Beard, H., The Asiatic Petroleum Co., Miri, Sara-
1021.	wak.
1923.	Becker, F. E., Wessyngton Estate, Rengam, Johore.
1921.	BELGRAVE, W. N. C., Agriculture Department, Kuala
	Lumpur,
1913.	Bell, V. G., Kuala Lumpur.
1921.	Bell, W. C. B., Bell & Co., Singapore.
1921.	BENJAMIN, MAJOR E. V., M.C., Asiatic Petroleum
1921.	Co., Miri, Sarawak.
1910.	*Berkeley, H., Grik, Upper Perak.
1912.	BICKNELL, J. W., U. S. Rubber Plantations Inc.,
	Penang.
1884.	BICKNELL, W. A., 3 Alexander Terrace, Exmouth, Devon.
1922.	Biggs, L. A. C., Municipal Office, Penang.
1908.	*Bishop, Major C. F., R. A.
1922.	BISHOP, D. A., Principal, Raffles Institution, Singa-
7	pore.
1921.	BLACK, MAJOR K., Tan Tock Seng's Hospital, Singa-
	용용하다면요 한다는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그를 가지 않는 것 같습니다. 나는 그는 그는 그들은 그들은 그들은 장치를 하는 것이다. 그는 것 같습니다. 그는 그는 그를 가지 않는 것이다.
	pore.

1923. Black, J. A., Chinese Protectorate, Singapore. 1923.

Black, J. G., Malacca.

1923. \*Blacker, G. O., 123, Princess Street, Manchester. 1884. †Bland, R. N., c.m.g., c/o Messrs. H. S. King & Co., 9 Pall Mall, London, S. W., England. (Council 1898-1900: Vice-President, 1907-1909).

1921. BLASDELL, REV. R., Anglo-Chinese School, Ipoh.

1923.BOOTHBY, J. V., Kudat, B. N. B.

BOULT, F. F., Limbang, Sarawak. 1910. 1919.\*Bourne, F. G., Coroner, Singapore.

BOYD, R., Labour Office, Taiping, Perak. 1921. 1918. \*Boyd, W. R., c/o Crown Agents, London.

1915. BOYD-WALKER, J. W., Penang.

1913. †Braddell, R. St. J., Braddell Bros., Singapore.

1918. Bradney, G. P., Auditor-General, F. M. S. Kuala Lumpur.

1923. Bresland, C. W., Land Office, Kuala Lumpur.

1897. Brockman, Sir Edward L., K.C.M.G., 88, Cannon St., London E. C.

1909. †Brooks, C J., Lebong Tandai, Benkoelen, Sumatra. 1909. Brown, Mr. Justice A. V., Johore Bahru, Johore.

1915. Brown, C. C., c/o Secretariat, Singapore.

1910. Brown, D.A. M., c/o Messrs. Brown Philips & Stewart, Penang.

Browne, T. W., Kuala Pilah Estate, Negri Sem-1921. bilan.

1923. Brunton, R. O., Tangga Batu Estate, Malacca.

1913. \*Bryan, J. M., c/o Messrs. The Borneo Co. Ltd., Fenchurch St., London, E. C.

BRYANT, A. T., Messrs. Bryant & Ryde, Bush Lane 1887. Chamber, Bush Lane, London E. C. 4. (Council 1907-1910: Vice-President 1912, 1914-1916).

1921.BURKILL, I. H., M.A., Director, Botanic Gardens, Singapore. (Council, 1913-17, 1921-Secretary, 1914-1917).

1923. Burr, P. B. F., Chief Sanitary Inspector, Ipoh, Perak.

BUTTERFIELD, H. M., Alor Star, Kedah. 1921.

\*†Caldecott, A., c/o Crown Agents, London. 1913.

1921. CAMPBELL, F. M., Wardieburn Estate, Kuala Lum-

1916. †CAMPBELL, PROFESSOR J. ARGYLL, M.D., D.S., c/o Messrs. W. and F. Haldane, 4 North Charlotte St., Edinburgh, Scotland. (Council, 1917, 1919).

1923. CAMPBELL, HON. J. W., Malacca.

CARPMAEL, H., Municipality, Singapore. 1918.

\*CAVENDISH, A., Taiping, Perak. 1921.

CHAPMAN, W. T., Chinese Protectorate, Kuala Lum-1906.

†Chasen, F. N., M.B.O.U., Raffles Museum, Singapore. 1921.

CHEERS, E., S. S. Police, Trengganu. 1921. \*CHOO KIA PENG, THE HON. MR., Kuala Lumpur. 1913. Chulan, Raja, di Ilir, Kuala Kangsar, Perak. 1913. Churchill, W. F. N., Malayan Civil Service, Kua'a 1923.Lumpur. CLARK, H. T., Inspector of Schools, Singapore. 1921. CLARK, DR. W. E. LE GROS., P. M. O., Kuching, 1921. Sarawak. CLARKSON, H. T., Sahang, Pontianak, D. W. Borneo. 1922.CLAYTON, G. E., Cadets' Bungalow, Penang. 1921.\*CLAYTON, T. W., Taiping, Perak. 1911. CLIFFORD, G. F. W., Manager, Lawas (Sarawak) 1917. Rubber Estates Ltd., Lawas via Labuan, S. S. COBBE, F., King Edward VII School, Taiping, 1923. Perak. COCHRANE, C. W. H., Federal Secretariat, Kuala 1922. Lumpur. COCKER, T. B., Deputy Registrar, Singapore. 1922.COE, CAPT. T. P., M.C., Malayan Civil Service, Kuala 1922. Lumpur. 1920. \*†Collenette, C. L., Gottire Lodge, Woodford Green, Essex. \*Conlay, W. L., Kuala Lumpur. 1897. 1921. Connell, Mrs. J. J., c/o Connell Bros., Singapore. 1899. Cook, Rev. J. A. B., Gilstead, Singapore. COOK, W. WALLACE, c/o Straits Trading Co. Ltd., 1910. Singapore. Cookson, W. S., Seldings Estate, Selama, Perak. 1923.COONEY, A. C., Govt. English School, Alor Star, 1921.Kedah. 1920. COTTERILL, WALTER S., Miri, Sarawak. 1921.Coulson, N., District Office, Dindings. 1921. Cowap, J. C., Govt. Analyst's Office, Penang. 1923. \*Cowgill, J. V., Trengganu. 1921.CRANDALL, MISS, Anglo-Chinese Girls' School, Penang. 1921.CRANNA, GORDON, Y. M. C. A., Singapore. 1917. CRICHTON, R., Malayan Civil Service, K. Kangsar. 1921. Crocker, H. B., Kuching, Sarawak. 1922.Cross, A. V., Seremban. Cross, Rev. W., Cavanagh Road, Singapore. 1917.1910. CROUCHER, F. B., M.B., C.M., General Hospital, Singapore. 1917. † Cubitt, G. E. S., Conservator of Forests, S. S. and F. M. S., Kuala Lumpur. 1921. Cullen, W. G., c/o Barker & Co., Singapore. CURTIS, R. J. F., District Officer, Alor Gajah. 1923. Daines, L. R., Asst. Justman, Tahak Mij., 8 Nord-1923.

Dalton, H. G., Mersing, Johore.Dalton, N. D., Gadek Estate, Tampin, F. M. S.

wij, Batavia.

1910. \*Daly, M. D., Alor Star, Kedah. 1923. DAUD, INCHE ABDUL KADER BIN, State Secretariat, Johore. \*DAVID, P. A. F., B.A., Singapore. 1918. 1921. DAVIDSON, A. W., c/o Huttenbach Lazarus & Sons, Singapore. 1923. DAY, E. V. G., British Adviser's Office, Kedah. 1922. Denny, A., Sungei Pelek Estate, Sepang, Selangor. 1921. Dennys, S. E., Alor Star, Kedah. 1921. Deshmukh, G. B., Botanic Gardens, Singapore. 1903. \*Deshon, H. F., F.R.G.S., Southfield, Combe Down, Bath, Eng. DICKINSON, A. H., S. S. Police, Singapore. 1921. DICKSON, E. A., Kuala Kubu, Selangor. 1897. 1921. \*Dickson, P. L., Western House, The Nash, Nottingham. 1920. Dodds, H. B., M.D., General Hospital, Singapore. 1923. \*Doscas, A. E. Coleman, Dept. of Agriculture, Johore. †Douglas, F. W., D. O., Klang. 1921. 1905. †Douglas, R. S., f.R.G.S., Miri, Sarawak. 1922. DRURY, CAPT. F., O.B.E., Bukit Zahara School, Johore Bahru. DRYBURGH, A. M., Jelebu, Negri Sembilan. 1921. 1910. DUNMAN, W., Grove Estate, Grove Road, Singapore. \*†Dussek, O. T., Sultan Idris Training College, Tan-1915. jong Malim. EATON, B. J., O.B.E., Agric. Dept., Kuala Lumpur. 1921.1922. EBDEN, W. S., Pekan, Pahang. 1922. ECKHARDT, H. C., Telok Anson, Perak. 1922. EDGAR, A. T., Suffolk Estate, Sitiawan, F. M. S. EDWARDS, S. J., A.R., L.B.A., c/o Ralph Booty & Co., 1921. Singapore. EGERTON, SIR WALTER, K.C.M.G., Fir Toll, Mayfield, 1885.England. 1921. ELDER, Dr. E. A., 4, Battery Road, Singapore. ELLIOTT, F. M., O.B.E., Treskelly, Maruhull, Dorset, 1918. England. Elles, B. W., Taiping, Perak. 1922. 1913. Ermen, C., Kuching, Sarawak. \*Eu Tong Sen, Mr., o.B.E., Sophia Road, Singapore. 1923. †Evans, I. H. N., M.A., The Museum, Kuala Lumpur. 1918. Fahs, C. H., Secretary, Missionary Research Library, 1919. 25 Madison Avenue, New York City, U. S. A. FALSHAW, P. S., M.R.C.V.S., Govt. Veterinary Sur-1910. geon, Singapore. FARRER, R. J., Municipal Offices, Singapore. 1909. FEARON, L. L. F., c/o Fearon & Co., Kuala Lumpur. 1922. \*FERGUSON-DAVIE, RT. REV. DR. C. J., Bishop of 1911. Singapore. (Council 1912-1913).

Ferrier, J. C., Borneo Co. Ltd., Soerabaya.

1909.

1917.	FINLAYSON, G. A., M.A., M.B., General Hospital, Singapore.
1919.	*FINNIE, W., Mintlaw Station, Aberdeen.
1910.	FIRMSTONE, H. W., Sentosa, Ripple, Dover. (Council
	1918-1919: Vice-President, 1920).
1897.	*Flower, Major S. S., o.B.E., Zoological Gardens, Ghizeh, Egypt.
1921.	Forrer, H. A., Penang.
1921.	Foulger, R. G., c/o Chief Police Officer, Singapore.
1918.	FOXWORTHY, Dr. F. W., Kuala Lumpur (Council
1010.	1923- ).
1921.	FRASER, HON. MR. F. W., C.B.E., Government Secre-
19.01.	tary, Jesselton, British North Borneo.
1922.	*Fraser, H. J., Messrs. Fraser & Co., Kuala Lumpur.
1908.	FREEMAN, D., c/o Messrs. Freeman & Madge, Kuala
1000.	Lumpur.
1910.	*Frost, Meadows, B. A., Commissioner of Lands
1010.	and Mines, Johore.
1922.	FULLER, J. C., Kuala Kubu, Selangor.
1923.	FULTON, GEORGE R., Geologist's Office, Johore
1020.	Bahru.
1912.	GALLAGHER, W. J., M.A., U. S Plantations Inc.
	Medan, Sumatra.
1923.	GAN KHEK KENG, 26 Oxley Road, Singapore.
1923.	GARDNER, H. G., Hongkong and Shanghai Bank,
	Penang.
1917.	†GARNIER, REV. KEPPEL, Penang.
1923.	GATER, G. A. R., Department of Agriculture, Kuala
	Lumpur.
1920.	Geale, Dr. W. J., Ulu Kelantan.
1921.	GIBSON, L. B., Cadet's Bungalow, Macalister Road,
	Penang.
1903.	Gibson, W. S., B.A., Legal Adviser, Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	GILBERTSON, L. J., British American Tob. Co.,
	Singapore.
1922.	GILMAN, E. W. P., Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	GILMOUR, A., Labour Office, Penang.
1902.	*†GIMLETTE, Dr. J. D., 18 Pulteney Mansions, Bath.
1922.	*Glass, Dr. G. S., Municipal Health Officer, Penang.
1916.	GLENNIE, Dr. J. A. R., Municipal Offices, Singapore.
1918.	GLOYNE, G. B., c/o Burt Myrtle & Co., Sourabaya.
1918.	GOLDIE, R. M., United Engineers Ltd., Penang.
1916.	GOODMAN, A. M., B.A., Chinese Secretariat, Kuala
	Lumpur.
1922.	Goodwin, R. N., Pinang Gazette's Office, Penang.
1922.	Gordon, T. I. M., General Post Office, Singapore.
1920.	GORDON-HALL, CAPT. W. A., Kuala Lipis, Pahang.
1909.	GOULDING, R. R., Survey Department, Kuala Lumpur.
1919.	Gow, G. Aubrey, Lebong Tandai, Benkoelen, Sumatra.

1918.	GRAHAM, MAJOR A., M.D., The Lodge, West Malling
1921.	Kent Graham, W., Sarawak Oilfields, Miri, Sarawak.
1923.	
	GREEN, DR. P. WITNERS, Johore Bahru.
1923.	Greig, G. E., Actg. Senior Warden of Mines, Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	GRIEVE, C. J. K., Post Box No. 20, Kuala Lumpur
1918.	GRIFFIN, N. A. M., C. P. O., Penang.
1921.	GRIFFITHS, C. S., Kuching, Sarawak.
1911.	GRIFFITHS, J., Survey Office, Singapore.
1911.	GRIST, D. H., Department of Agriculture, Kuala
	Lumpur.
1922.	GUBBINS, W. H. W., Seremban.
1916.	GULTA, SHIVA PRASAD, Naudansahu Street, Benares
	City, U. P.
1923.	*HACKER, DR. H. P., Medical Research Institute,
	Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	HAINES, MAJOR O. B., S. O. S. Estate, Selama,
	Perak.
1921.	HAINES, W. A. C., A. C. of Police, Alor Star, Kedah.
1923.	HAKE, H. EGMONT, Harrisons, Barker & Co. Ltd.,
	Kuala Lumpur.
1923.	HALFORD, SIDNEY, Asst. Chief Surveyor, F. M. S. R.
20.00	Kuala Lumpur.
1922.	Hall, A. C., Singapore.
1907.	Hall, G. A., c/o Crown Agents, London (Vice-
	President 1921).
1914.	Hall, J. D., B.A., Government House, Singapore.
1918.	HALLAWAY, J. P., Gas Engineer, Singapore.
1911.	*HALLIFAX, F. J., Oakwood, Brampton, Cumberland-
1921.	HAM, G. L., Colonial Secretariat, Singapore.
	(Council 1922).
1915.	†Hamilton, A. W., (Vice-President 1922).
1918.	HAMPSHIRE, A. K. E., Kuala Lumpur.
1922.	HAMPSHIRE, D. H., c/o Boustead & Co., Kuala
	Lumpur.
1923.	HANCOCK, A. T., 22-2 Tanglin Road, Singapore.
1921.	HANDOVER, W. P., Sungei Nipah Estate, Port
	Dickson
1922.	Hanitsch, P. H. V., Johore Bahru, Johore.
1921.	HARDIE, J. A. H., Kuching, Sarawak.
1909.	HARRINGTON, A. G., Municipal Offices, Singapore.
1922.	HARRISON, C. W., Taiping, Perak.
1922.	HARROWER, G., M.B., Medical School, Singapore.
1921.	HART, DR. H. H., B.A., 3363, Washington Street, San
	Francisco, California, U. S. A.
1923.	HARTNETT, F., Guthrie & Co. Ltd., Singapore.
1921.	HARVEY, R. N., S. S. Police, Singapore.
1921.	Hashim, Capt. N. M., Parit Buntar, Perak.
1921.	HAWKINS, G., D. O., Balik Pulau, Penang.
1010	HAV M. C. BA Asst Adviser Batu Pahat Johore.

1921.

HAYES, L. J., c/o Messrs. Fraser & Co., Singapore. 1921. HAYNES, A. S., Kuala Lumpur. (Council 1920). 1904. HAZLITT, P. K., Kulim, Kedah. 1922. HELLINGS, M. C. S., Kuala Lumpur. 1922. HEMMANT, G., Colonial Secretariat, Singapore. 1923. HENDERSON, M. R., Perak Museum, Taiping. 1921. HENGGELER, A. A., Kuala Lumpur.  $1923 \cdot$ Hennings, W. G., c/o Mansfield & Co. Ltd., Singa-1909. pore. HEREFORD, G. A., M.A., Johore Bahru. 1917. \*HICKS, E. C., Education Department, Alor Star, 1923. Kedah. HILL, E. C., 26 Highfield Hill, Upper Norwood. 1878. London S. E. HILL, W. C., Singapore Oil Mills, Havelock Road, 1922. Singapore. HINDE, C. T., Mersing, Johore. 1922. Hodgson, D. H., Asst. Conservator of Forests, Kuala 1923. Lumpur. 1921. HOLGATE, M. R., Sultan Idris Training College, Tanjong Malim. 1923. Holland, A. D., Kopoewas Rubber Co. Ltd., Soengei Dekau, Pontianak. 1921. HOLLEMAN, W., Sawah Loento, Sumatra. HOLTTUM, R. E., Asst. Director of Gardens, Singa-1922. pore. (Hon. Treasurer, 1923-†\*Hoops, Hon. Dr. A. L., P. C. M. O., Singapore. 1921.1917. \*Hose, Dr. Charles, f.r.g.s., Redleaf, Riddledown Road, Purley, Surrey. 1897. Hose, Hon. Mr. E. S., c.M.G., The Residency, Seremban. 1923. Howl, Capt. F. W., F. M. S. R. Department, Kuala Lumpur. 1922. HOWLETT, CAPT. J. H., M.C., Agric. Department, Kuala Lumpur. 1891. HOYNCK, VAN PAPENDRECHT, P. C., Le Tanglin, Avenue Trespoey, Pau, Basses, Pyrenees, France. 1909. HUBBACK, T. R., Kuala Lipis, Pahang. 1922. HUGGINS, CAPT. J., M. C., Kajang, F. M. S. 1909. HUGHES, J. W. W., Police Magistrate, Penang. 1907. HUMPHREYS, THE HON. MR. J. L., Trengganu (Vice-President 1922-HUNT, CAPT. H. NORTH, Asst. Adviser, Kota Ting-1922.gi, Johore. 1921. HUNTER, DR. P. S., Municipal Offices, Singapore. 1922. IRVINE, CAPT. R., M. C., Rembau. 1921. IRVING, THE HON. MR. G. C., The Residency, Jesselton, B. N. B. 1921. ISMAIL BIN BACHOK, DATO, D.P.M.J., Johore Bahru,

IVENS, F. B., Bannon & Bailey, Kuala Lumpur.

1921. \*IVERY, F. E., Kedah.

1923. JAAFAR, DATO ABDULLAH BIN, Tarom, Johore Bahru.

1921. Jacques, Dr. F. V., 49 Hospital Road, Kuala Lumpur.

1921. JAFFAR, INCHE ONN BIN, Johore Bahru, Johore.

1922. JAGO, E., Department of Agriculture, K. Lumpur.

1921. JALALUDIN, AHMED, Malay College, Kuala Kangsar.

1918. \*James, D., Goebilt, Sarawak.

1910. Jamieson, Dr. T. Hill, 4 Bishop Street, Penang.

1907. Janion, E. M., 5 Gracechurch Street, London E. C. 3.

1918. Jansen, P. T., Pzn., Lebong Tandai, Post Ketaun, Benkoelen, Sumatra.

1918. Jeavons, F. C., Sione Estate, Batu Caves, Selangor.

1921. \*Jermyn, L. A. S., Govt. English School, Northam Road, Penang.

1911. Jelf, A. S., Kuala Lumpur.

1910. Johnson, B. G. H., Telok Anson, Perak.

1911. Johnson, H. S. B., c/o The Borneo Co. Ltd., 28, Fenchurch Street, London. E. C.

1920. JOHNSTON, J., Librarian, Raffles Library, Singapore.

1918. \*Jones, E. P., Fleet Paymaster, 20 Waterbell Street, Rye, Sussex, England.

1910. Jones, H. W., Kuala Kubu, Selangor.

1913. Jones, S. W., District Officer, Kuala Lipis, Pahang.

1919. \*JORDAN, A. B., Chinese Protectorate, Seremban.

1921. Joy, M. M., Asiatic Petroleum Co., Miri, Sarawak.

1916. KAMARALZAMAN, RAJA, BIN RAJA MANSUR, Tapah, Perak.

1921. Kassim, Tunku, Bin Sultan Abdul Hamid Halimshah, Supt. of Monopolies and Customs, Alor Star, Kedah.

1916. Kellagher, G. B., Official Assignee's Office, Singapore.

1921. \*Kellie, J., Padang Tungku, Pahang.

1909. KEMP, Hon. Mr. W. Lowther, Harrisons, Barker & Co., Singapore.

1913. Kemp, J. E., Trengganu.

1922. \*Ker, W. P. W., Paterson, Simons & Co. Ltd., Singapore.

1920. \*Kerr, Dr. A. F. G., Govt. Botanist, Bangkok, Siam.

1921. KINDER, C. S., S. S. Police, Singapore.

1920. King, E. M., Kong Lee (Perak) Plantations Ltd., Bagan Serai.

1916. Kinsey, W. E., Forest House, Seremban.

1921. KITCHING, T., District Surveyor, Kuala Kangsar.

1900 †KLOSS, C. BODEN, Raffles Museum, Singapore, (Council, 1904-8, 1923: Vice-President, 1920-21, Honorary Secretary 1923- ).

ri	DISI OF MIMPERO.
1915.	Knight, Valentine, Fairgoxen Cottage, Glemsford, Suffolk, England. (Hon. Treasurer, 1920).
1922.	Kraemer, Dr. H., Gondokoesoeman, 6 Jogjakarta, Java.
1920.	Kortright, F. H., Bau, Sarawak.
1922.	LACOMBLE, J. A., Controleur B. B. Talock, Indragiri, Sumatra.
1914.	LAMBOURNE, J., Supt., Government Plantations, Kuala Lumpur.
1920.	Law, Capt. H. R. S., c/o Asiatic Petroleum Co. Ltd., Singapore.
1906.	LAWRENCE, A. E., Mukah, Sarawak.
1923.	*Lease, F. E., Sapong Estate, Tenom, B. N. Borneo.
1921.	LEE, J. ROMANIS-, St. John's Hall, Hongkong.
1921.	*Lee, L. G., Labu Estate, British North Borneo.
1922.	Leech, R. F. V., Raub, Pahang.
1922.	*Leggate, J., Prai, Province Wellesley.
1913.	LEICESTER, DR. W. S., Kuantan, Pahang.
1917.	LEMBERGER, V. V., United Engineers, Ltd., Singa-
1911.	등로 보다 하는 생물을 보면 하게 되었다. 보다 하는 보다 하는 것이 되었다고 하지만 되었다. 그런 그런 그런 그런 그런 그런 모든 모든 보다 하는 것이다. 그런 모든
1894.	*Lemon, A. H., c.m.g., c/o Crown Agents, London. (Vice-President, 1916-1918).
1920.	LENDRICK, J., Norregate 34, Aarhus, Denmark.
1923.	LERMIT, A. A., Survey Department, Malacca.
1890.	Lewis, J. E. A., B.A., Harada Mura, Kobe, Japan.
1922.	LEYNE, E. G., Kajang, F. M. S.
1897.	LIM Boon Keng, Dr., o.B.E., M.D., Amoy University, Amoy, China. (Council 1921).
1915.	LIM CHENG LAW, Millview, Penang.
1921.	LINDON, N. L., S. S. Police, Singapore.
1918.	Lon Kong Imm, Sepang-Tanah Merah Estate, Sepang, Selangor.
1914.	LORNIE, HON. Mr. J., Land Office, Singapore.
1921.	LOWE, CAPT. C. P., Kuching, Sarawak.
1922.	Lowinger, V. A., Surveyor-General, F. M. S. and
	S. S., Kuala Lumpur.
1918.	Lucy, G. H. R., M.R.C.S., c/o Crown Agents, London.
1921-	Lynch, J. R., F. M. S. Railways, Singapore.
1907.	*Lyons, Rev. E. S., c/o Methodist Publishing House, Manila.
1918.	MACALISTER, G. H., M.A., B.Ch., M.D., D.P.H., M.R.C.S., Medical School, Singapore. (Council 1922-23).
1920.	Macbryan, G. T. M., Kapit, Sarawak.
1910.	*†MACFADYEN, ERIC, c/o Sports Club, London.
1920.	Mackie, Vivian, Kuala Lumpur.
1922.	MACKNESS, L. R., Kuala Lumpur.
1910.	MACLEAN, L., Legal Adviser, Johore.
1921.	MACMILLAN, I. C., A. S. P., Penang.
1921.	MADGE, E. E., Juasseh Estate, Kuala Pilah.
1918.	MADGE, RAYMOND, Kuala Lumpur.

1920. MAHMUD, RAJA, BIN RAJA ALI, Agricultural Officer. Alor Star. MOHAMED, DATO, BIN MAHBOB, Johore Bahru. 1904.1903. Makepeace, W., c/o Singapore Free Press, Singa-(Council, 1914, 1916, 1920: Hon. Librarian 1909-1912: Vice-President 1917: Hon. Secretary, 1918-1919). 1921. Malet, A. H., Singapore. MANCHESTER, H. L., Municipality, Singapore. 1921. 1922. Mann, G. E., M.C., B.A., Kuala Lumpur. 1916. MANN, W. E., Burt Myrtle & Co., Batavia. 1922.Mansfield, J. T., Cable Depot, Keppel Harbour, Singapore. 1922. MANSUR, TUNGKU, BIN SULTAN ABDUL HAMID Halinshah, Kulim. 1907. \*Marriner, J. T., Kuantan, Pahang. 1902. MARRIOTT, THE HON. MR. H., B.A., General Adviser, Johore. (Council, 1907-1908, 1910-1913, 1915-1918: Vice-President 1919-23). 1909. Marsh, F. E., Municipal Offices, Singapore. 1920. Marsh, W., Municipality, Singapore. 1909. MARSHALL, HAROLD B., Felbridge East, Grinstead, Sessex. 1918. Martin, T. A., North Lansdale, B. C., Canada. MARTYN, C. D., B. N. B. Civil Service, Jesselton. 1923. Maruzon & Co. Ltd., Tokyo, Japan. 1921. 1921. MATHER, N. F., Kuala Lipis, Pahang. 1921. MAXWELL, C. N., Kuala Lumpur. MAXWELL, HON. MR. W. G., C.M.G., Chief Secretary, 1903. Kuala Lumpur. (Council, 1905, 1915: Vice-President, 1911-1912, 1916, 1918, 1920: President 1919, 1922-1923). 1922. MAY, P. W., Oriental Hotel, Bangkok, Siam. 1909. MCARTHUR, M. S. H., c/o Crown Agents, London. 1920. Mccabe, Dr. J. B., M.C., M.B., ch.B., Kapoewas Estate, Pontianak, West Borneo. McCausland, C. F., Kuala Lumpur. 1897. 1922. McClelland, F. A. S., Kuala Lumpur. 1920. McIver, Miss Agnes, Education Office, Kuala Lumpur. 1923. Mckerron, P. A. B., District Office, Jasin, Malacca. 1921. Mcleod, D., King Edward's School, Taiping, Perak. 1914. †Mead, J. P., Forest Department, Kuching, Sarawak. MILLAR, J. W. R., Port Dickson. 1920. \*MILLER, J. I., A. D. O., Ipoh, Perak. 1921. MILLER, T. C. B., Fairlie, Nassim Road, Singapore. 1910. 1921. MILLS, COMMANDER, J. F., R.N., I.S.O., c/o Crown Agents, London. MJOBERG, Dr. E., Curator, Sarawak Museum, Ku-

ching, Sarawak.

1922.

viii	LIST OF MEMBERS.
1921.	Moffat, R. M., Asiatic Petroleum Co. Ltd., Miri, Sarawak.
1922.	Mohamed, Tungku, Bin Sultan Abdul Hamid Halimshah, Auditor-General, Alor Star, Kedah.
1922.	MOHAMAD, ISMAIL MERICAN, BIN VAFOO MERICAN NOORDIN, Legal Advicer's Office, Kedah.
1921.	Mohammed, Syed, Ali Idid, Chief Magistrate, Alor Star. Kedah.
1921.	Morgan, S., Wilde & Co. Ltd., 12 Market Street, Kuala Lumpur.
1920.	*Morkill, A. G., Newfield Hall, Ball Bush, York-shire.
1922.	Morse, G. S., 27, Grange Road, Singapore.
1923.	MORTEN, F. J., Collector of Land Revenue, Malacca.
1921.	*Mouat, Dr. J. R. Kay, King Edward Medical Col-
	lege, Singapore.
1909.	*†Moulton, Major J. C., o.B.E., M.A., B.Sc., Kuching, Sarawak. (Council 1916- : Hon. Secretary 1920-1923).
1920.	Mowbray, G. A., de Chede A. D. O., Kuala Kangsar.
	Mulloy, A. A., Sungei Ledang, Kuala Kerbing,
1923.	F. M. S.
1915.	*Mundell, H. D., c/o Sisson & Delay, Singapore.
1920.	Murison, Hon. Sir J. W., Singapore (President, 1920-1921, Vice-President 1922).
1913.	MURRAY, REV. W., M.A., Gilstead Road, Singapore.
1921.	NAGALINGAM, C. K., Anglo-Chinese School, Port Swettenham.
1917.	Nagle, Rev. J. S., c/o Board of Foreign Missions, 150, Fifth Avenue, New York, U. S. A.
1922.	Nash, G. H., Johore Bahru.
1909.	†Nathan, J. E., B.A., Singapore. (Council 1922-1923).
1921.	NATHAN, S. J., Sarawak Oilfields, Miri, Sarawak.
1921.	Neilson, Major J. B., M.C., Education Dept., Alor Star, Kedah.
1920.	NEUBRONNER, A. W., 1 Killiney Road, Singapore.
1923.	NICHOLSON, J. E. H., Windermere, St. Thomas Walk, Singapore.
1920.	NIVEN, W. G., 11 Berby Crescent, Kelvinside, Glas-
1923.	gow.
	Nixon, H. E., Devon Estate, Malacca.
1900.	Norman, Henry, Kota Bharu, Kelantan.
1920.	Norris, F. De la Mare, B.Sc., F.E.S., Kuala Lumpur.
1906.	Nunn, B., Butterworth, Province Wellesley.
1920.	NUTT, W. F., O.B.E., Singapore.
1922.	O'CONNELL, Lt. B. M., R.N., Kepong, Selangor.
1911.	†O'MAY, J. O., c/o Harrisons, Barker & Co., Kuala Lumpur.
1916.	ONG BOON TAT, 37, Robinson Road, Singapore.
1921.	ONG THYE GHEE, 17, Latter St., Rangoon.
	7 - 7

1921 ORCHARD, H. A. L., St. Andrew's School, Singapore.

1923 OPIE, R. S., Tebak Tin Fields, Kemaman,

OSBORNE, R. B., M.V.O., M.C., 56 Rutland Gate, 1921. London, S. W.

1920 O'SULLIVAN, T. O., Kuala Lipis, Pahang, 1922 O'SULLIVAN, W. B., B.A., Ipoh, Perak.

1920. OSMAN, MEGAT, Secretary to Malis Ugama Islam.

Kota Bharu, Kelantan. 1913. OVERBECK, H., c/o Behn Meyer & Co., Mij. Soura-

baya, Java. 1922. OWEN, G. N., Jesselton, B. N. B.

1922 PAGE-TURNER, F. W., Simanggang, Sarawak.

1919. PARK, MUNGO, Pontian, Pekan, Pahang.

1921. PARNELL, E., Kuching, Sarawak.

1908. \*†PARR, LT. COL. C. W. C., C.M.G., O.B.E., British Resident, Perak.

1922. PASQUAL, J. C., Penang.

\*Paterson, Major H. S., Civil Service, Trengganu. 1921.

1921. Peach, Rev. P. L., 4 Mount Sophia, Singapore.

1921. Pedlow, J., Penang.

1922.

PEEL, Hon. Mr. W., British Adviser, Kedah. \*Pendlebury, H. M., The Museum, Kuala Lumpur. 1921.

†Pepys, W. E., Trengganu. 1914.

1920. Perkins, C. J., Survey Department, Kuala Lumpur. 1917. Perkins, D. Y., Messrs. Drew & Napier, Singapore.

1920. PESKETT, A. D., 74 Maxwell Road, Penang.

Peters, E. V., Bundi, Kemaman, Trengganu. 1920. 1921. \*Plummer, W. P., Messrs. Derrick & Co., Singapore. 1921. PONNAMBALAM, P. N., Johore Bahru, Johore.

PRATT, CAPT. E., Malacca. 1910.

,

1921. PRICE, C. W. H., A.S.P., Nigeria.

PYKETT, REV. G. F., M. E. Mission, Penang. 1906.

1921. RAFFLES, MAJOR STAMFORD, O.B.E., Deputy Commissioner of Trade and Customs, Kuala Lum-

RAGGI, J. G., Phlab Phla Jai Road, Bangkok, Siam. 1915.

1923. RAMBAUT, A. E., Forestry Department, K. Lumpur.

1917. RATTRAY, DR. M., Europe Hotel, Singapore.

RAYMAN, L., c/o Federal Secretariat. K. Lumpur. 1916. 1923. READE, C. C., Govt. Town Planner, Kuala Lumpur.

1910. \*Reid, Dr. Alfred, Kuala Lumpur.

REIS, H. C., Asiatic Petroleum Co. Ltd., Miri, 1921. Sarawak.

1921. REX, MARCUS, Kuala Lumpur.

RICHARDS, A. F., Secretary to High Commissioner. 1915. Singapore.

RICHARDS, MAJOR F. W., D.S.O., M.C., Sarawak 1921. Oilfields, Miri, Sarawak.

RICHARDS, R. M., The Calcdonia Estate, Province 1911. Wellesley.

RIDOUT, F. G., Fir Tree Hill, Keppel Harbour, 1923. Singapore. RITCHE, C., The Sagga Rubber Estates, Siliau, F. 1918. M. S. Robertson, J., Lyall & Evatt, Singapore. Robertson, Capt. R. M., Ascot Estate, Port Dickson. 1912. 1923. Robinson, H., c/o Messrs. Swan & Maclaren, Singa-1911. (Council 1916-1920: Vice-President, pore. 1922-1923). ROBINSON, H. C., The Museum, Kuala Lumpur. 1904. (Vice-President, 1909, 1913, 1922-23: Council, 1920). Roeson, J. M., Malay Mail, Kuala Lumpur. 1923. Rogers, A., H.M.I.C.E., Penang. 1916. Ross, A. E., Labour Office, Penang. 1921. Rostados, E., Padang Malau Estate, Perlis, Kedah. 1896. (Council 1901). Russell, D. J. A., Kuala Lumpur. 1922. Ruston, J. A. V., McNeill & Co., Samarang, Java. 1921. RUTTER, MAJOR E. O., Wattisfield, Croft, Suffolk, 1921. England. SAID, CAPT. HAJI MOHAMAD, Bukit Timbalan, 1922. Johore. SALLEH, DATO MOHAMED BIN ALI, Johore Bahru, 1921. Johore. SANGUINETTI, MAJOR W. R., O.B.E., M.C., State 1921. Engineer, Alor Star, Kedah. SANMUGAN, S. V., Court Interpreter, Johore Bahru. 1923. \*Sansom, C. H., Commissioner of Police, Johore 1923. Bahru. Santry, Denis, c/o Swan & Maclaren, Singapore. 1919. SATHASIVAM, M., Public Works Dept., Johore Bahru. 1920.SAUCHELLI, V., Kent Estate, Batu Caves, Selangor. 1921. \*Saunders, C. J., B.A., Glade House, Tadworth, Sur-1896.(Vice-President 1910-1911, rey, England. 1914-1915, President 1916-18). SAVAGE, H. E., Kuala Lebir, Ulu Kelantan. 1923. SCHARFF, Dr. J. W., Health Officer, Singapore. 1920. Schider, Dr. R., Asiatic Petroleum Co., Miri, Sara-1921. wak. \*Scott, Dr. G. Waugh, Sungei Siput, Perak. 1920. Scott, Hon. Mr. R., British Resident, Selangor. 1910. †Scrivenor, J. B., Govt. Geologist, Batu Gajah, 1906. Perak. (Vice-President 1922). SEAH LEANG SEAH, c/o Chop Chin Hin, Singapore. 1888. SEAR, DUNCOMBE, Harrisons, Barker & Co., Kuala 1921. Lumpur. \*SEE TIONG WAH, Balmoral Road, Singapore. 1915. SEHESTED, S., 7, Battery Road, Singapore. 1922.

1923. SHAH, INCHE MAHMUD BIN MOHAMED, Johore Bahru. 1922. Shaw, G. E., Department of Agriculture, Kuala Lumpur. 1923. SHEARN, E. D., c/o Pooley & Co., Klyne St., Kuala Lumpur. 1923. SHEIKH ABDULLAH BIN YAHYA, Staff Lieut., J. M. F., Johore Bahru. 1922. SHELLEY, M. B., Treasury, Singapore. 1922. SHELLY-THOMPSON, A. J., Singapore. SHERIFF, MOHAMED, BIN OSMAN, Office of the 1921. Director of Lands, Alor Star, Kedah. 1921. SIMPSON, P., Presgrave and Mathews, Penang. \*Sims, W. A., c/o Commercial Union Assc., Co., 1909.Singapore. 1921. SIRCOM, H. S., Kuala Lumpur. SKRINE, W. F. De V., Kuching Sarawak. 1921. SMALL, A. S., Education Office, Kuala Lumpur. 1922.1922. SMART, Dr. A. G. H., Kedah. 1921. SMART, W., Sarawak Oilfields, Miri, Sarawak. SMITH, HARRISON W., Papeete, Tahiti. 1912. SMITH, DR. G. T. F., Asiatic Petroleum Co., Miri, 1921. Sarawak. 1921. SMITH, CAPT. S. R., O.B.E., P. W. D., Kuala Lipis. 1920. SOH YIEW JIN, 119, Devonshire Road, Singapore. 1910. Song Ong Siang, M.A., L.L.M., c/o Messrs. Aitken & Ong Siang, Singapore. 1921. South, F. W., Department of Agriculture, Kuala Lumpur. STANTON, DR. A. T., Kuala Lumpur. 1918. 1910. STEEDMAN, R. S., Rahman Hydraulic Tin, Intan, Perak. 1910. \*STILL, A. W., c/o Straits Times, Singapore. (Council 1914-5). \* STIRLING, W. G., Singapore. 1917. 1922. STONER, HON. MR. O. F., British Resident, Selangor. STOOKE, G. BERESFORD, Kuching, Sarawak. 1921. STOWELL, DE LA M., English College, Johore Bahru. 1921. 1911. STUART, E. A. G., Alor Star, Kedah. 1921. STUBINGTON, W. H., Bentong, Pahang. 1910. †STURROCK, A. J., Ipoh. 1922. SUMMERHAYES, R., B.Sc., Swan and Maclaren, Singa-1917. SUMNER, H. L., c/o Crown Agents, London. 1921. SUTCLIFFE, H., R. G. A. Reasearch Laboratory, Pataling, Selangor. SWAYNE, J. C., Miri, Sarawak. 1912. SWORDER, H. G., c/o Post Office, Bukit Timah, 1923.

Singapore.

1918. \*SYKES, G. R., c/o Government Monopolies, Malacca.
1923. \*SYMES, Dr. R. L., Health Officer, Kinta.

1908. TAN CHENG LOCK, HON. MR., 59, Heeren Street, Malacca.

XII	
1913.	TAYLOR, Lt. CLARENCE J., Telok Manggis Estate, Sepang.
1921.	TAYLOR, E. R., Estates Dept., Singapore Harbour Board.
1917.	TENNENT, M. B., c/o Borneo Co. Ltd., Bannar
1921.	Raheng, Siam. Terrell, A. K. A. Beckett, Presgrave & Mathews, Penang.
1921.	*Thomas, L. A., Asst. Supt. of Police, Singapore.
1920.	Thompson, H. W., Residency, Kelantan.
1922.	Thompson, S. L., c/o Boustead & Co., Singapore.
1923.	THORNE, W. H., Penang.
1923.	Travers, Dr. E. O., Kuala Lumpur.
1921.	TREWIN, H. P., Government Printing Office, Singa-
1923.	Tucker, W. S. Reeves, Sungei Way Estate, Selangor.
1923.	TURNER, T. A. W. PAGE, Simanggang, Sarawak.
1921.	Tyte, Lt. Col. J. H., Inspector Prisons, Singapore.
1918.	UDA, RAJA, Kuala Pilah, Negri Sembilan.
1918.	VALPY, G. C., B.A., Income Tax Office, Singapore.
1887.	+Van Briningen Van Heisbingen Dr. R. 74
	†VAN BEUNINGEN VAN HELSDINGEN, DR. R., 74 River Valley Road, Singapore. (Hon. Libra- rian 1914-1915, 1920).
1922.	VEARS, LINDSAY, Kuala Lumpur.
1921.	WADE, F. W., Architect, P. W. D., Alor Star, Kedah.
1921.	WATON, B. S., Govt. Monopolies, Penang.
1922.	WALKER, E. G., United Engineers, Ltd., Singapore.
1923.	WAN IDRIS BIN IBRAHIM, Johore Civil Service,
	Johore Bahru.
1909.	WARD, A. B., e/o Sarawak Agency, Millbank, London.
1922.	WARD, D. J., 40-5 Grange Road, Singapore.
1920.	WARNER, CAPT. W. H. LEE, Singapore.
1917.	Watson, J., Education Office, Kuala Lumpur.
1916.	Watson, J. G., Forest Dept., Johore Bahru, Johore.
1916.	WATSON, DR. MALCOLM, Kuala Lumpur.
1921.	Webb, G. R. H., o.B.E., E. E. Telegraph Co., Singapore.
1920.	Weisberg, H., District Officer, Jelebu, Negri Sembilan.
1923.	WHITE, D. P., Veterinary Surgeon, Malacca.
1923.	WHITFIELD, L. D., High School, Malacca.
1910.	WHITEHEAD, C. B., Police Office, Butterworth, P. Wellesley.
1923.	Wilkinson, H. B., Bukit Jalil Estate, Pataling, Selangor.
1920.	†Wilkinson, R. J., c.m.g., Poste Restante, Mitylene, Greece.
1921.	†WILLBOURN, E. S., Asst. Geologist, Batu Gajah, Perak.
Maniferation of the second	

1922.	WILLIAMS, E. B., Seremban, Negri Sembilan.
1921.	WILLIAMS, E. T., c/o Secretariat, Singapore.
1922.	*WILLIAMS, F. L., Chinese Protectorate, Ipoh.
1921.	WILLIAMS, M., Paterson Simons & Co. Ltd., Singa-
	pore.
1910.	WILLIAMS, S. G., Municipal Offices, Singapore. WILSON, F. K., Segamat, Johore.
1919.	Wilson, F. K., Segamat, Johore.
1921.	WILSON, Dr. W. B., M.C., 4 Battery Road, Singapore.
1910.	*Winkelmann, H., Singapore.
1923.	Winson, V. H., Supt. Posts & Telegraphs, Malacca.
1904.	†WINSTEDT, HON. DR. R. O., M.A., D. LITT., Singapore
	(Vice-President 1914-1915, 1920-21, 1923-).
1918.	Wolde, B., c/o Malacca Club, Malacca.
1902.	WOLFF, THE HON. MR. E. C. H., B.A., Alor Star,
	Kedah.
1908.	*Wood, E. G., c/o Messrs. Henry S. King & Co.,
	London.
1913.	Wood, W. L., Kuala Semerak, Kelantan.
1922.	WOODGATE, L. C. H., St. Andrew's School, Singapore.
1923.	Woods, A. A., Egerton Road, Seremban.
1922.	WOODWARD, THE HON. SIR L. M., C.J.C., Kuala
	Lumpur.
1920.	†Woolley, G. C., Sandakan, B. N. B.
1922.	Woolley, H. W., Forest Dept., Kuala Lumpur.
1922.	Worley, N. A., Kuala Lumpur.
1911.	Worsley-Taylor, F. E., Singapore.
1905.	*Worthington, Hon. Mr. A. F., Kota Bharu,
	Kelantan.
1921.	Wurtzsburg, Capt. C. E., Mansfield & Co. Ltd.,
	Singapore.
1914.	WYLEY, A. J., Lebong Tandai, Benkoelen, Sumatra.
1922.	YAHYA, TUNGKU WAN, BIN TUAN MOHAMED TAIB,
	Secretary to Government, Alor Star, Kedah.
1923.	*YATES, H. S., Micologist & Botanist, United States
	Rubber Plantations, Kesaran, Asahan, Sumatra.
1917.	*YATES, MAJOR W. G., West Kent Regiment, Cox
	& Co., 16, Charing Cross, London.
1920.	*YEWDALL, CAPT. J. C., Sitiawan, Lower Perak.
1916.	Young, E. STUART, 85 Wilbraham Road, Chorlton-
	cum-Hardy, Manchester, England.
1904.	*Young, H. S., Rosemount, Tain, Rosshire, Scotland.

#### RULES

of

# The Malayan Branch

of the

## Royal Asiatic Society.

#### Name and Objects.

1. The name of the Society shall be 'The Malayan Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.'

2. The objects of the Society shall be:—

- (a) The increase and diffusion of knowledge concerning British Malaya and the neighbouring countries.
  - (b) the publication of a Journal and of works and maps. (c) the acquisition of books, maps and manuscripts.

#### Membership.

Members shall be of three kinds—Ordinary, Corresponding and Honorary.

Candidates for ordinary membership shall be proposed and seconded by members and elected by a majority of the Council.

Ordinary members shall pay an annual subscription of \$5 payable in advance on the first of January in each year. Members shall be allowed to compound for life membership by a payment of \$50. Societies and Institutions are also eligible for ordinary membership.

On or about the 30th of June in each year the Honorary Treasurer shall prepare and submit to the Council a list of those members whose subscriptions for the current year remain unpaid. Such members shall be deemed to be suspended from membership until their subscriptions have been paid, and in default of payment within two years shall be deemed to have resigned their membership.

No member shall receive a copy of the Journal or other publications of the Society until his subscription for the current year

has been paid.\*

7. Distinguished persons, and persons who have rendered notable service to the Society may on the recommendation of the Council be elected Honorary members by a majority at a General

<sup>\*</sup> Bye-Law, 1922. "Under Rule 6 Members who have failed to pay their subscription by the 30th June are suspended from membership until their subscriptions are paid. The issue of Journals published during that period of suspension cannot be guaranteed to members who have been so suspended."

meeting. Corresponding Members may, on the recommendation of two members of the Council, be elected by a majority of the Council, in recognition of services rendered to any scientific institution in British Malaya. They shall pay no subscription: they shall enjoy the privileges of members (except a vote at meetings and eligibility for office) and free receipt of the Society's publications.

#### III. Officers.

8. The Officers of the Society shall be:—A President.

Vice-Presidents not exceeding six, ordinarily two each from (i) the Straits Settlements, (ii) the Federated Malay States and (iii) the Unfederated or other Protected States, although this allocation shall in no way be binding on the electors.

An Honorary Secretary.
An Honorary Treasurer.
Five Councillors.

These officers shall be elected for one year at the Annual General Meeting, and shall hold office until their successors are appointed.

9. Vacancies in the above offices occurring during any year shall be filled by a vote of the majority of the remaining officers.

#### IV. Council.

10. The Council of the Society shall be composed of the officers for the current year, and its duties and powers shall be:—

(a) to administer the affairs, property and trusts of the

Society.

(b) to elect Ordinary and Corresponding Members and to recommend candidates for election as Honorary Members of the Society.

(c) to obtain and select material for publication in the Journal and to supervise the printing and distribution of the

Journal.

- (d) to authorise the publication of works and maps at the expense of the Society otherwise than in the Journal.
  - (e) to select and purchase books, maps and manuscripts.
  - (f) to accept or decline donations on behalf of the Society.
- (g) to present to the Annual General Meeting at the expiration of their term of office a report of the proceedings and condition of the Society.
- (h) to make and enforce bye-laws and regulations for the proper conduct of the affairs of the Society. Every such bye-law or regulation shall be published in the Journal.
- 11. The Council shall meet for the transaction of business once a quarter and oftener if necessary. Three officers shall form a quorum of the Council.

#### V. General Meetings.

12. One week's notice of all meetings shall be given and of

the subjects to be discussed or dealt with.

13. At all meetings the Chairman shall in the case of an equality of votes be entitled to a casting vote in addition to his own.

14. The Annual General Meeting shall be held in February in

each year. Eleven members shall form a quorum.

15. (i) At the Annual General Meeting the Council shall present a Report for the preceding year and the Treasurer shall render an account of the financial condition of the Society. Copies of such Report and account shall be circulated to members with the notice calling the meeting.

(ii) Officers for the current year shall also be chosen.

16. The Council may summon a General Meeting at any time, and shall so summon one upon receipt by the Secretary of a written requisition signed by five ordinary members desiring to submit any specified resolution to such meeting. Seven members shall form a quorum at any such meeting.

17. Visitors may be admitted to any meeting at the discretion of the Chairman but shall not be allowed to address the meeting

except by invitation of the Chairman.

#### VI. Publications.

18. The Journal shall be published at least twice in each year, and oftener if material is available. It shall contain material approved by the Council. In the first part of each volume shall be published the Report of the Council, the account of the financial position of the Society, a list of members, the Rules, and a list of the publications received by the Society during the preceding year.

19. Every member shall be entitled to one copy of the Journal, which shall be sent free by post. Copies may be presented by the Council to other Societies or to distinguished individuals, and the remaining copies shall be sold at such prices as the Council

shall from time to time direct.

20. Twenty-five copies of each paper published in the Journal shall be placed at the disposal of the author.

#### VII. Amendments to Rules.

21. Amendments to these Rules must be proposed in writing to the Council, who shall submit them to a General Meeting duly summoned to consider them. If passed at such General Meeting they shall come into force upon confirmation at a subsequent General Meeting or at an Annual General Meeting.

### Affiliation Privileges of Members.

Royal Asiatic Society. The Royal Asiatic Society has its headquarters at 74 Grosvenor Street, London, W., where it has a large library of books, and MSS. relating to oriental subjects, and

RULES xxvii

holds monthly meetings from November to June (inclusive) at

which papers on such subjects are read.

2. By rule 105 of this Society all the Members of Branch Societies are entitled when on furlough or otherwise temporarily resident within Great Britain and Ireland, to the use of the Library as Non-Resident Members and to attend the ordinary monthly meetings of the Society. This Society accordingly invites Members of Branch Societies temporarily resident in Great Britain or Ireland to avail themselves of these facilities and to make their home addresses known to the Society so that notice of the meetings may be sent to them.

3. Under rule 84, the Council of the Society is able to accept contributions to its Journal from Members of Branch Societies and other persons interested in Oriental Research, of original articles, short notes, etc., on matters connected with the languages, archæology, history, beliefs and customs of any part of Asia.

4. By virtue of the afore-mentioned Rule 105 all Members of Branch Societies are entitled to apply for election to the Society without the formality of nomination. They should apply in writing to the Secretary, stating their names and addresses, and mentioning the Branch Society to which they belong. Election is by the Society upon the recommendation of the Council.

5. The subscription for Non-Resident Members of the Society is 30/- per annum. They receive the quarterly Journal

post free.

Asiatic Society of Bengal. Members of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, by a letter received in 1903, are accorded the privilege of admission monthly meetings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, which are held usually at the Society's house, 1 Park Street, Calcutta.

## Exchange List and Donations, 1923.

#### EXCHANGES.

The following is a list of the Institutions and Societies on the Exchange List, together with the Publications received from them during the year 1923.

#### AMERICA.

#### Canada.

TORONTO. Royal Canadian Institute.

#### United States of America.

Baltimore. John Hopkins University, American Journal of Philology, Vol. 42, whole Nos. 166-169, 1923.

Berkeley. University of California, Publications in Zoology, Nos. 2-22, Vols. 1-22, 1921-23. Publications in Entomology, Vol. 1. No. 9, 1922.

CAMBRIDGE. Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard,

(i) Annual Report, 1921-22.

(ii) Bulletin, Vol. 65, Nos. 6-9, 1923.

CHICAGO. Field Museum of Natural History.

(i) Annual Report, 1921.

(ii) Anthropological Series, Publications 209, Vol. 14, No. 2, and 211, Vol. 6, No. 5, 1922.

CHICAGO. University of Michigan,

(i) Scientific Series, Vols. 1-2, 1913, and Atlas.

(ii) Annual Reports, 8-12, 1906-1910.

CHICAGO. John Crerar Library, Annual Report, 1923.

Lincoln. University of Nebraska.
(i) Annual Report, 1920.

(ii) Bulletin, 182-183, 185, 187-190, 194, 1922-23.

(iii) Research Bulletin, No. 23, 1923.

(iv) Circular, 18 from 36th Annual Report, 1922.

NEW YORK. American Geographical Society, Geographical Review, Nos. 1-4, 1923, and supplement to No. 4.

New York. American Museum of Natural History, Bulletin, Vols. 43-45, 1920-22.

NEW YORK. New York Zoological Society, Zoologica, Vol. 2, Nos. 17-18 1923, Vol. 3, Nos. 14-23, 1923.

OBEALIN. Oberlin College—Wilson Ornithological Club, Laboratory, Bulletin, Nos. 22, 26-31, 1919-22.

PHILADELPHIA. Academy of Natural Sciences.

(i) Annual Report, 1921.

(ii) Proceedings, Vol. 74, 1922.

(iii) Natural History Survey, Bulletin, No. 7, pt. 2, 1923. PITTSBURG. Carnegie Museum.

(i) Annual Report, 1922.

(ii) Annals, Vol. 13, Nos. 3-4; Vol. 14, No. 2; Vol. 15, No. 1, 1922.

(iii) Memoirs, Vol. 9, Nos. 1-2; Vol. 10, No. 1, 1922.

Str. Louis. Missouri Botanical Garden, Annals, Vol. 8, No. 3, 1921, Vol. 9, Nos. 1, 3-4, 1922.

Washington. Academy of Sciences.

Washington. Smithsonian Institution, U. S. National Museum, (i) Bulletin, 121, 1922 and 123, 1923.

(ii) Report on he Progress and Condition of the U. S. Naational Museum, 1922.

Washington. United States, Department of Agriculture, Journal of Agricultural Research, Vols. 23-25, 1923, and Vol. 26, Nos. 1-6, 1923.

HAWAHAN ISLANDS. (HONOLULU). Bernice Pauahii Bishop Museum.

(i) Occasional Papers, Vol. 8, Nos. 4, 6, 7, 1923.

(ii) Bulletin, Nos. 1-5, 1922-23.

#### ASIA.

#### Ceylon.

Anuradhapura. Archaeological Survey of Ceylon, Annual Report, 1921-22.

COLOMBO. Ceylon Branch, Royal Asiatic Society.

Colombo Colombo Museum. Spoila Zeylanica, Vol. 12, Pt. 46, 1923.

#### India.

Bombay Branch, Royal Asiatic Society, Journal, No. 74, Vol. 26, No. 1, 1921-22.

Bombay Natural History Society, *Journal Vol. 28*, No. 4, 1922; Vol. 29, Nos. 1-2, 1923.

CALCUTTA. Asiatic Society of Bengal,

(i) Journal and Proceedings, Vol. 7, No. 4, 1921; Vol. 8, Nos. 1-8, 1922-23.

(ii) Memoirs.

CALCUTTA. Indian Museum.

(i) Records, Vol. 21, Pts. 2-3, 1921, Vol. 24, Pt. 4, 1922, Vol. 25, Pts. 1-4, and Indices to Vols. 18 and 22, 1923.

(ii) Memoirs, Vol. 5, No. 11, 1922, Vol. 7, No. 4, 1922.

(iii) Annual Reports, 1920-23.

Calcutta. University of Calcutta, Journal of the Department of Letters, Vols. 9-10, 1923.

Lahore. Panjab Historical Society, Journal, Vol. 8, No. 2, pp. 103-206, 1921.

Agricultural Research Institute. Pusa. Archaeological Survey of India,

(i) Memoirs, No. 14, 1923.

(ii) Epigraphia Indica, Vol. 16, Pts. 6-7, Vol. 17, Pts. 1-2 and 4, 1923.

(iii) Annual Report, 1916.

(iv) Conservation Manual, by Sir John Marshall.

#### Burma.

RANGOON. Archaeological Survey of Burma, Annual Report, 1923. RANGOON. Burma Research Society,

(i) Journal, Vol. 12, Pts. 2-3, 1922, Vol. 13, Pts. 1-2,

(ii) Archaeological Survey of India, Vol. 3, Pt. 1, 1923.

#### British Malaya.

Borneo, (Sarawak). Sarawak Museum.

MALAY PENINSULA, (KUALA LUMPUR). Department of Agriculture, S. S. and F. M. S., Malayan Agricultural Journal, Vols. 10-11, 1922-23.

MALAY PENINSULA, (KUALA LUMPUR). F. M. S. Museums, Journal, Vol. 8, Pt. 2, 1923, Vol. 9, Pt. 4, 1922, XI, Pts. 1-2, 1923.

SINGAPORE. Botanic Gardens, Gardens Bulletin, Vol. 3, Nos. 1-3, 1923.

Singapore Natural History Society, The Singapore SINGAPORE. Naturalist No. 2, 1923.

SINGAPORE. Raffles Museum and Library, Annual Report, 1922.

#### Dutch East Indies.

JAVA, (BATAVIA). Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen,

(i) Notulen van de Algemeene en Directievergaderingen,

Deel 59, Pt. 4, 1921.

- (ii) Tijdschrift voor Indische Taal-, Landen Volkenkunde, Deel, 61, Pts. 4-6, 1922, Deel, 62, Pts. 1-3, 1923.
- (iii) Oudheidkundig Verslag, Pts. 2-4, 1922, Pt. 1, 1923. (iv) Oud Batavia, Eerste Deel and Tweede Deel, 1919.
- (v) Naturukundig Tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indie, Deel 82 and 83, 1922-23.

(vi) Rapporten, 1923.

- (vii) Schets du Karo-Bataksche Spraakunst, Deel 63, 1922.
- (viii) Lajang Damar- Woelan (Javaansche Tekst).

JAVA, (BATAVIA). Commissie voor de Volkslectuur,

(i) Jaarboek van het Mijnwezen in Nederlandsch Oost-Indie, 1920 and 1921.

(ii) Atlas Behoorende bij het jaarboek, 1919, 1920, and 1921.

(iii) Bijlagen, 1919.

JAVA, (BATAVIA). Het Algemeen Proefstation der A.V.R.O.S., Mededeelingen,

(i) Rubberserie, Nos. 37-38, 1923.

(ii) Algemeene Serie, Nos. 15-17, 1923.

JAVA, (BATAVIA). Topografische Dienst, Jaarverslag, 1921 and 1922.

JAVA (BUITENZORG). Bibliotheek van het Department van Landbouw, Nijverheid en Handel, *Treubia*, Vol. 3, Pts. 1-4, 1922-23, Vol. 4, Pts. 1-4, 1923.

JAVA, (BUITENZORG.) Jardin Botanique de Buitenzorg, Bulletin, Ser. 3, Vol. 5, Pts. 3-4, 1922-23.

#### Siam.

Bangkok. Natural History Society of Siam, Journal, Index to Vol. 4, Vol. 5, Vol. 6, Pts. 1-2, 1923.

Bangkok. Siam Society, Journal, Vol. 17, Pt. 3, 1923.

Bangkok. Vajiranana National Library, Publications.

#### Indo-China.

HANOI. L'Ecole Française de l'Extreme Orient, Bulletin, Tome 21, No. 2, 1921, Tome 22, 1922.

SAIGON. La Societe des Etudes Indo-Chinoises.

Philippine Islands.

Manila. Bureau of Science, Philippine Journal of Science, Vol. 21, No. 6, 1922, Vol. 22, Nos. 2-6, 1923, Vol. 23, Nos. 1-5, 1923. . . .

#### China.

SHANGHAI. North China Branch, Royal Asiatic Society,

(i) Journal, Vol. 54, 1923.

(ii) Anthropology of Northern China, Extra Vol. 2, 1923.

#### Japan.

Tokyo. Asiatic Society of Japan.

Sparrage Transfer

#### Australia.

ADELAIDE. Royal Society of South Australia.

(i) Transactions and Proceedings, Vol. 46, 1922.

(ii) Index to Transactions, Proceedings and Reports, Vols. 25-44, 1901-1920.

(iii) Index to Memoirs, Vols. 1-11, 1899-1912.

xxxii

SYDNEY. Royal Society of New South Wales.

#### EUROPE.

#### Belgium.

BRUXELLES. Societe Belge d'Etudes Coloniales.

#### Finland.

Helsingfors. Finska Vetenskaps- Societeten,

- (i) Acta Societatis Scientiarum Fennicae, Tome 50, Pts. 4-5 1922.
- (ii) Commentationes Humanarum Litterarum, Tomus 1, Nos. 1-2, 1922.
- (iii) Commentationes Physico-Mathematicae, Tomus 1, Nos. 26-43, 1922.
- (iv) Commentationes Biologicae, Tomus 1, Nos. 4-6, 1922-23.
- (v) Arsbok-Vuosikirja, Vol. 1, 1922-23.

#### France.

HAVRE. Société de Géographie du Havre, Bulletin 39, 1922. MARSEILLES. Société de Géographie et d' Etudes Coloniales.

(i) Bulletin, Tome 43, 1920-1921.

(ii) Exposition Coloniale Nationale de Marseille-Semaine- Internationale des Géographes des Explorateurs et des Ethnologues, 19.22.

Paris. Commission Archéologique de l'Indo-Chine.

Paris. L'Ecole des Langues Orientales.

Paris. Société Asiatique de Paris,

- (i) Journal Asiatique, 11 Serie, Tome 20, Nos. 1-2, 1922.
- (ii) Table Générale des Matières, 11 Serie, (1913-1922) 1922.

(iii) Les Fetes du Centenaire,—1922. 1923.

(iv) Journal Asiatique, Tome 202, No. 1, 1923.

Paris. Société de Géographie, La Géographie, Tome 40, Nos. 4-5, 1923.

Paris. Société de Géographie Commerciale de Paris, "Revue Economique Française," Tome 44, Pts. 4-5, 1922, Tome 45, Pts. 1. 2, and 4, 1923.

Paris. Société de l'Histoire des Colonies Françaises.

Paris. Société de Linguistique de Paris.

(i) Memoirs, Tome 23, fasc. 1, 1923.

(ii) Bulletin, No. 73, 1923.

### Germany.

Berlin. Deutsches Institut d'Entomologie,

(i) Entomologische Mitteilungen, Bd. 12, Nos. 1-4, 1922-23.

Frankfurt. Senckenbergischen Naturforschenden Gesellschaft, Senckenbergiana, Bd. 1-4, 1919-22, Bd. 5, Nos. 1-4, 1923.

#### Great Britain.

LONDON. British Museum (Natural History).

London. Royal Anthropological Institute, Journal, Vol. 52, July-December, 1922.

London. Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland,

(i) Journal, Vol. 53, 1923.

(ii) Centenary Volume, 1823-1923. 1923.

LONDON. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, Bulletin, 1922.

London. Royal Colonial Institute, Vol. 13, No. 12, 1922, Vol. 14, Nos. 1-10, 1923.

London. School of Oriental Studies, London Institution, Bulletin, Vol. 2, Pt. 4, 1923, Vol. 3, Pt. 1, 1923.

London. Zdological Society of London, (i) Proceedings, Pts. 1-4, 1923.

(ii) A List of Fellows, Members and Medallists, 1923.

#### Holland.

Amsterdam. Koloniaal Instituut, Jaarverslag, 1922.

AMSTERDAM. Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap,

(i) Tijdschrift, Deel, Pts. 1-5, 1923.

(ii) Systematisch Register van het Tijdschrift van het Koninklijk Nederlandsch Aardrijkskundig Genootschap, 1923. (Jaargang 1905 tot en met 1922). 1923.

(iii) Geological Petrographical and Palaeontological Results of Explorations carried out from 1917-1919 in the Island of Ceram, by L. Rutten and W. Holtz.

HAGUE. Koninklijk Instituut voor de Taal-, Land, en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch Indie,

(i) Bijdragen, Deel 79, Pt. 3, 1923.

(ii) Was Malaka Emporium voor 1400 A.D., Genaamd Malajoer? En Waar Lag Woerawari, Ma-Hasin Langa, Batoesawar? door G. P. Rouffaer, (Being a reprint from the Bijdragen, Deel, 77, Pts. 3-4, 1921).

(iii) Lijst der Leden Enz. op. 1 April, 1923.

Leiden. Ethnographisches Reichsmuseum, Verslag van den Directeur, October, 1921 to September, 1922.

LEIDEN. Universiteits Bibliotheek.

Leiden. 's Rijks Museum van Natuurlijke Histoire, Zoologische Mededeelingen, Vols. 1-5, 1915-1920, Vol. 6, Pts. 1-3, 1921, Vol. 7, Pts. 1-2, 1922.

#### Sweden.

STOCKHOLM. K. Svenska Vetenskapsakademien Handlingar. UPSALA. Royal University Library, Zoologiska Bidrag, Bd. 8, 1923.

EXCHANGE LISTS AND DONATIONS

Switzerland.

Zurich. Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Vierteljahrschrift, Bd. 67, Pts. 3-4, 1922, Bd. 68, Pts. 1-2, 1923.



## Donations.

#### America (North).

#### Canada.

Halifax. Nova Scotian Institute of Science, Proceedings and Transactions, Vol. 15, Pt. 2, 1919-20.

OTTAWA. Canada Department of Mines.

(i) Bulletin, 35, 1922.

- (ii) Memoirs, Nos. 129, 130, 132, being Nos. 110, 111, and 113, Geological Series.
- (iii) Summary Report, 1921, Pts. B and E.(iv) Summary Report (Mines Branch) 1921.
- (v) Report for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1922.

(vi) Titanium, by A. H. A. Robinson, 1922.

(vii) Silica in Canada: its occurrence, exploitation and uses, 1923 (Mines Branch).

#### United States of America.

Boston. Museum of Fine Arts, Bulletin, Vol. 20, No. 122, 1922, Vol. 21, No. 123, 1923.

CINCINNATI. Lloyd Library, Mycological Notes, Vol. 7, Nos. 1-2, 1922.

ITHACA. Cornell University Agricultural Experiment Station,

(i) Memoirs, 15 numbers, 1921-1923.
(ii) Bulletin Nos. 411-413, 1922.

Missoula. University of Montana, Bulletin 255, 1922-23.

NEW ALBANY. Contribution to Indiana Palaeontology, by G. K. Greene. Vol. 1, Pts. 1-20, 1898-1904; Vol. 2, Pts. 1-3, 1906.

#### America (South).

#### Brazil.

SAN PAULO. Museu Paulista, Revista do Museu Paulista, Tome 13.

#### Mexico.

Mexico. Instituto Geologico de Mexico, Boletin, Nos. 38, 39, 42, 1922-23.

#### ASIA.

#### British Malaya.

MALAY PENINSULA, (KUALA LUMPUR). Evans (I. H. N.)
Studies in Religion, Folklore, and Custom in British
North Borneo and the Malay Peninsula. 1923. Presented by the Author.

MALAY PENINSULA, (BATU GAJAH). Newton (R. Bullen) On Marine Triassic Shells from Singapore, 1923. Presented by J. B. Scrivenor.

SINGAPORE. Winstedt (R. O.) Malaya: The Straits Settlements and the Federated and Unfederated Malay States, 1923.

Presented by the Author.

SINGAPORE. Botanic Gardens, Bulletin, Vol. 3, Nos. 1-3, 1923.

### Dutch East Indies.

JAVA, (BATAVIA). Balai Poestaka, "Sri Poestaka," 1923. JAVA, (BATAVIA). Sluyter's and Co. East Indian Magazine, Vol. 3, No. 11, 1923.

### Siam.

BANGKOK. Royal Survey Department of the Army. Report, 1920-21.

### Philippine Islands.

Manila. Bureau of Printing.

(i) Leyes Publicas, Tome 16, 17, 1923.

(ii) El Caracter de Rizal, 1923.

### Japan.

Tokyo. Kaiserliche Universitat zu Tokyo, Mitteilungen aus der Medizinischen Fakultat, Bd. 36, H. 1, 1922.

Tokyo. Ornithological Society of Japan, Bulletin, Vol. 3, Nos. 14-15, 1923.

### EUROPE.

### Egypt.

Cairo. Ministry of Public Works, Zoological Service Report, Publications Nos. 37-38, 1923.

### France.

Beauvais. Janet (Charles) Considérations sur l'être vivant, Pt-2, 1921. Presented by the Author.

Paris. Société D'Editions Géographiques Maritimes et Coloniales, La Revue Maritimes, Nouvelle Série No. 38, 1923.

### Holland.

HAGUE. Linschoten-Vereeninging, Vijftiende Jaarverslag, 1922. LEIDEN. Rijk's Herbarium,

(i) Mededeelingen, Nos. 42-47, 1922.

(ii) Zoologische Mededeelingen, Deel 7, Pts. 3-4, 1923.

### Italy.

Rome. Reale Societa Geografica Italiana, Bolletino, Serie 5, Vol. 11, Pts. 9-12, 1922; Vol. 12, Pts. 1-6, 1923.

TRIESTE. Accademia Scienza ed Arte, Annali di Teosofia.

# Annual Report.

of the

### Malayan Branch, Royal Asiatic Society

for 1923.

Membership. The membership of the Society at the close of the year stands at 627, as compared with a total of 543 at the end of 1922. There are 15 Honorary Members, 4 Corresponding Members and 608 Ordinary Members.

During the year 90 new Members were elected by the Council. Their names are:—

HONORARY MEMBER.

Dr. W. L. Abbott.

### ORDINARY MEMBERS.

The second of th	
Dato Sedia Raja Abdullah	Mr. Arnold Bailey
Mr. E. C. Hicks	Mr. C. W. Bresland
Mr. C. O. Beamish	Mr. J. G. Black
Mr. Eu Tong Sen, O.B.E.	Mr. J. V. Boothby
Rev. Keppel Garnier	Mr. R. O. Brunton
Mr. A. E. Coleman Doscas	Mr. R. J. F. Curtis
Mr. C. H. Sansom	Mr. G. Hemmant
Mr. H. S. Yates	Mr. A. A. Henggeler
Mr. G. O. Blacker	Dr. H. Kraemer
Mr. J. V. Cowgill	Mr. A. A Lermit
Mr. F. E. Lease	Mr. P. A. B. McKerron
Mr. H. P. Hacker	Mr. F. J. Morten
Mr. H. T. Clarkson	Mr. H. E. Nixon
Mr. E. W. P. Gilman	Mr. C. C. Reade
Mr. P. H. V. Hanitsch	Capt. R. M. Robertson
Mr. J. A. Lacomblé	Mr. J. M. Robson
Mr. W. F. N. Churchill	Dr. E. O. Travers
Mr. L. R. Daines	Mr. L. D. Whitfield
Mr. A. Gilbertson	Mr. D. P. White
Mr. A. E. Rambaut	Mr. H. B. Wilkinson
Mr. A. T. Hancock	Capt. F. W. Howl
* Mr. S. V. Sanmugam	Mr. T. A. W. Page Turner
Mr. A. A. Woods	Mr. F. E. Becker
Mr. P. A. Anthony	Mr. J. W. Campbell

Mr. A. V. Aston

Mr. F. Cobbe

Mr. E. V. G. Dav Inche Abdul Kader bin Daud Mr. H. Egmont Hake Mr. A. D. Holland Mr. W. H. Thorne Mr. W. S. Reeves Tucker Mr. V. H. Winson Mr. W. S. Cookson Mr. Gan Khek Keng Mr. A. Gilmour Mr. C. J. K. Grieve Mr. Sidney Halford Major O. B. Haines Mr. C. D. Martyn Mr. A. A. Mullov Mr. F. G. Ridout Mr. G. H. Sworder Dato Abdullah bin Jaafar Mr. J. A. Black Inche Ahmad bin Andah

Wan Idris bin Ibrahim Sheikh Abdullah bin Yahya Mr H. C. Bathurst Mr. N. D. Dalton Mr H. G. Gardner Dr. P. Witners Green Mr. F. Hartnett Inche Mahmud bin Mohamed Shah Mr. G. E. Greig Mr. R. S. Opie Mr. J. M. Barron Mr. P. B. F. Burr Mr. George R. Fulton Mr. G. A. R. Gater Mr. D. H. Hodgson Mr. J. E. H. Nicholson Mr. H. E. Savage Mr. E. D. Shearn Dr. R. L. Symes

The Society lost by deaths Mr. W. R. T. Clement, Capt. H. R. Adams, Mr. A. G. Bratton, Mr. E. R. Koek, Mr. P. C. Russell, Mr. W. D. Vissers and Mr. D. M. Barry.

Two resigned their membership during the year.

Council. The Council lost by retirement from Malaya Mr. H.
Robinson, for some years a Vice-President for the Straits
Settlements, and Mr. J. E. Nathan, a Member of the Council;
Major J. C. Moulton, O.B.E., after serving as Honorary Secretary
since 1921, resigned and was succeeded by Mr. C. Boden Kloss.
Messrs. A. F. Richards and W. G. Stirling were co-opted to fill
vacancies in the Council.

General Meeting. The Annual General Meeting was held on the 10th February at Kuala Lumpur, F. M. S. This is the first time the Society has held a meeting outside Singapore and the departure from custom was taken to signalise the change of name from "Straits Branch" to "Malayan Branch," Royal Asiatic Society. The meeting was followed by a dinner at the Selangor Club at which were present H. E. Sir Laurence Guillemard, Patron of the Society, and 52 members and their guests.

Journals. Two journals of 392 pages with eleven plates, one map and a number of text-figures were issued during the year; one in April and one in October; while a third has been in the printer's hands for some time. The published numbers contain twenty-two short notes and twenty-two longer contributions dealing with Zoology, Botany and Geology, History, Numismatics, Languages and Literature, Folklore and Tales. The shorter papers are equally catholic in nature.

Several important papers are in hand but the Council anticipates difficulty in meeting the cost of publication of all contributions offered.

Finances. The "Life Members' Reserve" stands at \$4700 against a membership of eighty-nine. In addition there are 20 Honorary and Corresponding Members who pay no subscription.

The Society finishes the year with a bank balance of \$1585.64 (of which \$500, a contribution from the Federated Malay States Government, is to be reserved for printing "Trong Pipit") as against \$2378.84 at the end of 1922. This difference is due chiefly to the following facts:—

- 1. In 1923 13 members compounded for Life Membership as again 26 in 1922.
- 2. Revenue from sale of Journals and Maps was \$540 less in 1923 than in 1922.
- 3. In 1922 \$490 was received in payment of subscriptions for the year 1923-26, in 1923 advance subscriptions amounted to \$125.
- 4. The amount spent on printing was \$400 more in 1923 than in 1922, chiefly owing to additional expenditure on illustrations. As against this the Society is due to receive \$200 from the Government of Kedah towards the cost of printing the Geological Map of Langkawi.

Subscriptions for 1923 and previous years still unpaid amounted to about \$1200.

Library. The library of the Society, hitherto kept in the Society's room, was transferred "on permanent loan" to the Raffles Library. But little use had been made of the library hitherto and it was felt by the Council that it would receive more attention and care in the larger library where, with the works dealing with Malaysia belonging to the latter, the Society's books will be available to members at any time.

In the Annual Report for 1922 attention was drawn to the large increase in the number of publications received by donation and also by exchange. The number received in 1922 was 352 as against 525 in 1923. Six Institutions were added to the Exchange list during the year thus bringing the total up to 87.

Royal Asiatic Society. The Centenary of the Royal Asiatic Society was celebrated in London in July: Messrs. H. N. Ridley, C.M.G. and I. H. Burkill with Dr. R. Hanitsch, represented the Malayan Branch.

C. Boden Kloss,

Hon. Secretary.

# MALAYAN BRANCH, ROYAL ASIATIC SOCITY.

# Receipts and Payments Account for the year ending December, 31st.

				\$4,087.14		631.57	58.00 27.27	13.85 39.83		1,609.41	\$6,467.07
Payments.	By Printing  Journal Vol. I, part 1 \$2,450.39  Journal, Vol. I, part 2 872.11		(Treulars, etc 77.75 Line blocks for Journal No. 86 43.20	". Stationary 34.53	Postage 199.04		", Bookbinding	Commission on cheques Sundries	" Cash Ralance at Moreantile Bank Doc. 31ct 1 585 64	Petty Cash in hand 23.77	
	\$2,404.01			2,484.75		,,	288.44		732.87	500.00 57.00	\$6,467.07
	<del>9</del> 2			ઝ		Ğ	ñ		×	50	\$6,4
	\$2,378.84 25.17	1,474.75	235.00 $125.00$	650.00	245.00	43.44	Ž	564.13 $168.74$	23	Ž.	\$6,4

R. E. Holitum, Hon. Treasurer.

### The Geology of Singapore Island.

With a geological Sketch-map.

### By J. B. Scrivenor.

The geology of Singapore Island has been dealt with in a few old papers by Logan and others. In the Geological Magazine for 1901 Mr. R. Bullen Newton gives a list of these papers under the title "Notes on Literature bearing on the Geology of the Malay Peninsula" (Geol. Mag. 1901 pp. 128-134) and since then Mr. Newton has described fossils found at Mount Guthrie (Fossils from Singapore, Geol. Mag. 1906 pp. 487-496) and I have published two short papers (Notes on the Igneous rocks of Singapore etc., Geol. Mag. 1909. pp. 17-22, and, The Sedimentary Rocks of Singapore, Geol. Mag. 1908. pp. 289-291). In "The Igneous rocks of Pulau Ubin and Pulau Nanas" (Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. London LXVI, 1910. pp 420-434). I have discussed in some detail the petrology of the granite and associated igneous rocks on Pulau Ubin and at Changi.

The object of the present paper is to give a general account of the geology of Singapore Island without entering into minute petrological detail. The petrology of the igneous rocks is very interesting but I have very little to add to what has been already published, and the subject, moreover, is one that only appeals to

specialists.

The results given now are the outcome of field work in Singapore during a few visits spread over a long period, but the greater

part was done recently in 1922.

The map that accompanies this paper attempts to give the limits of the geological formations. Owing, however, to the extent to which the rocks are weathered and the abundant vegetation, these limits can only be taken as rough approximations. By searching enquiries in gardens and the back premises of dwelling-houses it would doubtless be possible to improve them, but the result would not be worth the embarrassment experienced by the enquirer, and the annoyance of the house-owners. Geological-mapping in the heart of Singapore Town is a different thing from the same work in the heart of the jungle; and diffidence has forced me to leave unsettled the momentous question whether Government House is on granite, or sandstone and shale, or on the junction of these two formations.

On the Choa Chu Kang Road and the Jurong Road the boundary of the granite is clear. It is also fairly easy to locate on the Reformatory and Ubi Pandau Roads. From there to Cavanagh Road it is hard to follow. On Cavanagh Road the granite appears to extend eastward towards Government House. The filter-beds north-west of Cavanagh Road are on granite; the filter-beds southeast of Cavanagh Road are on shale and sandstone: the junction



Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II, 1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

must almost coincide with the junction of Cavanagh and Newton Roads. On Ballestier Road the granite-junction can be located fairly closely, beyond that it is indefinite and the junction of granite and alluvium must be taken as a very rough approximation based on surface features. The landward limits of the granite at Changi are aslo indefinite.

### General features.

Singapore Island has, roughly, a diamond-shape. The long diagonal lies east and west, with Changi at the eastern extremity: The short diagonal lies north and south with Mount Faber and the islands Pulau Brani and Blakang Mati about the southern end.

The most pronounced physical feature in Singapore Island is the long ridge of which Mt. Faber is a part, though divided by a depression through which the Alexandra Road runs. The Mount Faber Ridge trends north-west and south-east. Beyond the ridge, which is all formed of sandstone (weathered quartzite) and shale, is a large stretch of rolling country forming the west of the island and composed, as far as can be judged from the scanty evidence, of sandstone and shale with ironstone (laterite) on the surface. Judging from evidence in the Straits of Johore, however, and in Johore, it is probable that in this area there are volcanic rocks and hypabyssal rocks associated with the sandstone and shale. The Kranji and two other rivers have a little alluvium covering the sandstone and shale.

North-east of Mt. Faber is Singapore Town, the greater part of which is built on sandstone and shale. These rocks formed Mt. Guthrie, now cut away, and can be seen to-day in what remains of Mt. Palmer, Mt. Wallich, the hill on which Fort Canning stands, Pearl's Hill, Mount Sophia, and Mt. Emily. In 1905 they were well exposed on the site of the Tan Tok Seng Hospital, between the Ballestier and Moulmein Roads. Sepoy Lines, the Prison, and Pearl's Hill Reservoir are believed to to be also entirely on these rocks. Pulau Brani and Blakang Mati are formed of the same rocks. The southern angle of the island, then, comprising the greater part of Singapore Town, the Mt. Faber Ridge and the important islets, Pulau Brani and Blakang Mati, is formed of sandstone and shale. Close to the north of the angle and forming part of the land on which the town is built, is the granite, which has been intruded into the sedimentary rocks.

In this southern part of its outcrop the granite does not form any marked features. Its limit is hard to trace: nearly all the rock is weathered and very soft. The only hard granitic rocks I have seen in or near Singapore Town are between the railway and the filter-beds near Newton Road Station, and near the railway west of Barker Road. Goodwood Hill, Monks Hill, Cairn Hill, and the land round the Botanical Gardens are believed to be formed of this rock, judging from the soil and traces of much weathered rock

The only marked natural features in the whole granite area are Bukit Timah, Bukit Panjang and other hills near them. The

found here and there.

best view of them is obtained from the Mt. Faber ridge. They are low, unimposing hills, but have proved very useful as the source of hard stone for the Johore Causeway, railway ballast, and road-metal.

East of the north-and-south diagonal of the island the granite continues as low rolling ground, and there is reason to believe that it is joined to the granite of Changi, from which it would follow that nearly the whole of the east of the island is granite, but covered with alluvium over a great part of the area. The part certainly not granite is that formed of shale and sandstone in the neighbourhood of the Ballestier Road. How far this shale and sandstone extend under the alluvium is not known, and I must repeat that the boundaries of granite and sandstone and shale is this part of the island are hard to locate on the surface.

Changi, at the extreme east of the island, is granite and close to the granite island Pulau Ubin, where large quarries are worked. Between Changi and Singapore Town is an extensive area of alluvium and what I have termed "high-level alluvium" which will be described later. The high-level alluvium forms hilly land along the Changi and Tampines Roads and is best exposed at Tanah Merah Kechil.

Beyond Blakang Mati are many other islets south of Singapore. Some of these, if not all, are known to be of shale and sandstone, but I have never visited them and they are outside the scope of this paper.

### The shale and sandstone.

Good exposures of these rocks can be seen at "The Gap" on the Mount Faber Ridge, Pearl's Hill, the Alexandra Brick Works, Mt. Palmer, and the hills in the neighbourhood of the Tramway Company's Power Station. The best exposures, however, are on the land forming the limits of Keppel Harbour. Before the Tan Tok Seng Hospital was built there was another good exposure of these rocks on the site.

That these rocks are older than the granite is sufficiently clear from the high inclination of the bedding in many places. The Mount Faber Ridge runs roughly parallel to the granite margin and the general dip of the strata is to the south-west, but there are local variations, as for instance at the top of the Gap, where in a small section the dip is reversed, although the general south-west dip is obvious on the Buena Vista road leading up from the seashore.

At Mt. Guthrie, a hill now cut away that was situated off the Anson Road, near the entrance to the docks, the dip of shale and sandstone was 75° to the west-south-west, but local variations occurred there also.

In Keppel Harbour there are good exposures on Blakang Mati, the mainland, on "St. James" and Pulau Hantu. At the narrow entrance to the harbour they are well exposed on either shore and are practically vertical, striking about north-west and south-east.

On Pearl's Hill the sandstone and shale dip towards the southeast. On Mt. Emily the beds are highly inclined towards the

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

north-east; at the Filter Beds they dip a little south of east; near

the Tan Tok Seng Hospital they dip to the south-east.

The vertical strata on Blakang Mati, and high dips elsewhere, show that these rocks have been greatly disturbed by earth-movements. If the beds were younger than the granite the same earth-movements must have affected the granite also, but there is no sign of such movements in the granite, which is well exposed in several quarries, therefore one must conclude that the granite is younger than the sedimentary strata and was intruded as a consequence of the earth-movements that tilted the latter. No metamorphosed rocks have been found at the junction with the granite.

Petrologically the coarser sandstones are interesting in that they contain pebbles of chert and of volcanic rocks, the latter belonging to the Pahang Volcanic Series. Coarse sandstones with these pebbles can be seen in the sections at the entrance to Keppel Harbour. The chert contains the remains of Bryozoa and other

organisms.

A small pebble of schorl-rock was also found in the sandstone, but pebbles of granite resembling the granite of the island have not been found.

Fossils have been found in fine-grained beds of these sedimentary rocks. In 1906 I found fossils in a silty rock in an excavation on Mt. Guthrie. These were described by Mr. R. B. Newton (Geol. Mag. 1906. pp. 487-496) as estuarine. Mr. Newton wrote that the beds containing them "may be of Middle Jurassic age and about the horizon of the Inferior Oolite of England or the so-called Bajocian of Continental Geologists. They possibly reference an extension or outlier of the Upper Gondwana rocks of India, as well as forming part of the fossiliferous areas of Eastern "Asia, including Korea, Japan, and Siberia, which have yielded a "similar vegetation." (loc. cit. p. 488).

The fossils found were presented to the British Museum of Natural History. They comprise marine mollusca and plantremains (including a seed) collected by myself and Dr. Hanitsch. I also found obscure vegetable-remains in shale at Tanjong Malang, close by Mt. Guthrie, and a piece of fossil wood at Mt. Wallich.

Fossils have also been found by me in a cutting near the top of the road that leads to the Mt. Faber Ridge by way of Morse and Pender Roads, and a collection made by Mohamed Dahim, one of the Geological Department staff. These fossils have been fully described by Mr. R. B. Newton in the Annals and Magazine of Natural History, Vol. xii, 1923, pp. 300-321 (with one plate). His conclusions are as follows:—

"From a study of this small fauna discovered in the Singapore "Sandstones it is possible to trace specific connections with that

"characterizing certain Trias deposits of Europe.

"Similar resemblances have been recorded by Dr. Mansuy in his palaeontological researches on the Triassic rocks of Indo"China. In those deposits that author was able to trace faunistic affinities with European types occurring in the German Muschel"kalk, as well as in the Alpine and Mediterranean Trias." Relation-

"ships were also observed among the same horizoned faunas of the "Himalayas, where the Ladinian, Carnian, and Norian stages of "the Trias formation have been recognized, whilst Dr. Trechmann "has alluded to similar affinities in connection with fossils from "the New Zealand Trias. It is difficult, however, to attempt a "close correlation of the Singapore deposits with the eastern "developments of the Triassic system, on account of the paucity of "fossils, although the tabulation of the fauna as inserted on pp. "318 and 319, exhibiting more or less the distribution of the species "that have been recognized, may be of service in this direction. "The facies of the fauna is distinctly that belonging to the St. "Cassian Beds of the Austrian Tyrol; on the other hand, two or "three forms suggest an origin among the older deposits of the "Muschelkalk, whereas others exhibit a later or Rhaetic character. "Lithologically the same throughout, it is certain that the Singa-" pore deposits must be of one geological horizon, and forming, as it "seems possible, a continuation of the Myophorian Sandstone of "Pahang developed some 200 miles north of Singapore, which has "been regarded as of Rhaetic age, although, like the Singapore "material, containing both St. Cassian and Muschelkalk species.

"This Rhaetic age of the Pahang fauna was determined by "myself in 1900. A few years later, when studying Rhaetic fossils "from the Napeng Beds of Burma, Miss Healey, referring to the "occurrence in those beds of Modiolopsis gonoides, and recognizing "the same shell in the Pahang Sandstones under my determination of Pleurophorus elongatus?, then stated that "this (identification) confirms Mr. R. B. Newton's opinion that the Myomphorian Sandstone in which these casts occur is Rhaetic or Upper

"Triassic."

"For the present, therefore, we may consider the Singapore "Beds as of Upper Trias or Rhaetic age until better-preserved and "more varied material is available to facilitate a greater accuracy "of statement as to their true position in the Triassic Series."

### Quartz-porphyry and volcanic rocks.

Apart from the granite, igneous rocks have been found in a few localities. On Pulau Pergam, an islet in the western portion of the Straits of Johore, quartz-porphyry with a chloritic base occurs. Puartz-porphyry was also found as a boulder in excavations near the junction of Orchard and Grange Roads.

Near the junction of Orchard and Grange Roads again boulders

of andesitic ash and of dolerite have been found.

On the hospital site near the Ballestier Road, boulders of

dolerite and trachyte were found.

An interesting rock was found many years ago heaped beside the road bordering the Ballestier Reservoir. This was a volcanic ash with chert full of fairly well-preserved radiolaria. The latter were described in an unpublished communication by Dr. Wheelton Hinde, but they did not indicate any definite age and the locality from which the rock came was never discovered. It was believed to have been an island near Singapore.

### Andesites, dacites, and ashes of the same composition.

These occur on Pulau Nanas, a small island between Johore and Pulau Ubin, and on the Johore Mainland near Pulau Nanas. The rocks are quarried on a large scale on Pulau Nanas and on the mainland and are familiar as road-metal in Singapore and Johore. They are compact, fresh rocks: on Pulau Nanas the quarries afford excellent sections of them.

Hitherto these rocks have been assumed to be older than the granite of Pulau Ubin (i.e. the Mesozoic granite) and fragments of granite found in the ash on Pulau Nanas, a granite differing from that of Pulau Ubin, have been assumed to come from an older granite mass. Recent work in Johore, however, and the islands off the East coast of Johore and Pahang show that there may be extensive outcrops of Tertiary lavas and ashes like those of North Sumatra and it must be admitted that these rocks may be younger than the Pulau Ubin granite.

### Granite.

Nearly the whole of the central position of Singapore Island is formed of granite, and there is reason to believe that under the alluvium of the eastern part of the island there is granite also.

Everywhere the granite is much affected by weathering, but the quarries of Pulau Ubin, Changi, Seletar, Bukit Panjang and Bukit Timah, afford abundant specimens of the fresh rock; and these quarries show that there is a marked difference in the granite as one travels from west to east. Near the western margin the granite has a high silica percentage; the amount of dark mica is not large. Quartz and felspar are abundant. A tourmaline-rock has been found at B. Timah, where also granite-porphyry occurs. In a granite quarry at Bukit Panjang I found, in 1906, a pocket of cassiterite, molybdenite, chlorite, and calcite. Later, tin-ore (cassiterite) was found in quantity by Mr. Loveridge at Bukit Mandi. Later again, about 1921, further specimens of molybdenite were found in one of the Bukit Timah quarries. These were exhibited at the Malaya-Borneo Exhibition.

The granite on the western edge of the outcrop is of an "acid" type in which one may expect to find tin-ore and its satellites. On travelling over the outcrop to the east, however, a less acid type is found, characterized mainly by the occurrence of horn-

blende as well as dark mica.

In 1922 a good example of this rock was being quarried at Seletar, near the turning into Mandi Road. It was a handsome dark granitic rock with abundant dark mica, hornblende, (sometimes with a core of pyroxene), felspar, and a fair amount of quartz.

At Changi again, the granite is of a hornblende variety, but the exposures are not very good. On the island of Pulau Ubin, on the other hand, the exposures are all that could be desired. The rock is, in the main, hornblende-granite, but cutting it and included in it are other rocks that have been described in my earlier paper.

No evidence has been found pointing to the acid granite of Bukit Panjang and Bukit Timah not being of the same age as the hornblende-granite of Seletar, Changi and Pulau Ubin.

Kaolin occurs in connection with the granite of Singapore, and if it can be found in sufficient quantity free from ironstain, should

be important commercially.

The granite of Singapore has proved to be of great value locally in the construction of the mole in the Roads and of the Johore Causeway. For the latter granite has been quarried at Pulan Ubin and Bukit Timah.

### The igneous rocks associated with the granite.

When these rocks, referred to above, were first described in 1910, the exposures were better than now. They showed that yeins of quartz-norite, masses of quartz-biotite-gabbro, and veins or masses of a fine grained rock, enstatite-spessartite, occurred in the granite of Pulau Ubin. In 1922 I saw new sections which suggested that the "masses" of gabbro and enstatite-spessartite were formed by veins of these rocks being cut by later intrusions of granitic-rock (aplite). If this view is correct, though I cannot say the evidence is very good, then the sequence of events in the granite magma of Pulau Ubin was:—

Consolidation of hornblende-granite.

Intrusion of quartz-norite, quartz-biotite-gabbro, and enstatite—spessartite into the hornblende-granite.

Intrusion of fresh granite material, cutting some of the veins in section 2.

### High level alluvium.

In the east of the island the Tampines Road, the Changi and East Coast roads run through country formed of low hills between 50 and 100 feet above sea-level. These hills are formed of alluvium, which is well exposed at Tanah Merah Kechil. It consists of sand and clay. The sand has a high percentage of felspar, derived from granite, but also contains shale pebbles. Staurolite occurs among

the heavy minerals.

The extent, thickness, and coarse grain of these alluvial beds precludes their having been formed by the existing rivers in this part of Singapore Island, which are nothing more than tidal creeks, but these characteristics do strongly suggest that the beds belong to a former period when Singapore was united to the mainland, and that they may be old terraces of alluvium formed by the Johore River, now separated from them by the Straits of Johore. In Sumatra such terraces have been found as much as 140 m. above Their exact age is unknown, but they are assumed to be sea level. quarternary.

These high level alluvial beds in Singapore should be thorough-

ly searched for remains of prehistoric man and implements.

The most noticeable recent deposits are muddy alluvial flats, covered with mangrove, that horder the creeks. They are of no

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

### Recent deposits.

particular interest geologically. In the vicinity of Kranji, however, and elsewhere there is reason to believe that beds of alluvium

rich in kaolin derived from the granite occur.

In Singapore Town evidence has been found of very recent accumulation, due to human agency. Thus slag was found when the foundations of Messrs. John Little & Co's present premises were excavated. In 1921 Mr. W. H. Mawson sent rocks from excavations on Collyer Quay, among which was one closely resembling flint and also a specimen of stibnite.

### General.

Singapore is a small island, but the discovery of fossils in the shale and sandstone, and the extent of the exposures in the granite quarries make it interesting geologically. It forms part of one of the unsymmetrical ribs of the Peninsula, that begins in Kelantan, as the Tahan Range of quartzite mountains, and is continued

through Dutch Islands to Singkep.

The granite is part of the great mass of granite which is exposed on the surface in many of the Peninsula ranges and which yields the rich tin-deposits. The shale and sandstone are part of a widespread shallow-water formation that was deposited on the coast of the ancient continent Gondwanaland. In the Dutch Indies granite, norite and gabbro occur of the same age as the Singapore rocks, and the same shale and sandstone are found. In Sumatra fossils like those of Mt. Faber (Rhaetic) have been found in similar rocks.

I feel sure that a thorough search in the islands near Blakang Mati (St. John's Island etc.) would yield further collections of fossils. An opportunity was missed during the excavation of the new dock at Tanjong Pagar, where, I was told, fossil vegetable remains were seen, but not collected. The high level alluvium should also be searched.

# Some old Private Letters from the Cape, Batavia and Malacca (1778-1788).

By P. C. HOYNCK VAN PAPENDRECHT.

When I passed for the first time through the Straits of Malacca in October 1880, on my way to Singapore where I was to spend nearly twenty years of my life, I little thought that a namesake of mine, Reynier Bernardus Hoynck van Papendrecht, had lived and died in that neighbourhood nearly a hundred years earlier.

My ignorance of this fact finds an easy explanation in the remoteness of our relationship. I have to go back for six generations (to my great-grandfather's great-grandfather) to find a common ancestor in Johan Hoynck van Papendrecht (1654-1718)

who is also great-grandfather to the Hoynck in question.

It was in 1890 that my attention was drawn to him by an article in this journal by Mr. (subsequently Sir) W. E. Maxwell on Raja Haji's war with the Dutch. The author had drawn his information from various sources, Malay as well as European. Amongst the latter was a translation of Netscher's "Twee Belegeringen" (1) in which my kinsman's name appears several times.

This Reynier Bernardus, who was born in 1753, first entered the military career, serving as ensign in Count van Bylandt's dragoons, of which regiment his own father was the Colonel.

In January 1776 he married Louise Jeanne Deutz, daughter of a lieutenant-general, and two years afterwards he left for the East to enter the service of the Oost-Indische Compagnie in the capacity of under-merchant.

During his outward voyage and his stay in the East he corresponded with his youngest uncle Cornelis Paulus Hoynek van Papendrecht, lawyer at the Hague, his father having died in 1774.

Reynier Bernardus' letters, or part of them, passed directly or indirectly into the hands of his nephew Cornelis Paulus Hoynck van Papendrecht, lawyer at Amsterdam, whom I remember quite well.

Having no children, the latter left the family records of his branch to my father, with whom he had been on friendly terms, and these papers passed, at my father's death, to my eldest brother. The letters in question are amongst them and I have now only copies before me, as it would be risky to expose the originals to a journey by post.

<sup>(1)</sup> This translation from the Dutch had been made by Sir William Maxwell's sister, Mrs. Isemonger, whom I asked at the time how she came to know my language. Having been answered that she did not know Dutch at all, and that she only had her knowledge of German to resort to, I complimented her on the remarkable, "tour de force" which her translation represented under those circumstances.

It is a very old promise I now fulfil in offering to the Society a translation of these letters, (2) which are partly written in French

and partly in Dutch.

The practice of sending duplicates of homeward letters is evident from the beginning. There are pages full which are identical to a word with the preceding message. I shall leave these out as far as they do not add fresh particulars.

The letters are dated from the Cape of Good Hope, Batavia and Malacca. The first-named port falls cutside the scope of an Asiatic description, but in a certain sense it has an Asiatic, and even Malayan interest, since all travellers who shaped their course for Malaya in those days had to pass by the Cape. Consequently the impressions obtained there form part of their experience. I

I may leave out one or two criticisms which must have had their origin in the special atmosphere in which my kinsman was placed whilst seeking a position. The whole correspondence being of a private character, I feel in honour bound, even after these 140 years, to observe the discretion which on one occasion he specially

shall therefore give all the letters as completely as possible. (3)

recommends.

The letters are not always pleasant reading. There is too glaring a contrast between the Company in the difficulties of her decline and the luxury displayed by her servants. And whilst it is gratifying to note that Reynier Bernardus, when he finally reaches a responsible position, can state that his revenues are not obtained to the detriment of the Company, the very fact that he mentions this leads to the suspicion that such was not then the general rule.

I shall now let him tell his own tale.

### No. I.

### Written in French.

(I leave out whatever is repeated in the subsequent letter from Batavia).

Cabo de Bonne Esperance 31st March, 1778.

Dear Sir and much esteemed uncle,

I apologize for (\*) now sending you a kind of journal. My time is too much taken up with gaieties in which I cannot refuse to assist and by the occupations of my employ, since all the looks I had to keep of wages, victuals, etc., have to be examined and registered

(2) Mr. C. Otto Blagden reminded me of this promise when he revised my contribution to Journal No. 67. Even then he promise was an old one; I am afraid it was made in 1896 or 1897! But there are extenuating circumstances which I need not record here.

(4) The ward "not" has evidently been accidentally omitted.

<sup>(3)</sup> In the paper I referred to, Maxwell expressed the wish to see the records of the war of 1784 supplemented by local traditions collected in Malacca. Private letters, written shortly after the war, ought to be even stronger evidence than traditions that have passed through four or five generations.

here. Besides the journal will be a lengthy one and I shall have

the satisfaction of sending it to you from Batavia.

We are staying here with Captain de Lille. It is impossible to describe the kindness and civility which these people show us. Mr. de Lille's mother is a Lady (5) Snouckaert by birth, and consequently a full cousin of my wife. We had also been invited by the Fiscal Boers, who is even a greater prince, but our cousin had managed to reach us first, having come on board to fetch us as soon as we had anchored.

The Governor does not treat me as an under-merchant, but exactly as becomes our birth and with visible distinction. The day after my arrival he did me the honour of returning my call, assuring me that he would do everything in his power to be useful to me. He gives parties expressly for us which only the best society attends. In fact, dear uncle, he does for us everything that is imaginable.

I am also much obliged to Mr. Boers who exerts himself to give us pleasure. He has promised me the strongest recommendations for Batavia, where he has a brother in a splendid position.

### No. II.

### Written in French.

Batavia, 20th October, 1778.

Dear Sir and much esteemed uncle,

I hope that the receipt of this letter may give you pleasure equal to that which we feel in sending it. Being uncertain whether my letter from the Cape has reached you, I shall take the liberty to repeat what I may have said therein on the subject of my voyage.

We hove anchor at Texel on the 29th December of last year; a strong breeze, although only half favourable, carried us the same day into the Channel, and we then rapidly gained the entrance of the Spanish Sea (") where we kept rough weather throughout. Moreover this is a very dangerous passage owing to the number of banks existing which sea-faring people call "On the Grounds." (7)

We crossed the line on the 6th of February, almost without knowing it; the heat was quite tolerable and not half so bad as it is here where we are at a distance of 6 degrees. All they had told us in Europe is pure chaff; but on the 15th of the same month we were horizontally under the sun (\*) and then it was hot and one felt it; as it often happens that there is not a breath of wind and one is worried to death by the flies. We had the luck to get into the trade-wind and on the 22nd of March 1778 we dropped anchor in the Cape Roads under the Leeuwen and Tafelberg, (\*) without having had a single death or case of sickness.

(6) Bay of Biscay.(7) "Op de Gronden", in Dutch in the French text.(8) He evidently means: vertically.

<sup>(5) &</sup>quot;Freule" = the title in Holland of an unmarried lady of noble birth.

<sup>(9)</sup> The Lion's Head and Table mountain.

Our cousin, Captain de Lille, came on board at once with his sloop to take us on shore. Nothing can be imagined more gracious and courteous than the reception and hospitality these people showed us.

I went to pay my respects to the Governor and I sent in my papers to My Lords and Masters; then all received me most admirably and during our stay treated us with distinguished courtesy. The Fiscal Boers even went so far as to send a note on board offering his house, but as you have seen, I had already given my word to Mr. de Lille.

The Cape was very gay, then, on account of the number of foreign vessels in the roads; there was dancing every night; but our amusement was only half-hearted because my little girl, who had been ill right through the voyage, got worse and passed away by the will of Heaven on the 4th of April 1778, just the day we had to embark again.

I will now continue my narrative. At the Cape, people live much in the same way as in Europe; they dress the same; all the European vegetables are available, but they have neither taste nor fragrance; meat, with the exception of game, is very bad. The place is small and by no means pretty; the houses have no roofs (10) (which is comical) as these would be blown away by the South East winds.

No, the Cape is not the spot in India which I would select as a residence; I assure you that the Cape is certainly not the paradise in India which people in Europe imagine it to be. Its sole advantage is the moderate climate which it enjoys all the year round.

I do not know, dear uncle, what more I could tell you about the Cape. The only thing that remains to be said is that in the one hundred best-stocked cellars in Europe there are not two which contain the real Cape wine. I have been expressly to the spot whence it comes; only a small property, at a distance of 3 lieues (11) from the Cape and named Constantia, which one of the former Governors has built, giving it the name of his daughter. There is none but that one place which gives this good wine; whatever method has been tried to transplant this vine has failed, even on adjoining land, where other vines grow. Around the Cape all the peasants cultivate vinyards; they make Stone-wine, Madeira and several other kinds, but these are not very good; therefore in all the good houses they drink nothing but European wine.

We left the Cape on the 6th of April 1778 and made sail for Batavia so as to finish the third part of the way which had still to be accomplished. But what weather! And cold! And what peril we were in at every moment! All the time we thought we were going to founder; our main-mast was already broken: if we had lest it altogether we should have perished for certain. The Good God preserved us. We only lost two sailors washed overboard by the waves, but we had some other deaths in addition.

<sup>(10)</sup> This must be taken as: no slanting roofs.
(11) The French "lieue" varied from 2½ to 3½ miles.

We safely dropped anchor in the roads of Batavia on the 8th of June 1778. Batavia is the best built city in the world. The wide streets and the quays are planted with canary-trees (12) which are all beautifully in line. Besides the town is very strong; the citadel is a master-piece. Nothing is more charming and pleasant than the surrounding country. The avenues, plantations and fields, by whatever gate one leaves the town are the finest to be seen anywhere. The Hague on its best side is nothing compared to Batavia —but Batavia is unhealthy in a way not to be imagined. Twice already I have been ill to the point of dving. One is rarely without fever here. My wife has escaped so far, but then the climate is not so inimicable to women. It is incredible how many people die. Several of those who arrived with us died within a month; the under-merchant Helsevier is one of them. To give you a better idea still, I may mention that of the 32 soldiers we had on board for the garrison, only four were alive six weeks after. Outside the town conditions are less unhealthy, therefore the well-to-do people, who all live in the country, are not so liable to die.

There are hardly any European soldiers here; the service is done by a body of negroes such as Papangers, Balinese, Buggis, Macassarese, Malays, Amboinese, Mandharese, Boutons, Sumbawese, Parnakans (13) and Javanese. These troops are a hundred times better than the European soldiers; they arrive as the Company sends them: they are given a bad coat and bad musket and—lo,

they are soldiers!

The officers are no better; it is almost degrading to be one of them, and they are completely excluded from good society. The other day a halbardier of the general's escort was drunk and fell off his horse. He was summoned before the general who reprimanded him with the words: "You villain, if this happens again, I shall forthwith make you a lieutenant." My drunkard promised that such a thing would not occur again. I quite believe him; my halbardier (14) gets 100 éeus (15) a month and the lieutenant only gets 10 more! My halbardier is more respected than the officers. Really the latter are nothing but crimps. How I thank God that I have not accepted the brevet of captain of these noble troops.

Luxury simply cries aloud here. The houses are furnished regardless of cost (19); the women must be an enormous expense (17) to their husbands; one woman with her fineries on wears more jewelry than twenty duchesses at Court. (18) And she will not wear her jewels twice in the same setting; the jeweller has to change them

for each gala.

No one can be worse educated than the women here, they have such bad ways of thinking; from whatever point you consider them you find no good in them.

(15) "écu"—an old French coin worth 3 livres (francs). (16) "on ne peut plus."

<sup>(12)</sup> A native of the Moluccas.

<sup>(13)</sup> Peranakans? (14) "Mon Marot d'helbardier." I am at a loss what "marot" can possibly mean here. A marot is: a fool's bauble, a hobby.

<sup>(17) &</sup>quot;Coûtent furieusement."
(18) "qui ont le tabouret."

<sup>1924]</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

They detest a European woman, who has consequently much to suffer, especially if the husband has to play "s'il vous plait" (19).

There are many peculiar ways in which one has to deal with the various races,—for instance the Chinese, who are swarming in Batavia. As to the ridiculous etiquette I have to observe, I am not yet sufficiently instructed in its particulars; perhaps I can tell you something more in my next.

Allow me now to revert to my private affairs; I have left these for the end, since they do not form the most pleasant part of my

letter.

On my arrival here I found that General Riemsdijk had died; you know, dear uncle, that I had many letters of introduction to him and very few to the present general. And I do not even think that the latter has received the message from the Duke (20), considering that he is not on good terms with the late general's children, who for that reason may not have passed it on to him. As to all the other letters I had, they might as well have been delivered by the postman; only the postman would have got paid for them and I did not even get a "thank you." I must except the Councillor Fockens, to whom I had nothing but a single little letter; for from the very first he has put himself out to please me. Mr. Radermacher who ought to have been my man, my protector, goes on protesting that he is so; but I do not get on and when there are vacancies he says they do not suit me or that there is some relation of an "Honourable" (\*) in the way. Still I do not ask for a lucrative engagement, but just a living. Look how well he is placed to get this for me—the general who is his father-in-law, does absolutely nothing without consulting him; in fact he is called in Malay the "General Kechil" or the little general.

As for returning home, never. I never think of it—any more than I think of becoming an emperor.

Let me enumerate the few good situations existing in which one makes an immense fortune in a few years. The two berths of Administrator at Onrust, an island containing the richest warehouses and where the homeward-bound vessels take in their cargo, afford every opportunity for smuggling and trafficking. Not a year passes in which the occupants of these posts do not make their 100 sacks, and every sack brings a profit of 1000 écus. I am not in the least exaggerating. Just think that these gentlemen pay 10 sacks a year (the recognised bribe) to the water-fiscal, and there are so many others who fare well by their friends.

Then there are governorships, directorates etc.; it is always some "Honourable" who graciously accepts such posts.

(19) A so-called French expression used in Holland, but probably not French at all. It means: to be meek, submissive, to kow-tow. A Frenchman would probably have said "faire chapeau has."

<sup>(20)</sup> This must be the Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, woh had practically ruled as regent during the latter part of the Stadtholder's minority. He had been the Prince's chief tutor and afterwards maintained a strong influence over him.

<sup>(\*) &</sup>quot;Edele Heer" The members of Council were thus styled.

Such are the positions in which a fortune is to be made. But there are other good places, in which however it takes somewhat too long before one accumulates a fortune; for instance the posts of Sabandhaar (21), of the two Administrators of the provision-warehouse, and of those of the sugar-warehouse. Only one has to be a relation of some "Honourable" or else—failure is certain (22).

If my family persists in not sending me letters from the

Prince then all the others are not worth the postage.

Unless I get starved to death beforehand I can frankly assure you that I shall still be unemployed for four years. There are twenty under-merchants, and even merchants, out of employ; besides many "Honourables" have daughters to marry and not only is the son-in-law at once placed in a good berth, but all his clan as well.

Do not believe I am so unwise as to grumble loudly here; on the contrary; I am everybody's "very humble servant." I give my sentiments when they are asked, but only as far as I know that their expression will please. In short I bend as I am asked to do, to such an extent that people are wondering how I have so suddenly learned to swallow the pill, and I can say without boasting that I am popular with everybody. If you have other correspondents here they will confirm this.

### No. III.

### Written in Dutch.

Batavia, 2nd September, 1779.

Well and high-born Madam and much honoured grandmother,

It has pleased the Almighty God to take my much cherished wife Louise Johanna Deutz, at the age of 26, after a fortnight's illness (by the putrid fever here so frequent) from this sorrowful valley into His Divine Glory. I have esteemed it my duty to acquaint you with this sorrowful loss, not doubting that you will take part in my legitimate affliction.

I hope and wish that the Divine Hand will long ward off from

you similar blows.

His widowhood was not to last long, as appears from the following printed notice, of which there exists also a written copy, addressed again to his grandmother.

<sup>(21)</sup> The functions of a "sabandhaar" are recorded in a later letter. (22) "Nul op het request." He gives this characteristic expression in Dutch.

<sup>1924]</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

### No. IV.

Batavia, 29th July, 1780.

### Written in Dutch.

Having the intention, in hopes of God's blessing, and with the absolute consent of parents and nearest of kin, to conclude a lawful marriage, the first proclamation of which will take place on Sunday the 30th of this month, we feel in duty bound to apprise you thereof, not doubting that you will take some part in our legitimate happi-

Recommending us in your honoured friendship

### R. B. H. v. P.

M. Smit, named Schippers, Widow Carpenter van Westerbeek.

### No. V.

### Written in French.

Batavia, 20th October, 1780.

Dear Sir and much honoured uncle,

I had every reason to think that my unlucky fate would change, when I had the advantage of informing you on the 29th July 1780, of my marriage to Maria Paulina Smit, named Schippers, the widow of Mr. Guilleaume Carpenter van Westerbeek, chief-merchant and commander of Bantam, and daughter of Mr. Thomas Schippers, Common Councillor of the Indies and President of the Court of Justice at the Castle of Batavia.

I see myself obliged to spend all my belongings for the honour of the Company, from which I have not yet received a single penny. I have patrons in the High Regeney, but we are in East-India (23)

where nothing is so rare as keeping one's word.

The new General Arnold Alting, to whom I have never been indifferent, promised my late father-in-law that he would give me a place at the first opportunity. So I must wait and see.

In the meantime, my dearest uncle, I beseech you to interfere

on my behalf with those who have credit in this colony.

The letters of the Directors (24) have much influence nowadays, even more than those of His Grace the Duke, of which I have learned by sad experience.

The present general (this entre nous) is not much of an

Orangist. (25).

I am writing by the same opportunity to my relative Willem van Heemskerk and to Jan Agges Scholten for letters of recommendation to him. I do the same to Messrs. Pieter Cornelis Hasselaar, Gualterus Petrus Boudaan and Frederik Alewijn

<sup>(23) &</sup>quot;Het is in Oost-Indie" (in Dutch in the French text.)
(24) "Bewindhebbers" (in Dutch in the French text.)
(25)" is niet seer Prinsgezind" (in Dutch in the French text.)
were then two factions in Holland: "Orangists" and "Patriots."

through the medium of my cousins J. Deutz and Deutz d'Assen-

delft, whom I ask to intercede on my behalf.

I begin to get somewhat accustomed to the climate and for the last four months I have had no mortal (sic) disease, as I used to have every three months.

Batavia is a regular cemetary of Europeans.

In the other stations of Java and of the so-called Great-and Little East, (<sup>26</sup>) people are well and healthy: here the natives are no more able than we to resist the climate. Of our slaves who come from Macassar, Timor, Ternate, the West coast of Sumatra etc., two out of three die before they get acclimatised.

I enclose a list of ships making sail for Europe this year, (27)

a few pamphlets by Mr. van Hogendorp, etc.

Then follows a gap of six years which may be attributed to the war between the United Provinces and Great Britain and the consequent seizure of ships by men-of-war or privateers.

The war was not officially declared till the 20th December 1780 but as early as the 31st December 1779 a convoy of Dutch ships

was seized and taken into Spithead by British war-ships.

Many letters must have got lost even before the declaration of war, to wit that which Reynier Bernardus wrote to his grandmother (see No. IV) fully eighteen months after the lady had died, which occurrence his people had certainly notified to him. But some letters did get through even in the midst of the war for there is a short note to a cousin acknowledging the receipt of her letter of 16th March 1782 and stating that he had written to her since on five occasions. The fact that he thus went on writing home tends to prove that correspondence was not stopped altogether.

In the meantime he had been transferred to Malacca and there

he continues the letters to his uncle.

### No. VI.

Written in Dutch.

Malacca, 6th September, 1786.

At the death of my second wife, daughter of the Indian Councillor Thomas Schippers, who had also died, I had made up my mind to return to Europe, but the war with England preventing this and my health constantly suffering from the Batavia climate, His Honour proposed me the appointment of either Fiscal or Sabandhaar at Malacca.

I chose the latter, bought a two-masted vessel, loaded it full (28) and was ready to start with her for Malacca, when I got seriously ill and had to postpone my voyage.

<sup>(26) &</sup>quot;Groote en Kleine Oost" (in Dutch in the French text.)

<sup>(27)</sup> I shall give this list at the end of the paper.
(28) "vol en soet." Soet (or zoet in modern Dutch) means: sweet.
The meaning may be: with every prospect of a good profit.

<sup>1924]</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

In the meantime the sea got so unsafe that I was afraid of falling into the hands of privateers. In two months' time I recovered and left for Malacca in a Company's ship. I had sold my little vessel, cargo and all, at a profit of 4000 Rixdollars, to Baron van Dankelman, (29) who, on his voyage to Bengal, had the misfortune to run it on the rocks near Pegu, where it foundered with all hands.

The bearer can tell you in what state he has left me, both as regards my blessedness in means and my health. Malacca is as

salubrious as the best place in Europe.

I am Sabandhaar here; that means Collector of Domain Dues; and Licence-Master, Councillor of Police, Presiding Member of the Board of Justice, first member of the College of Orphan-Masters, (30) President of the College for Matrimonial and Minor Judicial Cases,

first Regent of the Hospital etc., etc.

A Councillor of Police has an office outside the town and enjoys more privileges and honours than a member of the Indian Council at Batavia. In one word, I lead the life of a prince; I live in the finest house of the town, which is also the best and most modernly furnished; I have a nice country-place which I occupy when shipping is slack; I further have a splendid property called Tanjong Kling, on which four villages are situated; if I possessed the sixteenth part of its area in the Meyery, (\*\*) I would be a rich man. To the house, or properly speaking: Das Herrenhaus, (\*\*\*) I have given the name of "Overkerk."

I cannot tell you the exact number of my slaves, but it is over

sixty.

I have my coach and gig, three sets of horses and two saddlehorses; altogether I lead a very happy life and were I not so young,

I would never think of repatriating.

Since 1781 we have only had two months of peace; on the war with England followed one with the natives. Malacca was even blockaded for 5 months. This has caused me great damage, for instance it cost me the lost of two vessels. Fortunately I was able to let two others, the cutter d'Onderneemer and the hooker de Handelaar for 1000 guilders a month each to the Company. My piece of land has been thoroughly ravaged by the enemy.

Things are getting better now, trade is going along and I can

resume my sabandhaaring.

The bearer of this letter is Dr. Hoffman, who hails from the Hague; he arrived at Batavia as head-surgeon, but has not been

(31) A district in the Netherlands.

<sup>(29)</sup> The Stadtholder's wife, a Prussian Princess by birth, had brought with her to Holland, as court-lady, her former governess, Miss von Danckelmann, and was ruled by this political blue-stocking in the same way as her husband was ruled by Brunswick. The unlucky baron may have been one of her relatives.

<sup>(30)</sup> I translate literally. "Wees" means orphan; but the "Wees-en Boedelkamer" in Netherlands India corresponds to the Office of Official Assignee, coupled with that of winding up successions. This may be the sense in which "Weemeesteren" has to be taken.

<sup>(32)</sup> He fails to explain why the house ought to be called by this German name.

able to remain there on account of the state of his health. He has therefore obtained permission to return to Europe in a private

English ship under the Danish flag.

Never, my dear uncle, have I seen a country with greater freedom in the practice of religion; it is known to every one that I am a Roman Catholic, but nobody has given me a sour look for that and it has never stood in my way. Here at Malacca there is a large community of Roman Catholic Portuguese who have their priest and who openly hold their divine service in their own church to which I do much good. And I attend church, therefore, uncle dear, you may be at rest on that account.

Let this letter serve as a kind of circular to my family and my good friends. Just at this period shipping is brisk and the Company closing its books. Consequently I am too busy now to write to

everybody.

As regards the closing of the books, the Company's affairs are in a bad and miserable way; it gets terrible blows; its trade is at a

standstill and it is badly in want of funds.

In Batavia paper-money is used, here at Malacca we have assisted the Company with money at a modest little interest of two per cent a month. From Bengal and the Coast the ships now and then come back in ballast to Batavia. In Ceylon I am afraid things will not go well much longer; all those princes are only watching for a good chance.

The correspondence between the Prince of Cadia (33) and the colonel of the Luxemburg legion has fortunately been discovered; the colonel and four superior officers have at once been sent to

Europe in irons along with the documents.

### No. VII.

### Written in Dutch.

Malacca, 8th October, 1786.

After the death of my father-in-law I was summoned by the Governor-General who offered me (rather than wait for a situation (34) to be appointed either Fiscal or Sabandhaar at Malacca. I thanked His Honour for his favour, but I observed that it would take me some time to make a choice, because I had no information yet to show me which of those two charges was the more profitable and suitable to me. The General gave me eight days to consider my answer.

I chose the function of Collector and licence-Master, commonly called Sabandhaar here. As Collector I receive all the Company's domain-dues of which I render account indefinitely (35);

(this much depends on the Governor.)

As Licence-Master I am the chief of the in-and-out-going custom-duties; I grant permits, letters of redemption, etc.; to this is attached the function of having all foreigners under my super-

(33) For Candia = Kandy.
 (34) "at Batavia" is to be understood here.

<sup>(35) &</sup>quot;Onbepaaldelijk" the meaning must be: at indefinite periods.

<sup>1924</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

vision; I have to introduce them and provide them with all they want (36); in short I am their consul, their attorney.

This as regards the profitable side; now for the honorary

duties:

(He then recapitulates all his charges, see No. VI).

The Governor here is a much greater being than the Governor General of Batavia. He is styled "Edele Heer." And the Councillors of Police are in much higher consideration than a Member of the Indian Council at Batavia; they roll about in gilt coaches, wear velvet coats, etc.; things which at Batavia are only permitted to Members of Council.

I have a large office-staff; the most arduous part of my task

is to receive money and to sign my name.

My employment is highly agreeable, profitable and independent because my revenues are not made to the detriment of the Company. Having seen a bit of the world and speaking all the languages in use here I am esteemed by, and popular with, all nationalities.

It was in May 1781 that the Council at Batavia nominated me to this office. It was in my own richly loaden barque that I had intended to make the voyage to Malacca, together with my wife who had been born here (whilst Schippers was Governor of Malacca); but we both fell seriously ill and my wife died. Being left her sole heir and without children I had resolved to go home; but see: then came the news of the war with England and I chose to betake myself to my destination rather than to die with money at Batavia. So I sold my barque to Dankelman, formerly Fiscal in Bengal, who went down with her, and I left for Malacca in the month of October. (37).

We got wind of the approach of the English fleet on its way to China, but fortunately evaded it by taking refuge behind the Carimon (38) Islands. For three days we did not dare to move from there and I ran the risk of arriving destitute in Europe; for the English would certainly have sent us thither and I had most of my

belongings on board.

But we had the good luck to arrive safely at Malacca and since then I have not had a single day's illness. People here live to a great age; they are in robust health and have the look of people at home. I think I am now quite as stout as Colonel Marnette and I increase so much in weight that I believe I shall be as heavy as my late father.

In the beginning of my stay here I gained much by trade and shipping, but on top of the war with the English came a war with the natives from which I had to suffer. I lost a vessel which was ransacked, but I was able let my two other ships to the Com-

(36) This seems rather a large order. I think he only refers to the papers which the immigrants had to be "provided with."

<sup>(37)</sup> Considering the time needed for buying and loading the barque and his two months' illness, the news of the declaration of war, which arrived after these events, cannot have reached Batavia before the month of August. It must therefore have taken eight months' time (December 1780—August 1781).

pany for 1000 Rixdollars a month each (30), and this lasted for two-

years and a half, which afforded an alleviation.

The trouble with the natives got so far that we (the Council of Malacca) resolved to send an expedition of ships and troops to Rhio in order to seize and destroy that place which belonged to the aggressor Radja Hadji (\*0). Our fleet only consisting of two ships and four lesser craft, and being chiefly manned by Javanese and Chinese (a faint-hearted people) was not a match for Radja Hadji's powerful army. The Government of Batavia sent some reinforcements of ships and troops and ordered that two delegates of our Council should have the command of that expedition. It was decided that these delegates were to be the Vice-Governor (\*1) Lemker and the Sabandhaar van Papendrecht.

We left with our little squadron and joined the fleet which was blokading Rhio. We took over the command and ordered every-

thing for a landing.

It was arranged that five of the smallest vessels were to strike through the hostile fleet and then run up the river, whilst the

troops were to land at another side.

Mr. Lemker and I separated, I led the van with the gorab (\*2) "De Snelheid" and Mr. Lemker followed with a small vessel "Malax Welvaart." We had got past two batteries and defeated the enemy's fleet when the tide began to fall and all our five vessels ran aground just under the fire of the three heaviest batteries.

Shortly after this the "Malax Welvaart" was blown up with all hands through an unknown cause; the vessel burned fiercely (43) and continued discharging her guns. At last she got adrift and threatened to set all of us on fire. I ordered all kinds of things to be thrown overboard and the powder to be kept in safety, trying in this way to get the other ships affoat again and thus to avoid the burning ship.

Finally the hindmost vessel succeeded in this and the others were successively made fast to her and we fortunately got free of the blazing ship. I was so near to her that my fore-top-sail caught fire twice from the sparks. Everything was ready on board to set fire to our own ship and to take to the boats, but through God's

blessing I got free of the burning ship.

During these events the troops had landed but they were beaten

off with great loss.

The wreck remained burning for three days in the channel through which we had to pass. In the meantime the springtide had subsided and the blowing up of the "Malax Welvaart" had deprived us of the flower of our crews and of our strongest vessel.

(40) He calls him Radja Hadja throughout. (41) "Secunde."

(43) "Fiament" certainly not a Dutch word. It sounds like a corrup-

tion of the French word fièrement.

<sup>(39)</sup> I repeat this because in No. VI he mentions the price of 1000 guilders. A rixdollar (rijksdaalder) is worth two and a half guilders.

<sup>(42)</sup> Ghurab, the Arab name for a galley, a class of native armed vessel called Grab by the English in the 18th Century. (I copy this note from Maxwell's article in Journal No. 22, p. 190).

The Council of war took the unanimous resolution to raise the siege, we being in want of everything and far too inferior in strength.

My goerab De Snelheid was riddled and had had her pumps working without interruption during the fight. I had 62 rounds of different calibre left after the retreat, having been already engaged with the hostile fleet two days previously.

I went back to the big flagship and took the fleet to Malacca. My goerab De Snelheid was found to be beyond repair and had to be

condemned.

By this failure our Governor incurred the displeasure of the High Government at Batavia. He would have liked to lay the blame on me, but through my report (you may be able to see it at the East-India House (44) and some more proofs I succeeded in

coming out of this affair with honour.

The Governor Pieter Gerardus de Bruijn (these are the first letters of his name (\*5) is a Ceylonese who only knows secretarial work, by which he has made his fortune at Batavia; he knows how to draw up resolutions with "It is approved and resolved," but he has not the least idea of cabinet affairs. By his bad correspondence, mistaken reports, etc., he led into error and exposed our fleet. There was no love lost between us; really I had no reason to be a friend of his. Besides I had shown my unwillingness to marry his eldest daughter, a possibility he had flattered himself with. Fortunately he could not do me any harm; I have amply as much influence at Batavia as he has.

Shortly after this Radja Hadji came to beleaguer Malacca in his turn, assisted by all the Malay princes of the Straits, chiefly and openly by his brother-in-law Radja Brima king of Selangor (40).

Then we were in great embarassment. Pieter de Bruijn inexperienced and timorous, shut himself up in the fort; the new Vice-Governor, a valorous and capable gentleman, took the command in the outlying works on one side and I took charge of the other side. The enemy hemmed us in so closely, except on the seaside, that it was a great boon that Admiral Van Braam came with the Government squadron to relieve us, in which he would not have succeeded but for the death of Radja Hadji, in whom all the natives saw a kramat idoep (i.e. a living saint). No sooner had he fallen than they broke and fled and we were free of our enemies.

Radja Hadji had ever so many resources, even more than the notorius Haider Naik on the Coast; he could afford to lose a thousand men as easily as we could bear the loss of ten. And he did not need to pay his men nor to provide for their subsistence; in that way one can wage war for a long time.

Now we are at peace with everybody; may God grant that this continues, for I gained no advantage by the war (47) (48).

(45) This is evidently meant as a sneer.

<sup>(44) &</sup>quot;Het Oost-Indische Huijs," the Compagnie's office at Amsterdam,

<sup>(46)</sup> Salaghor. (47) "Tk hebbe er geen Zijde bij gesponnen," lit: I have spun no silk by it.

<sup>(48)</sup> These events took place in 1784. That he only records them in 1786 shows that correspondence must have slackened as the war went on.

A ship surgeon, called Hofmann can tell you in what state he found and left me; he sailed for Denmark last September in the private Danish vessel "De Resolutie" Capt. Swiem (49).

P.S. Please give part of this letter to my family to read, but use some discretion in all that concerns the Indian Government.

The next and last letter contains a literal copy of No. VII. It only gives the following new passages.

### No. VIII.

### Written in Dutch.

Malacca, 8th October, 1786.

After the war one wants a rest; to gain this aim I have taken to me a pretty young widow without children, but with a sweet little penny. (She is the third). Thanks to God I lead a most happy life and I regret the time I remained unmarried.

I have no children and do not wish to have any.

There is less objection to girls, but nothing is so unfortunate to European fathers as to have sons. No matter what good instruction you may give them by tutors they get such a bad way of thinking. No, if Betty (my wife) makes me a present of one, I shall send him to Europe in his third year; that is fixed.

In one word, I am very well here and I have no desire to leave. I have given my attorneys at Batavia order to subjoin to this letter some articles that may give you pleasure.

Well and happy as he was, his days were then running to their end. He was not destined to live to the great age of those he described in his praise of the Malacca climate, a praise so widely different from the voices heard in the present day, decrying as a "pestilential hole" another port in the Straits. He was taken away at the age of thirty-four.

His death must have taken place in the latter part of 1787, since the news reached Holland, via Batavia, in the beginning of May 1788, as is shown by the final document which I now translate.

### No. IX.

### Written in Dutch.

Amsterdam, 4th May, 1788.

Well and nobly born Sir and cousin,

Yesterday I received a message from my brother Jacob Van Heemskerck at Batavia, informing me that he has received a letter from Mrs. Elisabeth Diderich, housewife of Mr. Reynier Bernard Hoynck van Papendrecht, in which she communicates the decease of her husband aforesaid, during his life Under-Merchant and

<sup>(49)</sup> I repeat this because in a former letter this vessel is mentioned as English.

<sup>1924]</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

besides Collector and Licence-Master at Malacca; with the kind request to acquaint the family with this sad occurrence.

(sd.) Van Heemskerck.

To Mr. C. P. Hoynck van Papendrecht, Advocate at the Court of Holland, At the Hague.

I wonder whether his grave is still to be found at Malacca. If any of the members of the Society can ascertain this, and will then have the kindness to communicate to me what is left of the epitaph all such particulars will be received most thankfully.

P. C. Hoynek van Papendrecht.

Villa de Tanglin,

Avenue Trespoey. Pau (Basses-Pyrénées) 15th December, 1923.

### List of the Return-ships for Autumn 1780 and Spring 1781.

DIRECT FROM BATAVIA.

First sending.

### For Amsterdam:

150 feet. De Cehemoth, commodore Cornelis Cornelisz.

— — . Concordia, Skipper Evert Wesseling. For Zealand:

- -. Oud Haarlem, Skipper Arie Kikkert.

140 —. Beekvliet, Skipper Ketel Jacobs. For Delft and Rotterdam:

140 — . Vreeburgh, Skipper Adriaan van Kaatersveld. For Horn and Enkhuizen.

— —. First sailer de Vrouwe Anthonetta Coenradina, Skipper Cornelis Philippus Hoek.

### Second Sending.

# For Zealand: via Ceylon:

150 fest. 't Loo, Skipper Jan van der Sloot.

— — . Amsterdam, Skipper Laurens de Sille. via Coromandel:

150 feet. De Triton, Skipper Godlieb Mulder.

140 — De Dankbaarheid, Skipper Hendrik Steedzel.

— — . Diana, Skipper Pierre Fredrik Riebe.

— —. De Bovenkerker polder, Skipper Jerriaan Verburg.

— — . Popkenburg, Skipper Joachim Bank.

150 feet. Houcoop, Skipper Axel Land.

— . De Paarl, Skipper Dirk Cornelis Plokker.

— — . Middelburg, Skipper Justinus van Gennep. 140 — . Hoogcarspel, Skipper Gerrit Harremeijer.

The above list has been written by one of my Slaves. (50).

<sup>(50)</sup> These words are in Reynier's handwriting.

# A list of Ants of Singapore and some neighbouring places.

### H. OVERBECK.

From November 1912 up to the end of June 1914 the writer collected ants in Singapore for Mr. H. Viehmeyer, the well-known specialist in Dresden. Attempts were made to solve some problems of the local ant-fauna, and to breed ants by keeping the different \$\mathbb{2}\$ caught at the lamp in a kind of incubator made of plaster-of-Paris which sometimes proved successful. The whole work and further plans were stopped by the outbreak of the war. The results obtained so far have been dealt with at length by Mr. Viehmeyer in the "Archiv für Naturgeschichte," 81 Jahrgang, 1915, Abt. A, Heft 8, pp. 118-168, where is given a full description of all new species. The following abstract is made from Mr. Viehmeyer's paper.

The collector has to thank Mr. I. H. Burkill, Director, Botanical Gardens, Straits Settlements, for his kind assistance in determining plants and helping him with literature and for his active interest taken in the collector's work.

### Collecting-grounds.

- 1. The garden of the collector's house, situated at the 7th mile, Bukit Timah Road, area about 15 acres, planted with fruit-trees, coconut-palms and rubber-trees. Main collecting-ground; when no other place is mentioned this garden is always to be understood.
  - 2. Bukit Timah Hill, Singapore.
  - 3. Jurong Road, Singapore.
  - 4. Chua Chu Kang Road, Singapore.
  - 5. Mandai Road, Singapore.
  - 6. Ulu Beri, Singapore.
  - 7. Ayer Terjun, Singapore.
  - 8. Pulau Bulan (Riouw-Archipelago) south of Singapore.
- 9. St. Barbe (Pulau Pějantan), a small island in the Southern China Sea, halfway between Singapore and Pontianak.
- 10. Gunong Angsi, 2700 ft., west of Seremban, Negri Sembilan, F. M. S.
- 11. Perhentian Tinggi, a rubber-plantation at the foot of the Gunong Angsi.
  - 12. Cucub Id., S. W. Johore.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II, 1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

To the five last-mentioned places occasional trips only were made, and no systematic collecting could be done. Pulau Bulan and Perhentian Tinggi did not yield anything not found in Singapore, whilst on Cucub the collector found one and in St. Barbe three kinds of ants not found in Singapore. A few hours collecting on the slopes and in the neighbourhood of the bungalow on the top of the Gunong Angsi produced 45 different kinds of ants, 25 of which had not been found in Singapore. A closer survey should give very interesting results.

### Methods of collecting.

The ants were collected into small glass tubes and, as far as possible, the different colonies were kept separate. Following Mr. Viehmeyer's instructions, different methods of collecting have been tried. The most successful one was that followed by Forel in the jungles of Columbia, i.e., searching for colonies of ants in hollow places in plants and trees, in rotten tree-stumps and branches, in decaying wood, underneath loose bark, in branches hollow or honeycombed by beetle-larvae and white ants, etc., etc. Very good results were yielded by a hedge of small bamboo in the collector's compound, cut down by the gardener at regular intervals, where the internodes cut open and withered harboured by far the greatest number of colonies and kinds. The sieve could but rarely be used. Baiting for ants with honey met with some difficulty in regularly collecting the ants attracted by the bait. The sweeping of shrubs and trees with a butterfly-net gave sometimes good results, but was rather painful for the collector owing to the startling of mosquitoes and wasps (penyengut). The captures at the lamp during the evening gave good results throughout the year and yielded many kinds, the colonies of which could not be found. Quaint, but sometimes very productive, places of collecting were the cups of the Nepenthes, or Pitcher-plants, where ants nearly always form the greater part of the remains of insects contained. White-ant hills, which harbour many kinds of ants, were rare.

Altogether more than 300 tubes were sent home which yielded more than 190 different kinds of ants of which 1 genus, 1 subgenus, 16 species, 13 subspecies and 15 varieties were new. The type-specimens were in Mr. Viehmeyer's collection.

### List of Species.\*

Subfam. DORYLINAE Leach.

Aenictus leviceps F. Sm. var. smythiesii For. & Gunong Angsi, near the bungalow.

<sup>\*</sup> Forms described as new by Viehmeyer in the paper quoted above are distinguished by being printed in italics.

# Aenictus shuckardi For. &

At the lamp.

### Subfam. PONERINAE Lep.

Phyracaces singaporensis Viehm.

Colony in the hollow branch of a mangosteen-tree.

Platythyrea coxalis Em. & 9

In a dead branch of a living tree, in holes and passages apparently made by white-ants or beetle-larvae. Single specimens caught now and then.

Platythyrea pusilla Em. var. egena Viehm.

In the garden.

Platythyrea sagei For. \$

In a half-decayed trunk of a tree lying on the ground.

Stictoponera binghami For.

Colonies in decaying wood; another in the stump of a shrub, just above the surface of the soil; another in the decaying trunk of a tree lying on the ground, half in the wood, half in the ground; another under an old tin in the garden.

Stictoponera menadensis Mayr. \$\Begin{array}{c} \Begin{array}{c} \Begin{ar Top of Gunong Angsi, in the jungle.

Odontoponera transversa F. Sm. \u2209

Baited with honey in the garden, single specimens from Bukit Timah Hill.

Diacamma tritschleri For. &

Single specimens from Water-reservoir, Thompson Road; from Bukit Timah Hill, and one specimen in a Nepenthes-cup.

Diacamma rugosum Le Guill. subsp. vagans F. Sm. var. birmana Em. \u00e8

Top of Gunong Angsi.

Pachycondyla (Bothroponera) insularis Em. \$\overline{\pi}\$ Single specimens found when digging up a white-ant hill between the roots of a tree; colony not found.

Pachycondyla (Bothroponera) tridentata F. Sm. & Two specimens in a Nepenthes-cup.

Pachycondyla (Ectomomyrmex) leeuwenhoeki For. \$\times\$ In a rotten, half-decayed branch lying on the ground, Bukit Timah Hill.

Pachycondyla (Ectomomyrmex) overbecki Viehm. Colony between the roots of a tree in loose earth.

Euponera (Trachymesopus) sharpi For. 9 \$ As neighbour of, or living together with white-ants; also single specimens.

Euponera (Trachymesopus) crassicornis Em. 9

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Euponera (Trachymesopus) darwini For. var. indica For. Q
Both species, of which only the Q Q are known, came to the
lamp throughout the year, the former rarely, the latter more
frequently. No & caught which could be determined as such
with absolute certainty. Attempts at breeding in the incubator failed, and so did a two years' search for a colony.

Pseudoponera amblyops Em. 9 Single specimens in the garden.

Ponera confinis Rog. var. n. singaporensis Viehm.

In the wet pulp of a large fungus on a tree attacked by white ants, and in the rotten wood of a decaying branch.

Ponera confinis Rog. subsp. n. epinotalis Viehm. Under a flower-pot in the garden.

Leptogenys (Lobopelta) diminuta F. Sm. subsp. hodgsoni For. & From the slopes of the Gunong Angsi.

Leptogenys (Lobopelta) peuqueti E. André. §
In a rotten tree lying on the ground; also single specimens in the garden.

Anochetus punctiventris Mayr. \( \times \) Single specimens in the garden.

Anochetus agilis Em.
Single specimens in the garden.

Odontomachus rixosus F. Sm. & In the garden between the roots of a tree; found when digging up a white-ant hill; baited at night with honey; single specimens from Bukit Timah Hill.

Odontomachus rixosus F. Sm. var. obscurior For. ♀ ♥ From the top of Gunong Angsi.

Odontomachus haematoda Linn. §
In the garden and from Pulau Bulan.

### Subfam. MYRMICINAE Lep.

Sima rufonigra Jerd. & Q Jurong Road, garden, and in a Nepenthes-cup from Ayer Terjun.

Sima pilosa F. Sm. & ? Colonies in dead twigs of Mangosteen-trees and in withered bamboos.

Sima (Tetraponera) allaborans Walk. \$ 9 & Colonies in dead twigs of Mangosteen-trees.

Sima (Tetraponera) allaborans Walk. var. sumatrensis Em. & Q
Colony in the dead branch of a shrub; also single specimens.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II.

Sima (Tetraponera) allaborans Walk. subsp. crassiuscula Em. &

Two specimens in Nepenthes-cups.

Sima (Tetraponera) fulva Viehm.

Colony in the hollow twig of a mangosteen-tree. Possibly only a subspecies of allaborans.

- Sima (Tetraponera) attenuata F. Sm. & Single specimens in the garden.
- Sima (Tetraponera) difficilis Em. subsp. longiceps For. Colony in the hollow branch of a Chiku-tree.
- Sima (Tetraponera) siggi For. (var.?)

In the hollowed-out pith-channel of a bough of a mangosteentree. A single wingless  $\mathfrak{P}$  in a similar spot.

Slightly varies from Forel's description; if different, Mr. Viehmever suggests the name var. setifera.

Pheidole nodgii For. & 21 9

One colony under a flower-pot; another underneath a felled tree on the ground, colony on the tree not in the ground, but covered up by the ants with earth.

Pheidole inscrobiculatus Viehm.

From the slopes of the Gunong Angsi.

Pheidole rinae Em. \$ 24

Single specimens in the garden; also found on Jambu-fruits lying on the ground.

- Pheidole plagiaria F. Sm. & 24 Gunong Angsi.
- Pheidole javana Mayr. \$ 24 9 \$
  Colonies in rotten wood; underneath a decaying tree lying on the ground, partly in the tree, partly in the ground; in a dead stump of a tree filled up with humus, and similar places.
- Pheidole exasperata Mayr. var. polita Viehm. \$\opi 21\$
  Colony in a rotten branch lying on the ground, Bukit Timah
  Hill. In two Nepenthes-cups the prothoraces of a new form
  (\$\opi\$) related to exasperata were found, marked by a singularly
  narrow, long head.
- Pheidole (Ischnomyrmex) longipes F. Sm. var. conicicollis Em. 보 또 약

In a rotten, half-decayed branch of a tree, lying on the ground, Bukit Timah Hill.

Pheidole (Ischnomyrmex) longipes F. Sm. var. continentis For. 및 14

In a rotten branch of a tree, lying on the ground, Bukit Timah Hill. & and 24 very aggressive.

Rhopalomastix rothneyi For. \$ 9 8

In dead ends of twigs of Mangosteen-trees, and in the bark of the Durian-tree.

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Myrmicaria arachnoides F. Sm. & 9

At the lamp; a single wingless 9 in a small pasteboard cell underneath a leaf.

Myrmicaria dromedarius F. Sm. ♥ ♀

Gunong Angsi; a number of 99, having already shed their wings, on a path in the jungle, digging holes into the ground.

- Cardiocondyla wroughtoni For. subsp. quadraticeps For. & Caught with the net; colonies in withered bamboo, especially between the fibres of the tubes; in a dry branch lying on the ground.
- Cardiocondyla nuda Mayr. ♥
  Single specimens from St. Barbe Id. and in the garden.
- Cremastogaster rogenhoferi Mayr. ♥
  Caught with the net; in Nepenthes-cups; on a tree, visiting
  Coccidae.
- Cremastogaster artifex Mayr. & & From Jurong Road, and in Nepenthes-cups. Fairly large pasteboard nests round branches of trees and shrubs to serve as colonies, and smaller ones on leaves to shelter *Coccidae*.
- Cremastogaster modiglianii Em. var. sarawakana For. & Single specimens from St. Barbe Id.
- Cremastogaster overbecki Viehm.

  Colony in a dead branch of a tree honeycombed by white-ants and beetle-larvae.
- Cremastogaster spengeli For. subsp. taipingensis For. var. picata Viehm.

From the top of Gunong Angsi.

Cremastogaster millardi For. \$

Underneath the bark of dead branches; in dead branches in passages made by white-ants and beetle-larvae; twice a first generation in a hollow branch; \$\mathbb{Q}\$ frequently at the lamp. Attempts of breeding three times successful, first generation up to ten \$\mathbb{Q}\$ of the same size as the first generations found in hollow branches. Single specimens frequent, also caught with the net and found in Nepenthes-cups.

Cremastogaster ferrarii Em. 🛭

Colonies in withered bamboo; single specimens from Chua Chu Kang Road and Cucub Id., also in Nepenthes-cups.

Cremastogaster subnuda Mayr. subsp. politula For. var. ruginota For. &

In the stump of a branch on a living tree; single specimens; also caught with the net.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

Cremastogaster (Physocrema) deformis F. Sm. \$ Single specimens in the garden, from Chua Chu Kang Road,

Ayer Terjun, Bukit Timah Hill and from the slopes of Gunong Angsi.

Cremastogaster (Physocrema) inflatus F. Sm. \$

Nest (made from earth or pasteboard) on a branch high up on a tree at Chua Chu Kang Road. Seems to breed Coccidae in the fissures of the bark and underneath loose bark.

- Cremastogaster (Decacrema) decamera For. 9 At the lamp.
- Cremastogaster (Decacrema) borneensis E. André, subsp. hosei For, var. tubuli Viehm.

In the hollow shafts at the end of the branches of a large treelike Macaranga at Mandai-Road. Very aggressive.

Cremastogaster (Decacrema) borneensis E. André var.? or subsp.?

Mr. Viehmeyer is not quite sure about this form; should it be a new one, he suggests the name of macarangae. In the hollow internodes of the shafts of Macaranga hypoteuca Muell. Arg. (I. H. Burkill det.) from Bukit Timah Hill and from the slopes of Gunong Angsi. (See H. N. Ridley, Symbiosis of Ants and Plants. Annals of Botany XXIV, 1910, pp. 457-483, T. xxxv and xxxvi).

Mr. Burkill found in the hollow shafts of a Macaranga inhabited by ants some Coccidae, the size of which showed that probably they had been brought in by the ants when quite young.

In the same kind of Macaranga from Bukit Timah and Gunong Angsi the same kind of ant has been found, whilst another kind of Macaranga was inhabited by another kind of

Dilobocondyla cataulacoidea Stitz var. fulva Viehm. Colony in the hollowed-out pith-channel of a twig of a Mangosteen-tree; single specimens in Nepenthe-cups.

Prystomyrmex pungens Mayr. \$\operate{2}\$ Caught with the net in the garden.

Calyptomyrmex beccarii Em. var. glabratus Viehm. Three single specimens in the garden.

Meranoplus bicolor Guer. ♥ & (♀) Colony in the ground, narrow passages in loamy soil which go deep below the surface. Single specimens on the extra-floral nectaries of the spider-orchid, and on Jambu-fruits lying on the ground. Moves very slowly.

Meranoplus mucronatus F. Sm. 💆 From Gunong Angsi, colony in a hollow tree.

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Vollenhovia brevicornis Em. subsp. minuta Viehm.
Three single specimens from Gunong Angsi.

Vollenhovia overbecki Viehm.

Colony in a rotten trunk of a tree, Jurong Road; also in the garden.

Vollenhovia rufiventris For. \$\times\$

Colony in the soft wood of a half-decayed tree lying on the ground.

Monomorium butteli For. subsp. demochrum Viehm.

A number of  $\forall$   $\forall$  under a flower-pot on a table under the portico.

Monomorium minutum Mayr. subsp. liliuokalanii For. var. javana For. &

In the garden, and from Gunong Angsi; colony in a dead branch and in the stump of a branch.

Monomorium floricola Jerd. ♥ ♀ ♂

In the garden and from Gunong Angsi; in passages made by white-ants and underneath the bark of trees; on the extra-floral nectaries of the spider-orchid; colonies under loose bark, in hollow twigs of the Mangosteen-tree and in withered bamboo.

Monomorium latinoda Mayr. ♥ Single specimens in the garden.

Monomorium destructor Jerd. subsp. mayri For. & Single specimens from St. Barbe Id.

Monomorium pharaonis L. ♥ ♀

In withered bamboo; mostly single specimens in house and garden. One colony in the office between old letters; also from on board of a mail-steamer.

Monomorium (Martia) atomus For. var. procax For. ♥ ♀ From Bukit Timah Hill and in the garden, colonies in dead, hollowed-out branches; also single specimens and caught with the net.

Monomorium (Corynomyrmex) n. subg. hospitum Viehm. ユーマ マ and 2 さ さ together with a number of さ さ of Monomorium floricola in narrow passages in the stump of a branch.

Solenopsis overbecki Viehm.

Colony in narrow passages in a piece of branch lying on the ground. Polygynous colony with  $4\,9\,9$  which had lost their wings.

Lophomyrmex bedoti Em. &

In the rotten trunk of a tree lying on the ground.

Pheidologeton diversus Jerd. 2 8

In the garden; colony in wood; a procession of  $\forall \forall$  in the Botanical Garden; the  $\delta$  at the lamp.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II.

Pheidologeton affinis Jerd. &

In the garden, single specimen found in the act of being carried away by *Plagiolepis longipes* Jerd.

Oligomyrmex overbecki Viehm.

Colony in an old trunk of a tree lying on the ground.

Tetramorium guineense Fab. ♥ ♀ &

On trees; in old passages of white-ants; on Jambu-fruits lying on the ground; 9 9 frequently at the lamp. Colonies in wood and bamboo; one solitary 9, having lost her wings, in a withered bamboo; also from St. Barbe Id.

Tetramorium scabrum Mayr. &

Single specimens from the garden.

Tetramorium obtusidens Viehm.

Two Q Q together with Cataulacus praetextus and Technomyrmex albipes in a rotten branch, Jurong Road.

Tetramorium pulchellum Em. \$

One specimen caught with the net in the garden.

Rhopthromyrmex rothneyi For. var. intermedia For. \$

Rhopthromyrmex rothneyi For. subsp. sumatrensis For. & Both from Gunong Angsi.

Xiphomyrmex smithi Mayr. var. kanarense For. \( \xi\$ Single specimens in the garden; caught with the net; frequently on Jambu-fruits lying on the ground. Colony in the ground.

Triglyphothrix striatidens Em. ♥ ♀

Chiefly single specimens in the garden; once as visitors of coccidae on a flower. Colony under a flower-stand, in a hollow part of the bottom.

Triglyphotrix lanuginosa Mayr.

Single specimens in the garden and from Gunong Angsi.

Cataulacus horridus F. Sm. & One specimen from Gunong Angsi.

Cataulacus praetextus F. Sm., var. sumatrensis For. & Together with *Tetramorium obtusidens* and *Technomyrmex albipes* in a withered branch of a tree at Jurong Road; also in Nepenthes-cups.

Cataulacus granulatus Latr. subsp. hispidus F. Sm. & & & Single specimens in the garden; caught with the net; at the water-reservoir, Thompson-Road. Colonies in withered bamboo.

Strumigenys godeffroyi Mayr. \$ 9
Colony in the fibrous tissue about the base of the leaves of a coconut-tree.

Proatta butteli For. \$\times \text{In a white-ant hill in the garden.}

#### Subfam. DOLICHODERINAE For.

- Dolichoderus (Hypoclinea) affinis Em. \u2215 Under the bark of a branch of a dead tree.
- Dolichoderus (Hypoclinea) affinis Em. var. nigricans Em. & Frequently polygynous colonies with many & & having lost their wings. In one colony an empty pupa of *Microdon*. Colonies in withered bamboo and under loose bark; single specimens from Gunong Angsi; & & frequently at the lamp.
- Dolichoderus (Hypoclinea) tuberifer Em. ♥ From Gunong Angsi.
- Dolichoderus (Hypoclinea) sulcaticeps Mayr. ♥
  Pasteboard nests underneath leaves, partly for habitation, partly for keeping Coccidae.
- Bothriomyrmex wroughtoni For. subsp. dalyi For. \u2205 In the foot of a hollow tree, passages like those of white-ants.
- Iridomyrmex anceps Rog. \$ 9 \$ Colony twice in the ground; single specimens, and caught with the net; \$ 9 at the lamp, once in great numbers at night on a steamer in the Straits of Malacca, at a fair distance from the shore. Also from Gunong Angsi and Pulau Bulang.
- Tapinoma andamanense For. var. capsincola For. ♥ ♀ Colonies in the dry branch of a Jambu-tree, in withered bamboo, and in the hollow twig of a Mangosteen-tree. One polygynous colony with 4 ♀ ♀, which had lost their wings.
- Tapinoma melanocephalum Fabr. 

  ♀ 

  Colony under loose bark, closed up with earth, and in a branch lying on the ground.
- Tapinoma indicum For. \$ 9 & Colony in decaying wood in the ground, and in the stump of a tree, not far above the surface of the ground, between the stem and loose bark, closed up with earth. Single specimens; also caught with the net; on Jambu-fruits lying on the ground.
- Technomyrmex albipes F. Sm. & Q
  Colonies in rotten wood, hollow branches and withered bamboo.
  Caught with the net; single specimens also from Bukit Timah
  Hill and Gunong Angsi.

- Technomyrmex albipes F. Sm. var. cordiformis Viehm. Colony in a hollow broken piece of a branch of a tree at Ayer Terjun.
- Technomyrmex modiglianii Em. subsp. elatior For. 

  Single specimens from Gunong Angsi, one specimen in the garden.
- Technomyrmex schimmeri Viehm.
  In withered hamboo.
- Semonius glaucus Viehm.

  One single specimen in the garden. Of this genus previously only one species was known from the Kalahari.

#### Subfam. CAMPONOTIDAE For.

- Plagiolepis longipes Jerd. \$ 9 & Very frequent in house and garden; one colony in a hollow tree; 9 9 and & & at the lamp; also from St. Barbe.
- Plagiolepis exigua For. \$ 9 3
  Colonies in withered shoots of bamboo close to the ground, the hollow internodes filled up with loamy soil, wherein the passages of the colony; also between the longitudinal fibres of withered bamboo; in a dry branch lying on the ground and in a hollow twig of a Mangosteen-tree.
- Plagiolepis bicolor For. \$\Omega\$ Caught with the net; colonies under bark or in hollow twigs of a mangosteen-tree.
- Plagiolepis rothneyi For. subsp. splendida Viehm.

  Single specimens in the garden, also caught with the net and very frequent in Nepenthes-cups from Ayer Terjun.
- Acropyga acutiventris Rog. var. rubescens For. \$\delta \varthing \delta\$
  Colony in a half-decayed branch lying on the ground, honeycombed with passages partly covered with earth (white-ants?);
  part of the colony in the ground underneath the branch. Seems to be shy of the light.
- Oecophylla smaragdina Fabr. \$ & Several nests in the garden; in Nepenthes-cups; from St. Barbe Id.
- Prenolepis jerdoni Em. & Caught with the net in the garden; in Nepenthes-cups from Ayer Terjun.
- Prenolepis (Nylanderia) longicornis Latr. \$\pi\$ From Gunong Angsi.
- Prenolepis (Nylanderia) butteli For. subsp. malaccana Viehm.
  One specimen only from Gunong Angsi. Perhaps a distinct species.
- 1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Prenolepis (Nylanderia) yerburyi For. \$\notin \text{From St. Barbe Id.}

Prenolepis (Nylanderia) clandestina Mayr. \$ 9 & Colony underneath the bark of a branch lying on the ground.

Prenolepis (Nylanderia) minutula For. subsp. atomus For. \u2200 Colony in the fibrous texture on a coconut-palm under the base of an old frond.

Pseudolasius circularis Viehm.

2 caught at the lamp.

Pseudolasius ludovici For. 9
Caught at the lamp. Attempt of breeding failed when the larvae had turned into pupae.

Pseudolasius mayri Em. var. elisae For. 9 & Caught at the lamp, Sungei Burong Estate, Cucub Id.

Pseudolasius mayri Em. var. duplicata Viehm.

Q caught at the lamp.

Pseudolasius martini For. & Caught at the lamp. Possibly a var. or subspec. of the form described by Forel; in that case Mr. Viehmeyer suggests the name eximius.

Pseudolasius badius Viehm. 2 caught at the lamp.

#### Genus OVERBECKIA Viehm.

Overbeckia subclavata Viehm.

Colonies in withered bamboo; one colony in the hollow branch of a Mangosteen-tree.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) festinus F. Sm. var. eximius Em. & Caught at the lamp.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) arrogans F. Sm. \$ 24 9
In withered bamboo; in a Mangosteen-tree; single specimens.
Also from Gunong Angsi. \$ 9 at the lamp.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) subnudus Em. 9 (minor).
At the lamp.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) subnudus Em. var. obfuscata Viehm.

Colony in withered bamboo; one solitary 2 in a rotten branch lying on the ground.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) tinctus F. Sm.

9 caught at the lamp; colony in a half-decayed branch lying on the ground.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) tinctus F. Sm. var. carinifer Viehm.

Colony in the rotten trunk of a tree, Jurong Road.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

- Camponotus (Myrmoturba) maculatus Fabr. subsp. fatuus For. var. frater Em. \$498 In a hollow tree.
- Camponotus (Myrmoturba) maculatus Fabr. subsp. maxwellensis For. 9

In a hollow branch of a tree.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) maculatus Fabr. subsp. mitis F. Sm. 24

Single specimens in the garden.

Camponotus (Myrmoturba) maculatus Fabr. subsp. mitis F. Sm. var. fuscithorax For. \$ 21 9 8

Colonies in the end of a branch of a dead tree, in bamboo and under an old packing-case on the ground; in the garden and from the foot of Gunong Angsi. A  $\circ$  caught at the lamp raised a first generation of  $\vee$   $\vee$  in the incubator.

- Camponotus (Dinomyrmex) gigas Latr. 9 4 From Bukit Timah Hill, Water-reservoir Thompson Road, and from Ayer Terjun, single specimens only. One 24 in a Nepenthes-cup.
- Camponotus (Dinomyrmex) inezae For. var. simalurana
  For. \$ 4

In the trunk of a tree honeycombed by white-ants.

- Camponotus (Myrmothrix) nicobarensis Mayr. var. exiguoguttatus For. & Single specimens from Gunong Angsi.
- Camponotus (Myrmotarsus) nigricans Rog. subsp. nitidiceps
  Viehm.
  '2 caught at the lamp.
- Camponotus (Myrmomalis) hospes Em. subsp. adultus Viehm. Single specimens from the jungle, Gunong Angsi.
- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) moeschi For. var. lygaea Viehm. One solitary specimen from Ayer Terjun, and one in a Nepenthes-cup.
- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) bedoti Em. Colonies in withered bamboo.
- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) bedoti Em. subsp. sericellus Viehm.

Between bark and stem on a Chiku-tree; two single specimens together with *Dolichoderus affinis*, also under loose bark.

- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) bellus For. 49
  Colonies generally in withered bamboo; twice in the hollow branch of a tree. Outside of the colonies only caught once with the net.
- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) bellus For. subsp. adustus Viehm.
  One specimen, caught with the net.
- 1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

- Camponotus (Myrmamblys) ephippiatus Viehm. One specimen, caught with the net.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) gretae For. Q From Gunong Angsi; caught at the lamp in Singapore.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) vitreus F. Sm. \$ 24 9 & Colonies in withered bamboo, in decayed wood and in hollow twigs of Mangosteen-trees. \$ 9 frequently at the lamp. One 9 caught at the lamp raised 6 \$ \$ in the incubator.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) vitreus F. Sm. var. angustata Mayr. ♥ 14 ♀ 8

Colonies in the garden in rotten wood (deserted passages of white-ants?) and in bamboo; at Ayer Terjun in the stem of a fern, hollowed out to about 5 feet above the surface of the ground, with small round entrance-holes at some distance apart. Also single specimens; 9 9 caught at the lamp.

- Camponotus (Colobopsis) vitreus F. Sm. var. vittatula For. 9 Caught at the lamp.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) pilosus F. Sm. \$ 24 9
  From Bukit Timah Hill and in Nepenthes-cups. Single specimens in the garden and from St. Barbe Id.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) pilosus F. Sm. subsp. gracilentus Viehm.
  - 2 caught at the lamp.
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) badius F. Sm. \$\footnote{\pi}\$ From Bukit Timah Hill, Mandai Road, Gunong Angsi and in Nepenthes-cups from Ayer Terjun. One colony in the wood of a living tree (passages perhaps made by white-ants?).
- Camponotus (Colobopsis) rothneyi For. 岁红♀♂ In a hollow branch, Bukit Timah Hill.
- Camponotus (Myrmosphincta) camelinus F. Sm. & From the top of Gunong Angsi.
- Camponotus (Myrmosphincta) dolichoderoides For. subsp. overbecki Viehm.

Pasteboard nests under the leaves of a tree at Mandai Road.

Polyrhachis (Campomyrma) fruhstorferi Em. subsp. varicolor Viehm.

Garden.

- Polyrhachis (Myrmatopa) schang For. var. leviuscula Viehm.

  Three single specimens caught with the net in the garden.

  Colony of another very similar form on a palm-leaf in the garden.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmothrinax) thrinax Rog. var. nigripes Viehm.

Pasteboard nest in the twisted leaf of a shrub.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

- Polyrhachis (Myrmothrinax) thrinax Rog. subsp. inconstans Viehm.
  - Pasteboard nest in the fold of a palm-leaf; also single specimens in the garden.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmothrinax) thrinax Rog. subsp. saigonensis For.
  - One 2 caught at the lamp.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmothrinax) frauenfeldi Mayr. 9 One 9 caught at the lamp.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmothrinax) textor F. Sm. & In a Nepenthes-cup from Ayer Terjun.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) mayri Rog. var. obesior Viehm. Single specimens from Gunong Angsi and Singapore.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) proxima Rog. \$\pi\$ Caught with the net in the garden; single specimens in the garden and from Bukit Timah Hill.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) pruinosa Mayr. Single specimens from Jurong Road and Mandai Road; frequently in Nepenthes-cups from Ayer Terjun.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) striata Mayr. subsp. assamensis For. & Three specimens from Gunong Angsi.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) striata Mayr. subsp. tritschleri For. & One specimen from Gunong Angsi.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) villipes F. Sm. 9 One specimen caught at the lamp.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) orsyllus F. Sm. & Qunong Angsi.
- Polyrhachis (Myrma) orsyllus F. Sm. subsp. ritsemai Mayr. & Q Colony in withered bamboo.
- Polyrhachis (Cyrtomyrma) levissima F. Sm. & 9
  Single specimens from the garden and Gunong Angsi; colonies in withered bamboo (garden) and under loose bark closed up with earth (Gunong Angsi).
- Polyrhachis (s. str.) bellicosa F. Sm. & Single specimens from the garden and from Gunong Angsi.
- Polyrhachis (Chariomyrma) arcuata F. Sm. & Caught with the net in the garden.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) armata Le Guill. Single specimens from Bukit Timah Hill and Gunong Angsi.
- Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) tibialis F. Sm. var. parsis Em. 9 Caught with the net in the garden; in a hollow branch, of which only the bark remained, lying on the ground; in a Nepenthescup from Ayer Terjun.
- 1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) hecuba For. Strong in withered bamboo.

Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) hippomanes Em. subsp. ceylonensis Em. 9

One specimen at the lamp.

Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) hippomanes Em. subsp. lucidula Em. &

Colonies in withered bamboo.

Possibly new var. or subsp.; in that case Mr. Viehmeyer suggests the name lucidissima.

Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) bicolor F. Sm. & Q Single specimens from the garden and from Cucub Id.; one Q from Gunong Angsi.

Polyrhachis (Myrmhopla) sexspinosa Latr. var. malaccana Viehm.

One specimen from Gunong Angsi.

Echinopla rugosa E. André. & Colony in withered bamboo.

Echinopla pallidipes F. Sm. & From the top of Gunong Angsi.

Echinopla melanarctos F. Sm. & From the top of Gunong Angsi.



## Chinese Exorcists

By W. G. STIRLING.

Exorcising used to be carried on in Malacca weekly, though it appears less popular today in Singapore and Penang. It is practised mainly by China-born Hokkiens of the vegetarian sect.

At many of these uncanny seances I have stood close to the medium and seen all that took place. At Taiping in 1912, a vegetarian festival was held where people walked bare-footed across a large coal fire, in which sinners, I suppose, got their feet burnt while the just crossed unhurt. Many mediums were present but I was unable to watch the preparation of these men, as no one except members of the sect was allowed inside the temple. Some of them carried on cord or chain a sort of ball (Fig. I.) with sharp spikes about 8 inches long with which they scourged their back and limbs. As these ghastly-looking persons walked about in the crowd one could see that their self-inflicted wounds were not mere scratches. On the fire they danced and jumped about without apparent discomfort and looked as if they were in a state of delirium.

These festivals, which are organized on account of drought, sickness or general distress, are nearly always accompanied by a This is headed by two men, each carrying a large Chinese lantern inscribed in large Chinese characters with the name of the temple whence the chief god is taken. Next comes a man bearing on a red pole a large square black flag, inscribed with the mystic sign of the "Pat Kwa" or eight-sided diagram. Behind this flag-bearer, four others carry a litter on which lies a large drum which a fifth man beats. On either side walk eight men clashing brass cymbals at regular intervals. A number of the local gentry, tradesmen and others follow chanting a prayer and carrying lighted joss-sticks to perfume the way of the God. At a short distance comes a palanquin upon which the God is seated, exposed to view, so that He may detect the evil spirits that are distressing the district. His palanquin is carried shoulder high by picked men who belong to the particular tribe or clan who favour the temple. Now and again, as if driven by unseen force their burden is impelled forward, rather like a piece of wood driven The bearers make a dash to the road side and halt. The palanquin sways violently from side to side, and as suddenly as it has halted, so it is suddenly impelled forward again. The bearers with perspiration streaming from their faces get little rest, and now and again they emit a weird long drawn cry. The reason for this spasmodic progression is because the God is supposed to have perceived an evil spirit in the way and has made a dash to flog him mercilessly with his spirit whip (Fig II.) or to cut him in pieces with his magic sword. These punishments are administered by the God through his medium, the most interesting person in the procession.

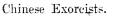
Behind the palanquin come the priests and satellites of the temple and finally the followers of the God and members of the public. Sometimes more than one God is taken in procession according to the gravity of the distress.

When these processions take place the devout householder will erect an altar at his door on the route traversed by the God. On it are placed food, sweetmeats, tea and wine, a pair of lighted red candles, a censer filled with lighted incense, and as the God passes the householder with lighted joss sticks in his hands bows reverently. Sometimes the God stops before a door for a few moments to refresh himself. As the God moves off, the householder burns a goodly supply of mock paper money, and fires off a long string of crackers as a thank-offering. Having paraded the town, the God returns to his temple, and with due ceremony is restored to his shrine to the sound of much drum banging and crackers firing.

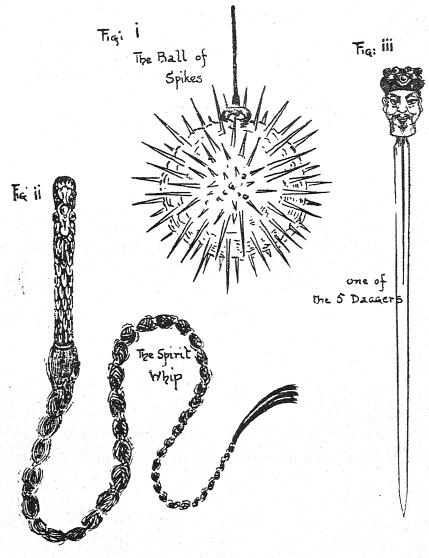
Each God of repute has at best one medium nit "Shan tung," literally a messenger from the Gods, a fairy, into whom he descends, to communicate orders and advice to the faithful. In the procession the medium stands on the poles supporting the palanquin, his place being just behind the throne on which the God is seated. From the look of his eyes and his deathly pallor, he appears to be in a state of delirium or trance. He is naked to the waist and his hair hangs dishevelled down his back. A long thin dagger is seated. From the look of his eyes and his deadly pallor he appears trickles (Fig. III). With a two-edged sword he cleaves the air, assaulting the evil spirits which he alone has the power to see (Fig. IV.). Suddenly the palanquin halts, and the medium leaps down and makes an onslaught on some invisible being. Having cut the spirit into a thousand pieces he runs back to the palanquin and resumes his place behind the God.

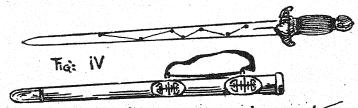
Other mediums have a thin dagger thrust through their tongue whence the blood drips on to sheets of paper, which are eagerly fought for by the crowd. What more potent charm against evil could there be, than this blood which contains the power of the Devil-dispelling God? So these paper charms are highly prized and are worn on the person or pasted over the door of the house.

At times the God may order that his medium shall be carried in procession seated on a special red chair, of which the back, the arms, the seat and the foot-rest are fitted with sharp spikes



43





The Spirit Sword ( with the 7 stars.

of the Great Bear.)

(Fig. V). Before the procession, pieces of paper are thrust on the spikes to catch the blood which flow from the wounds. These paper amulets also are highly prized as charms against the evil spirits.

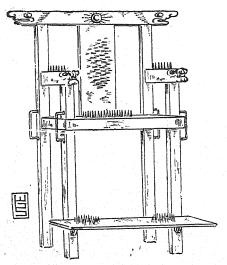


Fig. v.

THE SPIKED CHAIR.

The mediums are carried about for hours at a stretch, sometimes draped in a long red coat with a white fillet round the head. Livid and ghastly they hold the spirit sword or spirit whip with which they slay or belabour offending spirits. The spiked red chairs are fitted with long poles and carried shoulder high by a gang of sturdy men. At the back of the chair is fixed a black flag on which is to be seen the "Pat Kwa" and the character tau, "a peck," at the side, at the back a diagram representing the seven stars of the Great Bear, the character tau denoting this constellation. This black flag controls the spectre world and the constellation of the Great Bear rules the seasons and the course of the universe.

Weird blasts are emitted from long trumpets during the procession.

Close to the palanquin of the God are lesser mediums in a semi-hypnotic state. They dance and jump about, uttering weird cries and shrieks in a falsetto voice. On the God's return to his temple, the medium is released from his spell and returns almost at once to a normal condition.

The young men who become mediums are generally of a highly strung and impressionable nature. In ordinary life they are youths pale and physically weak. They cannot stand the strain and loss of blood for many years and the saving "that those whom the Gods love die early" is applicable to them. The so-called birth of a medium generally occurs at one of these religious ceremonies either during the procession, or at the temple. The youth is suddenly possessed; the expression in his eyes appears unnatural; he begins to dance and jump about, making guttural noises the while. Gradually he works himself into a frenzy. The by-standers catch hold of him and prevent him falling down. A priest is called and utters spells and incantations over him. Presently the youth starts to groan, his guttural moises grow louder until his voice is raised to a high falsetto pitch, intermingled with unintelligible shrieks. As the priest continues to utter spells over him, the youth stares round; his limbs shake and he is supported and guided to the altar before the God. Suddenly he staggers to the altar, and rests himself upon it as if he was going off to sleep. Then he jumps up with a start and proceeds to dance. The temple attendants seize hold of him. His whole body seems to shake. He grasps the sides of the table and swaying from side to side stares blankly into the gloom beyond, where the God is enshrined. During this time the priest has been burning (yellow) paper after paper upon which incantations have been written, while a temple attendant beats a drum at first slowly but then faster and faster. The medium every mow and again bangs his clenched first on the table uttering groans and cries, like a person in great pain. This is the time to ask questions. An interpreter stands beside him. Questions are put through this interpreter. Incoherent shrieks are the answers. These answers are quickly written down in intelligible Chinese or translated by the interpreter. Finally the spirit announces his intention of taking his departure.

The drum is beaten. The interpreter takes a cup of water from the altar. Into it ashes from the yellow papers (bearing the incantations) burnt at the beginning of the proceedings, have been mixed.

Taking this water into his mouth, the interpreter spurts it full on the face of the medium, who jumps up and throws his arms above his head. For a second or two he stands there in an almost theatrical posture, and then sinks back into the arms of the attendants who have been waiting just behind him, to restrain him should he become violent. He revives almost directly, rubs his eyes and looks around him, and appears a normal being.

It is said that these men have no recollection of what has taken place. While the medium is possessed, his face is flushed, he perspires freely, and the veins on the temples stand out. The written answers are generally medicinal prescriptions; for most of the people who come to question these mediums are seeking medical advice for themselves or others.

These manifestations cannot occur except in close proximity to the God and if it is desired to consult the oracle where the patient cannot be moved from his bed, the God is carried to his

house on a litter. On arrival the God is placed on an altar in the hall and incense, wines, sweetmeats and tea are placed before him. The God is then invited to descend into his medium who has accompanied the litter, and the prescription is taken down through the assistance of the interpreter. The medium is stripped of all upper clothing, a short white apron divided into three parts is tied round his loins, and a plain or embroidered red cloth, covering his stomach, is held in position by means of a cord round his neck and his waist. In the days of the queue this was unbraided so that the hair hung down his back in wild disorder. Armed with the two-edged spirit sword, the medium dances and hops around the room, uttering cries and shrieks. He whirls the sword about his head, over the sick man, under the bed; touches the bed, door posts, windows and furniture; throws aside the sword, seizes the spirit whip with its carved dragon stock and lashes the air; again he seizes the ball of spikes (Fig. I.) and slashes his back till the blood flows; finally he runs a large needle through his tongue, and the blood is collected on sheets of paper which are pasted on the sick man's bed and over the windows, and doors of the house. If his ecstasy carries him further, the medium thrusts a devil-dispelling dagger through his cheek (Fig. III).

Presently the interpreter announces that he understands that the evil spirits are prepared under certain conditions to leave the sick man. It may not be necessary for the medium to go to the full extent of his performance as he may discover the offending spirit before he has exhausted his rites. The medium will perhaps dance his way to a spot in the house, or just outside the door to a tree, indicating by his gestures that the evil spirit has taken refuge there, and the tree must be uprooted and cuit down. This being done, candles are lighted and offerings placed at the foot of the tree. Sometimes the tree is not felled but the axe applied 3 or 4 times till the medium indicates that this suffices.

Having run the evil spirit to earth, the God takes leave of his medium, who returns home. The God however is usually left in the sick man's house for a few days to keep watch and see that the evil spirit keeps his bargain. During these few days the divining blocks are used to consult the God regarding the treatment of the patient.

Should the patient recover, the God must be rewarded. Musicians are engaged and the God is carried back to his temple in triumph, the next male of kin following to worship and offer thanksgivings at the shrine. Some present must be given to the temple, and this probably consists of a pair of wooden scrolls on which Chinese characters in praise of the God have been carved. Needless to say there is much incense burning and cracker firing. At the annual festival of the God the sick man must offer suitable contributions.

Should the patient however not recover, the medium must try again by scourging and mutilating himself to find the evil spirit.

As the gong is beaten louder and faster, the shrieks of the medium grow more intense, his hands grip the altar table, and he cries to the God to capture and punish the evil spirit who has broken faith and is still molesting the sick man. After a while the interpreter reports that this has been accomplished, or that the sick man on account of the evil life he has led is being punished, and may have to appear at the Court of punishment, where the souls of those who have lived evilly are dealt with.

Often the sick man's garments are changed, the clean set of clothes being taken to the temple and laid out on the altar, when prayers are offered and incense burnt with plenty of mock paper money by the relations. If the case appears hopeless (and the temple attendants usually find out the chances of recovery beforehand, as it would not do for the God to lose face!), the interpretation of the medium's shrieks and cries are framed accordingly and no definite answer is given.

The daggers thrust by the mediums through their cheeks are one of a set of five. The hilt of these daggers bears a carved representation of one of the heads of the Five Generals of the North, South, East, West and the General of the Devil-destroying army of Heaven (Fig. III). A set of these five daggers is usually found on the altar, or stuck into the censer, in front of the God, at the place where these exorcists practise their rites. The world of evil spirits has no more powerful enemy than these five Generals, so that the head of one of them on the hilt of a dagger implanted in the body of the medium carries the power down the blade into the medium endowing him with greater power against the evil spirits.

In most instances the blade of this dagger is passed only through one cheek.

## Chinese Loan-Words in Malay.

BY A. W. HAMILTON.

Since the earliest Chinese settlers in the Peninsula came from the Hokkien province and alone of all Chinese immigrants have attached themselves to the soil and come in daily and friendly contact with Malays it is not surprising that almost all the Chinese words incorporated in the Malay language have been borrowed from Hokkien, the vernacular of the Amoy district.

There are less than 200 of these loan words and most of them refer to articles of food and household utensils or games of chance, with no equivalent in Malay. Where a Malay word exists with a similar meaning sometimes a Chinese word has been borrowed to convey a shade of meaning applicable only to Chinese affairs. For instance  $h\bar{o}\bar{e}$  a "society" could be expressed by pakatan, or kongkoan a "club" by persakutuan but the Chinese terms are used for Chinese societies and clubs. Some words have been absorbed either through the Malay's ignorance of the resources of his own language or because it is easier to use a common foreign word which people understand rather than a pure but rare Malay word which the listener might not know.

For example bali "a cabin" could be rendered as kurong but both these words in colloquial Malay have been replaced by the English word 'keben.' Similarly kuntau could be rendered bertinju and teyen as berantam etc.

Words marked with an asterisk do not occur in Wilkinson's Dictionary, whilst those marked with an § occur in Shellabear's Dictionary.

Malay	Hokkien	
aboe	a peh	uncle: a familiar form of address
*apek		to elderly Chinese of the lower classes.
anglo	hang lô•	a brazier: a small portable earthen stove.
*angki	âng khi	a persimmon (pisang kaki Mal.)
*angpau	âng pau	a present or cumshaw given on occasions of rejoicing such as the new year, etc.
bali	bâ lî	a cabin on a junk.
bami	bah mī <sup>n</sup>	a dish of vermicelli, pork and prawns.
banggi or banji	bān jī	a swastika-like pattern in Chinese lattice work or glazed tiles for windows and balustrades.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

běleko	béh lê ko	a glutinous inspissated syrup nade from new sugar, etc.
bepa or bepang	*bí phang	a sweetmeat, of small rectangular slabs of parched rice (b. pulut), or peanuts (b. kachang), or sesamum (b. bijan), and sugar.
*becha	§bé chhia	a riksha; (the Chinese words denote a horse carriage not a riksha which is <i>lâng chhia</i> or man carriage).
botan	*bó· tan	the rose peony.
bo or *batu bo	$bar{o}$	a handmill, a quern.
*bimpo	§bīn pò∙	a handkerchief, or small face towel.
*bi or *kain bi	$b\hat{\imath}$	an ornamental fringe of drapery round the top of a bed.
chemer or *cheme	$\S{chhe^n \ m\hat{e}^n}$	blind: you blind idiot! (said in jest or scolding).
*chĕmpiang	§cheng piàng	gang-robbers.
chat	chhat	paint.
chang or kueh chang	$ts\`{a}ng$	a confection of rice put up in bamboo leaves.
chang	tsan	a square net on a bamboo frame which is lifted out of the water (Malay tangkul).
chongpoh or chompoh	tsóng phò•	a cook.
chingge	tsng gē	a procession of decorated cars and floats bearing children dressed as puppets, etc., held on occasions of thanksgiving.
chěki or main chěki	§chít ki	a popular Chinese card game played with small oblong cards (daun chěki).  (W. tsáp jī ki which is incorrect).
chan	tsân	a conical basket used by Chinese during the festival of the seventh moon.
chun	chhùn	a Chinese inch: $\frac{1}{10}$ of a Chinese foot.
chinteng	chhin teng	a revenue officer: a subordinate officer of the government Monopolies and Customs Department.
chinchau	chhin chháu	a cooling jelly made from a plant.
1924] Royal As	iatic Society.	보는 이렇게 하면 하는 것이 되는 것이 하는 것이 생각하다. 하는 사람들은 물리를 들었다. 사람들은 기사를 되는 것으로 하는 것이다.
동네가 되는 주요 계속 하지 않아 되어		

*chian	$\S{chhi}{\acute{a}^n}$	to entertain: to give a Chinese
	- Source	dinner.
chinchu	tsûn ts <b>ú</b>	the supercargo of a Chinese ship: the owner's representative on board ship who is both purser and supercargo.
chiu or chu	chíu	spirituous liquor.
*chimche <sup>n</sup>	§chhim ché <sup>n</sup>	an air well or open area in the centre of a house.
chukin	*chhiú kin	a bathing cloth worn round the loins.
chi	$ch\hat{\imath}^{"}$	a Chinese measure of weight used especially in weighing opium: a mace or $\frac{1}{10}$ of a tael.
chen chen	$\S{chh}{\bar{e}^n}$ ${chh}{\bar{e}^n}$	Chinese cymbals.
*chaipoh	\$chhài pó∙	dried and salted turnips.
*chapjiki	tsáp ji ki	a lottery of twelve letters or signs also a game of chance played on a board with 12 squares corresponding to the letters (the latter game is often termed chapjiki panjang).
guwa or *goa		I: the first person singular some- times used in speaking to Chinese.
*gimpai	gîn pâi	a silver or gold ornament like a locket suspended round the neck by a chain.
*ginchu	gîn chu	rouge for the face, lit., vermilion.
hong	*hong	the paper on which the stakes for a Wah Weh lottery were entered, (hong means to seal up as a package or letter); kaki hong a gambling tout who goes round collecting the stakes for a Wah Weh lottery and enters them on a staker's ticket; tikam kaki hong to stake with such a person.
hun	hun	a Chinese weight used in weighing opium: a candareen or $\frac{1}{10}$ of a mace or $\frac{1}{100}$ of a tael.
	*hun	(2) a Chinese measure of length of a Chinese inch.
14.14명 전 12.14 (1) - 2 12.14 14.14 (1) 12.14 (1) 12.14 (1)	*hūn	(3) a share, a portion.
*hoe	hōē	a society especially a secret society Tian Te Hoe (Thien Te Hoe) The Triad Society.

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol.-II,

*hoesiu <sup>n</sup> or wesiu <sup>n</sup>	$\S{h}{\hat{o}e}\ si{ar{u}^n}$	a Chinese priest.
inchi	ien chi	rouge: coloured powder for dyeing sweets, etc.
jĕpun	jít pún	Japan.
jose	jiàu se	crepe.
*jiho	§jī hō	a character or phrase used as a mark or sign: a sign over a door to represent the firm.
kingkit	*kim kiet	a tiny red lime.
kanar	*ka ná <sup>n</sup>	the Chinese olive eaten salted or as a sweet preserve.
kangsin	*kan sîn	a treacherous person, a traito ous minister in Chinese plays.
kongsi	$kong \ si$	a partnership, a society, an association, a club; kongsi gëlap a secret society.
*kongkoan	kong koán	a Chinese club.
kipsiyau	*kip sio	a pipkin: a small earthen pot with straight handle and spout that can be put on the fire.
*kampoh	§khàm pò∙	to cover with a cloth (used as a command to riksha pullers to put up the hood and apron etc.). becha běrkampoh, a closed up ricksha (as used by Malay women).
kun	kún	a border: an edging: a trimming
kuntau	kûn thâu	to box: běrkuntau, main kuntau
kuchai	§kú chhài	leeks.
*koachi	koa chí	dried melon seeds for eating.
koyok	*ko· ióh	medicinal plaster.
kĕchuak	ka tsoáh	a cockroach.
*kichak	§khit chiáh	a beggar.
*kapchio	khap chhiò	a gambling game of heads or tails played by spinning a Chinese cash on a smooth board.
*kekwa or *bunga kekv	kek hoa v <b>a</b>	the chrysanthemum.
*kamchai	§kiâm chhài	salted vegetables especially the mustard plant soaked in brine.
	est from the second of the first terms of the first	

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

25065

*kangka	káng kha	a hamlet or large communal shed, usually on a river occupied by Chinese engaged in some pioneer undertaking such as a gambier estate: káng kha denotes a port or landing place near the limits of navigation upstream.
lengkeng	lêng kéng	the dragons eye fruit (Malay, mata kuching).
langkan	lân kan	a balustrade: a railing.
*lanchiyau	lān chiáu	the penis: a term of abuse (W. lan).
lu lu	$l\acute{u}$	you: the second person singular employed in speaking to Chinese.
loteng	lâu téng	an upper storey: upstairs.
lochuan	liók chhòan	a strong silk fabric used by Malays for making loose trousers.
*lai or buah la	i §lâi	a pear.
laichi	nāi chi	the fruit Nephelium litchi.
loki	ló· kí	a Cantonese prostitute. rumah loki, a brothel.
*langcha(Pen.	.) lâng chhia	e riksha.
losun or *sa- kit losun	lóh sún	consumption, to fall into consumption.
*naik lotang	lóh tầng	to get into a rage: to get violently angry, to be possessed.
mek	$m\acute{e}h^n$	the pulse.
*mi <sup>n</sup>	$m_{\overline{\imath}^{m{n}}}$	flat strips of wheaten dough eaten as macarroni.
*misoa <sup>n</sup>	$\S{m}{ar{\imath}^n}$ so $\grave{a}^n$	vermicelli
nyolo	*hiu <sup>n</sup> lô·	a brazier for burning incense.
*nia	$nilpha^n$	a collar.
pá puwi	*poáh poe	a method of taking the auspices in Chinese temples with the aid of two kidney-shaped blocks of bamboo root.
pakau	phah káu	a Chinese game of cards resembling vingt et un played with European cards: daun pakau—European playing cards.
*pangkeng	pâng keng	a bedroom: a cubicle: a sleeping bench.
panju	*pán jiû	a handkerchief: a napkin.
po	pδ	a Chinese gambling game played with an oblong brass dice box.
	$oldsymbol{j}$	ournal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,
preparation and the Control of the C	CONTRACTOR OF A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY O	요즘 그들은 그는 그 점점 하시다. 등 25일 중요한 사람들은 사람들이 되었다. 그는 그 그는 그 그는 그 그는 그를 가장하는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것이다. 그는 그 그 그는 그

	and the second of the second	
pohok or po' ok	§póh hô	peppermint used medicinally minyak po'ok.
pechun	*pê tsûn	the dragon boat festival (properly pê lêng tsûn).
pekak	$\$peh\ kak$	aniseed.
*paikau	pâi káu	Chinese dominoes.
*pechai	§péh chhài	white cabbage (sayor puteh).
*pebin	$peh$ $b\bar{\imath}n$	a gambling game played with a teetotum having 8 facets.
*pokoa <sup>n</sup>	$p\delta$ $koa^n$	the croupier: the manager of a gaming table.
*pit	pit	the Chinese brush pen.
*pa' bu	§phah bú	a mixture of boxing and tumbling main pa' bu to tumble as an acrobat.
popian	§póh pía <sup>n</sup>	a thin pancake.
pongkis	pùn $ki$	a wicker shovel basket with handles.
*poya	pû hia	a wooden scoop used for bailing.
sengse	sin se <sup>n</sup>	a Chinese doctor.
singke	sin kheh	a coolie fresh from China, a new comer, a greenhorn.
som	*som	a Chinese herbal root used as a tonic: akar som.
sampan	sam pán	a sampan: a small boat.
sowah	soah	over, finished, ended, done with.
sipuwa	srg poân	an abacus.
sehu	*sai hū	smart: clever: an adept: a skilled workman: skilled in any parti- cular art.
*samseng	sam seng	a professional rough.
*susek	§sù sek	a Chinese card game played with small cards of four colours.
∜se <sup>n</sup>	§sè <sup>n</sup>	a cognomen.
*sia <sup>n</sup>	Stā <sup>n</sup>	a basket consisting of several horizontal trays fitting into each other.  mangkok sia <sup>n</sup> an enamel tiffin basket.
*siki	sì ki	a Chinese card game.
*sue	soe	misfortune: illstarred: anything bringing bad luck.

91		
tepoh	teh pó	vide $p\delta$ : in Chinese $teh$ $p\delta$ means to stake at $p\delta$ so that $main$ $p\delta$ is the correcter expression in Malay.
*titang	tê tháng	a padded rattan basket used as a tea cosy.
teng	teng	a Chinese lantern: a lamp.
tĕngsi	thng sî	a soup spoon.
tangsi	thâng si	gut.
tanglong	teng liông	a Chinese lantern.
tapekong or to' pekong or tokong	toā peh kong	a Chinese joss: a Chinese temple.
tek pi	*thih pi	a short trident used in hand to hand fighting.
tim	$tar{\imath}m$	to stew by cooking in a covered receptacle.
towakang	toā khang	a person puffed up with conceit: superciliousness.
tauchang	thâu tsang	a queue: a pigtail.
toko	thó· khỏ·	a warehouse: a godown.
tauke	thâu ke	a towkay: a well to do Chinese: an employer of labour: the head of a business.
tauge	$taar{u}$ $g\hat{e}$	bean sprouts eaten as a vegetable.
teh	tê	tea.
tesi	tê sî	a teaspoon.
tiyap	*thiap	a dose of medicine: a small bun- dle of Chinese drugs (ubat tiyap).
*tekoh	§tê kó∙	a European teapot.
*taiko	§thái ko	leprosy.
teyen	§tê iên	to get up a subscription.
*toako	§toā ko∙	a large lighter built on the lines
*taijin	tāi jîn	of a sampan: a toakow. a Protector of Chinese: opis tai- jin the Chinese Protectorate.
*tauyu	$\$taar{u}~i\hat{u}$	bean sauce: soz.
*tauhu	$taar{u}\ har{u}$	bean curd shaped but not pressed.
*tawa	§thàu á	an informer: a gambling informer.
*tekong	§tāi kong	coxswain: steersman.
*toaha or toha	<b>ı</b> §toà hà	mourning: pakai toaha to be in mourning dress.
*toa <sup>n</sup>	thoan	the game of fan tan.
*		Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

*tekoan	§tê koàn	a Chinese squat round teapot with small spout.
*tia <sup>n</sup>	§thia <sup>n</sup>	the front hall of a Chinese house.
tahang	*tháng	a tub: a bath tub.
unchui	hun chhoe	a tobacco pipe.
usai	o· súi	opium dross.
ирац	io pau	a small satchel or purse.
ui	$h\hat{u}i$	earthenware: pottery.

Pro	bably derived from Chinese.
anglong	a pavilion: a summerhouse: ? from long 'a covered portico: a saloon + the word ang 'red' the colour of rejoicing, but the combination is unknown in Chinese.
chawan	a porcelain cup or bowl? from the Cantonese chhâ wun.
locheng	a bell from <i>cheng</i> 'a bell or gong with a boss' + the word $l\hat{o}$ = 'a gong without a boss' but the combination $l\hat{o}$ cheng is unknown.
potiya	an overseer of labour; from $p\hat{o}$ $ti\hat{u}^n$ headman of a ward in a town.
tengkoh	opium dross: ? from ko 'opium dross' + teng 'a lamp' a combination unknown in Chinese.
ponteng	'to bilk' is in use in local Chinese in the form phùn teng where phùn means to 'run away and escape.'
tong	'a tub' from thorŷ.
banchi	a census, from bîn chék 'an official roll of people belonging to a place or district.'
tolo	'the headman of a gambier plantation', from $ti\acute{u}^n \ l\acute{o}$ .
chengki	a run of luck: to expose lottery tickets at a karamat to find out the lucky number; from seng ki to take advantage of an opportunity.
chuki	a game like draughts, from chhiữ kî.
chunza	a small boat at Batavia; from $ts\hat{u}n$ 'a small boat.'
daching	a steelyard? from the Cantonese tāi chhèng or big

a Chinese bowl for gold fish ? =  $ph\hat{u}n$  a bowl.

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

pĕrni

steel-yard.

kang a wide mouthed tub? from the Cantonese kory 'a

widemouthed earthenware jar.'

anchong a glazed earthenware pot? from Cantonese hâm

chiong 'a covered earthenware pot.'

chiyau 'to row standing'? from the Chinese chiún 'an

oar' but 'to row standing' is kò chiún not chiún

alone.

**dohut** or a peach? from  $th\hat{o}$  a peach, it may be from a **buah dohut** mistaken use of  $th\hat{o}$   $h\hat{u}t$  a peach stone?

**kok** 'a yoke'? from  $pi^n k \acute{o}$ .

kueh cakes; kóe 'soft cakes pastries.'

giat to tease from giet 'to joke or jibe at a man.'

kencheng a Chinese drill worked with a bow, from keng tsng.

## Possibly derived from Chinese.

bichu a screw jack.

tajin starch.

main top a Chinese game.

main tuwi do.

tike a small pellet of opium prepared for a pipe.

**chowek** a soup plate or bowl of Chinese make.

ka a Chinese game of cards.

këlenteng a Chinese temple.
kinchir a waterwheel.
tongkang a tongkang.

jong a junk.

lakyu a chopper of Chinese make.

kuwi broth of flour meal.

kuwi a brazier's mould.

koseng cleaned out at gambling.

kuwa a card game.
inchar a drill bore.

opar plain cooking of meat, etc:

## Three New Races of Sciurus vittatus

By F. N. Chasen and C. Boden Kloss

(Records of the Raffles Museum, No. 1)

On the Malay Peninsula and its islands occur two groups of the subspecies of *Sciurus vittatus*, the common red-bellied squirrel of Malaysia:—the *miniatus* group, distinguished by a deep rufous tail-tip without black annulations and by richly coloured underparts; and the *vittatus* group in which the tip of the tail is annulated and at most suffused with red while the underside of the body and limbs are paler: the latter may again be divided into two local subgroups, one represented by *peninsularis* (very close to the typical *vittatus* of south-west Sumatra) with richer, more ferrugineous underparts; the other consisting of forms like *subluteus* with paler, more ochraceous underparts.

- S. v. miniatus occupies the greater part of the Malay Peninsula and is based on specimens from Trang in Peninsular Siam: it extends south without interruption at least as far as North Johore on the West and probably occupies all the country north of the Pahang River in the east. It also occurs sporadically in the extreme south of Johore (Gunong Pulai, shores of Johore Strait and Sedili district).
- S. v. peninsularis described from the mouth of the Endau River, south-east Pahang, possibly extends north to the Pahang River and even beyond: it is found throughout Johore except in the north-east and in the extreme south-east corner where, south of the Lebam River, occurs S. v. subluteus.

The races on the islands belong in nearly every case to the group occupying the adjacent part of the mainland. Thus the squirrels of Penang and the islands off Kelantan and Trengganu are of the miniatus group; those of Tioman and Tinggi islands of peninsularis type, as is the very variable and doubtfully distinct squirrel of Singapore which has been named singapurensis. The animals of most of the islands off the East Johore coast are vellow-bellied, like subluteus: and though these islands (Pemangil, Aor, etc.) are geographically nearer the peninsularis than the subluteus area it may be noted that these three places lie farthest to the west as does Mapor Island in the Rhio Archipelago where another subluteus squirrel occurs. The remaining islands of the Rhio Archipelago are inhabited by peninsularis forms, as is South-east Sumatra.

Broadly speaking, the *miniatus* forms are purely continental while the *vittatus* forms occur elsewhere in Malaysia except in the Javanese province.

In going over the *vittatus* squirrels in the Raffles Museum we have found examples from three islands that seem as worthy of distinction as others that have been named.

#### Sciurus vittatus lighti subsp. nov.

Like S. v. miniatus Miller, but with the rufous area of the tail less extensive, the dark lateral stripe shorter, less black and much grizzled with tawny.

In the minority of specimens the dark side stripe is almost as intense a black as in the mainland race, but in the majority it is overlaid with the colour of the abdomen while in some examples it scarcely differs in colour from the back. The island animals as a series are quite distinct from a series of the mainland S. v. miniatus.

The degradation of the black stripes by the colour of the underparts is the first step towards their disappearance and the squirrel of Penang Island exhibits the same tendencies as those inhabiting the Redang and Perhentian Islands in the same latitude on the east coast of the Peninsula.

Type. Adult male collected at Telok Bahang, Penang Island, West Coast, Malay Peninsula by E. Seimund on 13th March 1911. Field No. 4119.

Specimens examined. Nine from the same locality.

## Sciurus vittatus stellaris subsp. nov.

A race of the *peninsularis* sub-group of subspecies, but with the back darker, more blackened than any others.

Type. Adult male collected at Pasir Panjang, Bintang Id., Rhio Archipelago by H. C. Robinson and E. Seimund on 8th June 1908. No. 1736/08.

Specimens examined. Five from the type locality.

## Sciurus vittatus lunaris subsp. mov.

Like S. v. stellaris with a dark back, but the underparts a little less deeply rufous, sides of the face greyer, pale lateral stripe creamy rather than buff and the tail, especially beneath, paler on account of the lighter colour of the creamy annulations.

Type. Adult female collected on Bulan Island, Rhio Archipelago by F. N. Chasen on 3rd April 1924. Field No. 9.

Specimens examined. Seven from the type locality.

# Notes on the Fauna of Pulau Bulan, Rhio Archipelago.

By F. N. CHASEN.

## (Records of the Raffles Museum, No. 2)

Pulau Bulan lying to the west of Batam and separated from that larger island by a very narrow strait was not included in the mammal survey of the Rhio-Archipelago made by the Federated

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II.

Malay States Museums department in 1908. Previous to this date the island seems to have been visited once only by a naturalist, viz., Dr. W. L. Abbott in 1907.

The results of a short collecting trip of ten days on behalf of the Raffles Museum at the beginning of April 1924 may therefore be worth recording. The main object of the visit was to collect mammals but these proved so scarce that the opportunity was taken to obtain small collections of other animals.

The whole island is leased by the Netherlands India Government to a rubber company and on account of the energy shewn by the latter in opening up the country to grow rubber and coconuts it would be difficult to imagine a more depressing place from a naturalist's point of view. All those parts visited were either plantations, or covered with a secondary growth difficult to penetrate. A certain amount of timber remains on the northern slopes of the peak but this is not large and is too isolated to afford shelter to many animals. There is supposed to be some jungle on the western coast but it was not found possible to visit this area in the time available. The highest point, Bulan Peak, rises about 800 ft. and on account of its isolation and shape forms a conspicuous landmark.

The history of Pulau Bulan would no doubt prove of considerable interest if investigated. Tradition holds that it was a pirates' home; and a straight channel cut through the mangrove area from sea to sea at the northern end is supposed to have been dug as a means of escape and is still known as "Selat Acheh." Small cannon of rough workmanship have been discovered on the island. The opportunity has been taken of incorporating in these notes, several records of specimens sent to the Museum by Mr. and Mrs. de Burgh Thomas, who live on the island, and to whom we are very much indebted for assistance.

In the following lists of mammals and birds all those species hitherto known from the island are included, but only those obtained in the collections made in April 1924 have a number prefixed.

#### MAMMALS

## 1. Macaca irus (Cuv.).

2 9

Elliot has separated the animals from Bintang and Batam as bintangensis which is stated to differ from the Singapore race (dollmani) in larger size, different cranial characters and in colour, having the top of the head redder, the arms more thickly speckled with yellow and the legs much paler ("a smoke-grey instead of iron grey").

The limited material at our disposal compared with a female from Singapore island tends to bear out these colour differences but animals from Bintang and Batam can be exactly matched by speci-

mens from the mainland of the Malay Peninsula and we therefore leave the specimens listed above under a binominal.

## Presbytes cristata (Raffles).

Small numbers of a dark monkey seen in the mangrove, but not collected were probably *P. c. pullata* Thos. and Wr., of Bintang and Batam Islands. This langur is said to be common on the island.

[The tiger, although recorded from Bintang, has never been known to visit Bulan, a somewhat surprising fact considering the abundance of pigs on the island.]

## Arctogalidia trivirgata fusca Miller

A specimen collected by Dr. W.L. Abbott is recorded by Lyon under the above name but as the animals from Bintang and Batam have since been separated re-examination of the specimen is desirable.

## 2. Tragulus javanicus stanleyanus Miller

3 8

Quite typical examples of this race described from Batam.

[The Kijang (Muntiacus muntjak) appears to be quite unknown on Bulan and no form of the smaller mouse-deer (T. kanchil) has been discovered.]

#### 3. Sus cristatus andersoni Thos. & Wr.

3 2

Unfortunately two of the specimens are not fully adult but they appear to answer fairly well to the description given for this subspecies. This pig, the "babi-utan," is very plentiful.

It seems tolerably certain that the large Sus barbatus does not occur in Bulan.

## Ratufa affinis bulana Lyon

No giant-squirrels were met with on the present occasion.

## 4. Sciurus vittatus lunaris Chasen and Kloss

5 ð,2 Q.

A peculiar insular race, fairly numerous and at times very destructive in the coconut plantations.

## 5. Rattus concolor (Blyth)

3 8

Best left under a binominal title until compared with topotypical material from Burma and Sumatra. Taken in the grass near an empty house.

## 6. Rattus rattus diardi (Jent.)

3 ♀

Found side by side with the next form.

## 7. Rattus rattus rhionis Thos. & Wr.

8 8,6 9

These specimens are probably best referred to rhionis, described from Bintang and also found on Batam (the neighbouring island of Bulan) and Sauh Island. They are very dark above and differ markedly from the grey-bellied diardi and from the usually lighter, white-bellied form of "country-rat."

Cynopterus brachyotis (Muller)

Emballonura monticola monticola Temm.

Cheiromeles torquatus Horsf.

Not uncommon, but not obtained.

## 8. Scotophilus castaneus (Horsf.)

2 8,1 9

Not previously recorded from the Rhio-Archipelago. With the exception of the last-mentioned species no bats were seen on the wing. The specimens listed were obtained from a cluster of bats found resting, during the day, on the underside of the leaf of a coconut-palm.

Manis javanica Desm. Obtained by Dr. Abbott.

#### BIRDS.

The birds are of no particular interest being mostly representative of the common lowland fauna of the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra.

The common birds of the island were very strong numerically:

pigeons and sunbirds were particularly plentiful.

The specimen of Treron fulvicollis is perhaps worthy of note, as this species and Ptilinopus jambu seem to be the least common of the local small pigeons. Leptocoma brasiliana was the common sunbird in some parts of the island. The Java sparrow (Munia oruzivora) seems to have established itself fairly well but the only bird shot showed unmistakeable signs of having been kept in captivity.

Turnix pugnax Temm.

- 1. Treron f. fulvicollis (Wagl.)
- 2. \*Treron v. vernans (Linn.)
- 3. Treron olax (Linn.)
- 4. Ducula a. aenea (Linn.)
- 5. Streptopelia chinensis tigrina (Temm. and Knip)
- 6. Chalcophaps i. indica (Linn.)

Butorides striatus subsp.

Haliaetus leucogaster (Gmel.)

Haliastur indus intermedius Gurney.

Halcyon chloris subsp. cyanescens (Oberh.)?
Anthracoceros coronatus convexus (Temm.)
Caprimulgus macrourus bimaculatus Peale
Hemiprocne longipennis harterti Stresem.
Micropus affinis subfurcatus (Blyth)
Cacomantis sp.
Centropus bengalensis javanensis (Dumont)
Dinopium javanense (Ljung)

- 7. Dicaeum t. trigonostigma (Scop.) Chalcostetha c. calcostetha (Jard.)
- 8. Aethopyga s. siparaja (Raffles)
- 9. Leptocoma b. brasiliana (*Gmel.*) Leptocoma jugularis ornata (*Less.*)
- 10. Anthreptes m. malaccensis (Scop.)
- 11. \*Hirundo j. javanica (Sparrm.)

  Anthus richardi malayensis Eyton
- 12. Munia oryzivora (Linn.)
- 13. \*Munia atricapilla (Vieill)
- 14. Gracula j. javana (Cuv.)
- 15. \*Aplonis panayensis strigata (Horsf.)
- 16. Orthotomus sepium cineraceus Blyth.
- 17. Orthotomus atrigularis Temm.
- 18. Dissemurus paradiseus platurus (Vieill.)
- 19. \*Rhipidura j. javanica (Sparrm.)

  Pycnonotus goiaver analis (Horsf.)
- 20. Copsychus saularis musicus (Raffles)
- 21. Pycnonotus p. plumosus Blyth.
- 22. Chloropsis viridis zosterops Vig.
- 23. Mixornis rubricapilla pileata (Blyth)

The nests and eggs (or nestlings) of those species marked with an asterisk were seen or obtained. The birds of the above list were, with few exceptions, common.

## The Malaysian Members of the Genus Fregata

By F. N. CHASEN and C. BODEN KLOSS (Records of the Raffles Museum No. 3)

When Ogilvie-Grant dealt with the frigate-birds in 1898 (Cat. Birds. Brit. Mus. XXVI., pp. 442-449) he recognised but two species, a large and a small one, Fregata aquila (Linn.), and F. ariel (Gould); but Mathews has since shown (Austral Avian

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II.

Record, II, pt. 6, 1914) that other species also exist and has furthermore described several new sub-species. Re-examination of all specimens, especially those obtained prior to the publication of Mr. Mathews' paper, is therefore desirable and we are indebted to Dr. E. Mjoherg of Sarawak and Dr. K. W. Dammermann of Buitenzorg for the opportunity of examining the frigate-birds in the collections under their charge.

Accepting the correction given by Rothschild (Nov. Zool. XXII, p. 145, 1915) as to the provenance of *F. minor* (Gmel.), we find that the following forms have to be included in the Malaysian avifauna:—

F. aquila (Linn.)

F. andrewsi Math.

F. minor minor (Gmelin)

F. minor aldabrensis Math.

F. ariel ariel (Gould)

Adapting the keys given by Rothschild (loc. cit. p. 146) we have for the Malaysian forms:—

#### Adult males.

1. Large white patch on sides of abdomen 1. No white patch on sides of abdomen	= F. a. ariet = 2.
2. Wings black Wings with brown band	= H. aquiia = 3.
3. Abdomen and vent black Abdomen and vent white	= 4. = F. andrewsi
.4. Smaller, wing 530-550 mm. Larger, wing 580-600 mm.	= F. m. minor = F. m. aldabrensis
Adult females.	
1.{Entirely dark below Breast white With distinct nuchal band	= F. aquila = 2. = F. a. ariel
2.{Abdomen dark Abdomen white	= 3. = F. andrewsi
Back pale brown Back metallic	= F. m. minor = F. m. aldabrensis

## Large species.

## 1. F. aquila (Linn.).

The skin of an adult & from "Malacca" (coll. W. Davison) formerly in the Hume collection and now in the British Museum (Cat. Birds XXVI., p. 447) is considered by Rothschild (loc. cit.) to be indistinguishable from Ascension Island males and therefore F. aquila. He suggests it is a stray bird blown from its course or possibly a mistake in labelling has occurred. Robinson and Kloss (Journ. Nat. Hist. Soc. Siam, V., No. 1, p. 85 1921) state that

this specimen is obviously the bird from Pulau Nongsa in Singapore Straits described by Hume (Stray Feathers, IX, p.119) under the name  $F.\ minor$  (Gm.), but it must be pointed out that Hume's description of this specimen, which was actually obtained by Kelham, is not that of an adult &  $F.\ aquila$ , but seems to be referable to an immature  $F.\ a.\ ariel$  which, as far as our limited material shows, is the species most likely to occur in the Singapore Straits.

#### 2. F. andrewsi Math.

Specimens examined:—Christmas Island (Indian Ocean) 7; Buntal, Sarawak 1; Santubong, Sarawak, 1.

Wings, 9 638, 646, 647, 660.

Culmen, & 110, 9 131, 132, 132, 134; imm. sex? 128, 129.

Not hitherto recorded from elsewhere than the type locality, i.e., Christmas Island.

## Small species.

# 2. F. ariel ariel (Gould) fide Rothschild (? F. ariel tunnyi Mathews)

Specimens examined:—Pulau Tioman, E. coast Johore 1; Londong Kai Pt., Johore 1; Horsburgh Lighthouse, 33 miles E. Singapore 3; Edam, Bay of Batavia 2; Rembang, E. Java 3; Sijinkal, Sarawak 1; (Buru, Moluccas 4.)

Wings, & 508, 512, 519, 524, 529, 530, 535, 539, 550, 554.

♀ 526, 526, 555, 578 (!).

Culmen, & 81, 82, 84, 85, 85, 86, 87, 87, 87, 89, 90.

♀ 89, 89, 94, 95.

 $F.\ a.\ ariel$  is probably the frigate-bird occurring most commonly on the coasts of the Malay Peninsula.

# 4. F. minor minor (Gm.) fide Rothschild (F. minor listeri Mathews)

Specimens examined:—Christmas Island 2.

Wings, & 551, 565.

Culmen, & 92.

This bird can be readily distinguished from F. a. ariel by its large beak, particularly the breadth at the base.

## 5. F. minor aldabrensis Math.

The skin of an adult 2 in the Sarawak Museum, obtained at Buntal in Sarawak in 1899, must be attributed to this sub-species. The threat and foreneck are distinctly greyish white, the rest of the head and neck blackish. Breast white, abdomen, vent and under tail coverts black. Back very dark brown with a metallic sheen. A conspicuous pale brown wing bar.

Two other specimens from the Buitenzorg collection are also referable to this form. The backs are so dark that they might

almost be described as glossy black. The wing bars are a shade darker than in the Sarawak bird. In one specimen the throat is perhaps rather too dark to be described as "greyish white." These three skins fall readily into aldabrensis if Rothschild's key is used. The metallic blackish back immediately separates them from F. m. minor which is stated to have this region "paler brown" than "black brown" and which is the form one would expect to occur in Malaysian waters.

Specimens examined:—Buntal, Sarawak, 1; (Leksoela, Buru, Moluccas 2.)

Wings, 9 562, 575, 588.

Culmen, 9 109, 115, 120.

This form was supposed to inhabit the Western Indian Ocean only. If good and if our determinations are correct it wanders far into the range of an allied subspecies.

# Some Birds of Christmas Island (Indian Ocean).

By F. N. CHASEN and C. BODEN KLOSS (Records of the Raffles Museum, No. 4)

A small collection of zoological specimens was made on Christmas Island in October and November 1923 by two Dayak collectors of the Raffles Museum and Federated Malay States Museums Department who spent about a month on the island. As there are several species to record as new to the locality we have written this note.

Seven birds have been described as indigenous to Christmas Island; Turdus erythropleurus and Carpophaga whartoni by Sharpe in 1877, and Zosterops natalis, Collocalia natalis, Chalcophaps natalis, Urospizias [Astur] natalis and Ninox natalis by Lister in 1888. The recently made collections show that all these species persist to the present day though the last two are each represented by a single specimen only.

Carpophaga whartoni, Turdus erythropleurus and Zosterops natalis have been introduced into Cocos-Keeling atoll ("Coral and Atolls", Wood Jones, 1910) but information as to their present status is lacking. The pigeon has possibly died out.

To the list of 31 birds given in the Monograph of Christmas Island (Andrews, 1900) must be added the following species in the Raffles Museum collection taken in 1904 by Hanitsch:—

Glottis nebularius (Gunn.)
Nettion gibberifrons (S. Mull)
Aethiopsar grandis javanicus (Cab.)

and yet four other species obtained during the visit of last year:-

Butorides striata amurensis (Schrenck)

Gracula j. javana (Cuv.)

Munia oryzivora (Linn.)

Anthus richardi malayensis Evton

For the sake of completeness a few measurements of specimens taken in 1904 have been added to the list below.

## 1. Duzula whartoni (Sharpe)

Wings & 270, 270, 271, 271, 274; \, 265.

Irides very rich yellow, beak slaty black, feet dull red, (from a pair brought alive to Singapore). All the specimens are strongly washed with vinous below.

## 2. Chalcophaps indica natalis Lister

Wings, & 143, 145; Q 136, 137.

Q "Irides brown", Q "irides brown and legs red" (coll. Raffles Mus., R. Hanitsch, 1904). Lister's original statement that natalis has a stouter bill than indica is confirmed by a series of ten (3 Q) indica from Sarawak and the Malay Peninsula in the Raffles Museum.

## 3. Anous stolidus pileatus (Scop.)

Wings, & 276 imm., 281 subad.; 9 270, 282, 282.

- 4. Glareola maldivarum Forst.
- 5. Charadrius leschenaulti Less.
- 6. Demiegretta s. sacra (Gm.).
- 7. Butorides striata amurensis (Schrenck).

Wing, & subad. 203.

The crown streaked with pale buff and the back washed with brown.

The specimen of this large-winged northern form is perhaps the most interesting addition to the Christmas Island list.

## 8. Fregata andrewsi Math.

vide p. 64.

## 9. Sula leucogaster plotus (Forst.)

Sula sula (Linn.), Ogilvie Grant, Cat. B. Brit. Mus., XXVI, p. 447 (1898).

Sula leucogaster (Bodd.), Mathews, A Manual of the Birds of Australia, Vol. 1, p. 72 (1921).

Wings, & 400; 396, 9 419 (Coll. 1904)

These rather large birds should no doubt be placed with plotus ("near New Caledonia").

#### 10. Sula sula rubripes Gould

Sula piscator (Linn.), Ogilvie Grant, Cat. Brit. Mus., XXVI, p. 432 (1898).

Piscatrix sula (Linn.), Mathews, A Manual of the Birds of Australia, Vol. I, p. 74 (1921).

Wings & 389, 9 392, imm. & 377, imm. sex? 384 (other specimens moulting).

These birds are referred to *rubripes* Gould, purely for geographical reasons. None of the birds in brown plumage in the Raffles Museum have the serrated tomia of the older white birds.

## 11. Phaethon rubricauda westralis (Mathews)

Wings, & 337, 9 334, 335.

Culmen, 65, 64.5, 61.

Showing the small bill attributed to westralis but perilously near to typical rubricauda (Mauritius) in wing-range.

### 12. Phaethon lepturus fulvus Brandt.

Wings, § 271, 274, 295, 9 280, 282, 300, sex? 283. Grant gives 32 inches for the total length but one 9 collected exceeds this by 2.25 inches.

### 13. Astur natalis (Lister)

One example only.

## 14. Ninox natalis Lister

One example only.

## 15. Collocalia neglecta natalis Lister

Wings, sex? 97; 9 97.5, 103.5 (1904)

An insular race of C. neglecta, G. R. Gray (Timor)

## 16. Turdus javanicus erythropleurus Sharpe

Wings, & 108, 111, 113, 114, 116, 119, Q 112, sex? 114.

It seems to us that this thrush may well be regarded as a race of T. javanicus Horsfield.

## 17. Gracula j. javana (Cuv.)

Wing, 9 189.

A large bird, but apparently of the typical form and not approaching any of the races described from the islands off the west coast of Sumatra. Obviously introduced as a cage bird.

## 18. Munia oryzivora (Linn.)

An immature &. Obviously introduced as a cage bird.

- 19. Anthus richardi malayensis Eyton Wing, & 86.
- 20. Zosterops natalis Lister

Wings, & 62, 9 59, 60, 61 (1923).

*3* 59, 60, 60, ♀ 57.5, 59, 59, 60, 60, 61, 61. (1904).

The specimens collected by Hanitsch in 1904 answer much better to Lister's original description than do those taken in 1923 which are much whiter below with only the faintest of buff wash on the flanks. Possibly they are young birds. Neither of the coloured figures given of this species are good although that in "A Monograph of Christmas Island" (1900) pl. VI. is a great improvement on pl. XXVII, P. Z. S. 1888.

#### Bird Notes.

By F. N. CHASEN.

(Records of the Raffles Museum, No. 5.)

## (A) On the occurrence of certain alien birds in Singapore.

A steady stream of live birds from the islands of the "Malay" Archipelago, India, China and Australia finds its way into the birdshops of the Singapore bazaars. The greater proportion of this influx consists of doves, parrots and weaver-finches (Munia) but occasionally species more interesting to the local ornithologist are to be found.

Accidental escapes, coupled with the action of certain sections of Asiatics who deliberately liberate cage-birds owing to a religious belief, are responsible for the addition of several birds to the list of those known from the Malay Peninsula. Thus Turdus naumanni Temm. recorded by Hume ("Stray Feathers" VIII, p. 156, 1879) seems doubtful and with this can be bracketed Kelham's record of T. ruficollis Pall. (Journ. Str. Br. R. A. S. No. 11, p. 9, 1883). Neither of these birds are otherwise known from the Malay Peninsula or Archipelago.

That Hume appreciated the possibility of certain introduced species becoming established in Singapore is evident from his note regarding Estrelda (Amandava) amandava (L.) and A. a. flavidiventris Wallace:—"We procured specimens of both these species in a thoroughly wild state on Singapore Island, but, as in the case of Oryzivora leucotis, they appear to occur nowhere else in the Peninsula, and plentiful as they may now be, in a wild state on that Island, we believe that all three species have been introduced there." (loc. cit. supra, IX, p. 118, 1880).

It is doubtful whether these words would have been written on the strength of one or two specimens obtained locally and it seems reasonable to conclude that about 1880 these two munias were well established. Neither form, however, is now found in Singapore, except in the bird shops, but several cases analogous to that of *Amandava* can be cited.

Mr. C. J. Wilson has recently recorded (The Singapore Naturalist," No. 4, p. 86, 1924) the presence of Molpastes a. aurigaster (Vieill.) of Sumatra and Java, in the Government House Domain, Singapore, and to this record the writer can add a new locality on the island (Sepoy Lines, Dec. 1923). In the field the conspicuously light rump and larger size distinguish aurigaster from the common Pycnonotus goiaver analis (Horsf.).

Otocompsa jocosa erythrotis (Bp.) [Otocompsa emeria auctt.] of Burma, the northern part of the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra and Java has likewise turned up in Singapore several times during the last three years and although at one time birds could usually be seen in one particular part of the island, the species is so commonly imported as a cage bird that no importance must be attached to the occurrences.

Munia oryzivora (L.) is now one of the commonest birds in Singapore. It is found in most parts of the island, has spread to the neighbouring islets and also occurs in the Rhio Archipelago where (Pulau Bulan), a specimen was shot from a flock in April 1924 and bore unmistakeable signs of having been in captivity.

In July 1920 an immature a example of Graculipica melanoptera tricolor (Horsf.) of East Java was obtained at Katong in Singapore. The fact that the collector, Mr. P. de Fontaine, stated that he killed the specimen from a flock of similar birds makes an otherwise worthless occurrence worthy of record.

Here it may be remarked that the two specimens on which the Singapore records of Sturnia m. malabarica (Gmel.) and S. m. nemoricola Jerd. are founded (vide Hanitsch, Annual Report on the Raffles Lib. and Mus. 1902, p. 7, et Robinson, A Handlist of the Birds of the Malay Peninsula, p. 18, 1910) have been wrongly identified and prove on examination to be immature examples of Sturnia turdiformes (Wagl.) [S. sinensis auett.]

Of considerably more importance than any of the above records is the discovery of *Uroloncha leucogastroides* (Horsf. and Moore) in Singapore. This species, hitherto only known from Sumatra and Java, but very closely allied to, if not a race of, *Uroloncha leucogaster* (Blyth) of the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra, is now found in Singapore in small flocks consisting of six or more birds. In *M. leucogastroides* the line of demarcation between the black throat and white breast is straight; in *leucogastra* it is wedgeshaped. Within the last two years they have been seen in the gardens of Fort Canning, in the Cathedral grounds, the Botanic Gardens, the Museum compound and at various places in the Tanglin district. Specimens in the Raffles Museum were obtained in the Botanic Gardens in March 1923. A bird in immature plumage was obtained in November of the same year and several nests brought

in from Bukit Timah are believed to be of the same species. It will be interesting to see whether this bird succeeds in maintaining its hold on the newly acquired territory. Like *Amandava* it may disappear.

# (B) Delichon urbica dasypus (Bp.) in the Malay Peninsula.

A specimen of this martin which breeds in Japan and has been recorded as a migrant from Borneo and from a lighthouse in the middle of the Straits of Malacca (Journ. F. M. S. Mus. Vol. X, p. 253, 1922), was obtained near the summit of Gunong Angsi in Negri Sembilan (2000') on 29th November 1923. This species has not hitherto been recorded from the mainland of the Malay Peninsula. Measurements (in the flesh):—L. 126, W. 106, Tail 42, Beak from gape 14, Tarsus 11.

# (C) The local status of Oceanodroma m. monorhis (Swinhoe).

No less than nine specimens of this petrel have been examined from the Horsburgh Lighthouse (33 miles east of Singapore Island), since the publication of the short note in a previous number of this Journal (Vol. I. p. 255, 1923). Three obtained on 10th May 1923 were brought to Singapore alive and another six which struck the light at the beginning of May 1924 were formolized by the Malay lighthouse keeper. Another skin, in bad condition and without a label, has been found among some duplicates in the Raffles Museum. There is reason to believe that it was obtained in the Straits of Malacca, somewhere between Penang and Singapore, a good many years ago.

The table below includes all the specimens of this petrel in the Museum collection.

The first primary may be equal to or considerably shorter than the third.

Sex	Length	Wing	Tail from base of feathers	Tarsus	Middle toe and nail	Culmen	Beak from gape	Locali	ty.	
ð	189	150	72	24	24	14	22	Horsburgh	Lightl	iouse,
de la constant			24.50						May	
100		156	78	23	24	14	1	,, ,,	May	1924
lane.		158	75.	24	25	15		Locality ?		
		159	79	23	25	14		Horsburgh	Lightl	iouse,
#1350 1	100				1	200			May	1924
8	197	159	79	24	25	13.5	23	. 22 22	May	1923
e de la companya de Companya de la companya de la compa	200	161	80	23	26	14		22 22	May	1924
		161	79	23	24	14		22 22	"	22
	١.,	163	77	23	25	15		23 29	99	93
elias.		164	79	23	25	14		,, ,,	,,	99
42.4	205	165	82	23.5	24.5	14	1	22 22	Oct.	1921
įφ	202	167	79	24	25	15	24	,, ,,	May	1923
• • φ • φ			81	23	23.5	14		near S'pore		1913

# The Forms of Criniger gularis and C. gutteralis.

By C. Boden-Kloss.

#### (Records of the Raffles Museum, No. 6.)

The white-throated bulbuls of the genus *Criniger* inhabiting Malaysia and Indo-China seem to fall into two species:—gularis Horsf. and gutteralis Bp.

I tentatively arrange them as follows (the distribution given is not in all cases complete):—

# Species 1. Criniger gularis (Horsf.)

#### Subspecies:-

C.	gularis	gularis, (Horsf.)	West Java
,,	,,,	balicus, Stresemann	East Java and Bali
22	,,	henrici, Oust.	Tonkin and Annam, N. Siam
29	25	pallida, Swinh.	Hainan
,,	2)	grandis, Baker	Yunnan; ? N. E. Shan States
77	"	flaveolus, (Gould)	Assam to Gharwal
22	••	griseiceps, Hume	N. Pegu to Rangoon
,,	,,	burmanicus, Oates	Karennee to Mt. Muleyit
99		tephrogenys, (J. & S.)	Malay Peninsula, Sumatra (low-
			lands)
25	,,	sumatranus, W. Rams.	Sumatra (mountains)
"	,,	frater, Sharpe	Palawan, Balabac, Calamaines
		일시되었습니다. 하는 중요하다면	$\operatorname{Islands}$

# Species 2. Criniger gutturalis (Bp.)

#### Subspecies:-

C.	guttura	lis och	raceus, I	Moore	Central and	North Mal	ay Penin-
					sula, N.	and N.	E. Siam,
					Cambod	ia, Cochi	n China,
					Tenasser	im north	to Moul-
					mein		
		gannila	tria Ral	incom	South Mala	v. Penins	mla (i.e.

" sacculatus, Robinson South Malay Peninsula (i.e. Malay States)

" gutturalis (Bp.) Borneo (lowland & submontane)

" ruficrissus, Sharpe Borneo (mountains).

I have not seen pallida, grandis, griseiceps and frater.

On this arrangement only in the Malay Peninsula and in Indo-China are both species yet known to be represented.

# MISCELLANEOUS.

Chinese Divining Blocks and the "Pat Kwa" or eightsided diagram with text figures.

Divining blocks are generally made of a bamboo root split in two, each piece resembling a large kidney in shape, one side convex, the other flat. In size they are about 5" long and 3½" wide, and a pair will be found in every temple. They are placed on the altar where they are supposed to be imbued with the power of the deity. (Fig. I).

Having offered up a prayer, and made due obeisance the (male or female) worshipper lights a handful of joss sticks which are placed in the censer on the altar; then taking a divining block in each hand the worshipper passes them through the smoke of the incense. Standing close to the altar, the worshipper asks his question and then throws both the blocks in the air. Their position on the ground will determine the answer. Questions should be put in such a manner as to obtain a definite answer, 'Yes' or 'No'.

Both blocks falling convex side up is known as "Yin" both falling flat side up is known as "Yang" B. Both of these positions denote a negative answer. The affirmative is denoted by the Yin and Yang, that is one concave side up and one flat side up:—Yin and Yang denote the male and female element in nature, the perfect combination.

The mystic diagram Yin and Yang is very commonly used in art. It is often seen in the centre of the Pat Kwa 八章 or the eight sided diagram. (Fig. II). The "Pat Kwa" is very common outside houses over doors or windows (Fig. II). It is looked on as a potent charm against evil. It is to be found on the geomancer's compass and in all forms of witchcraft. It is embroidered on the robes of priests. Children wear it as a charm wrought in silver or gold, or printed on paper or cloth. Legends state that the Pat Kwa was revealed to Fuh Hi in B. C. 2850 on the back of a tortoise and it is supposed by some to be the origin of writing and mathematics. Throughout the ages it has been looked on by the wise men of China as the outcome of profoundest thought, and thus it has given the geomancers ample means to derive wise conclusions as to the selection of sites for houses, temples and graves.

On the compass the "Pat Kwa" is shown as follows.







Fig. 1 Divining Blocks.



Fig 2

The "Pat Kwa" as usually seen over house doors.

The "Pat Kwa" is divided into eight sections, each section containing three lines so arranged that no two sections are the same. The basis of these lines are Yin and Yang, the negative and positive sides of life. Yang is denoted by a single line—,

O, and literally means 'the sun, heaven, light, vigour, the male.'

Yin is denoted by a divided straight line — —, —, and means 'the moon, the earth, darkness, the female.' These two lines in various positions, in groups of three, make up the "Pat Kwa," the centre of which is the Yin and Yang symbol (Fig. II and Fig. III). The Pat Kwa also answers to the eight points of the compass which was invented by the Chinese, and again it refers to the four seasons of the year.



- 1. Kin 乾 (5) South, corresponds to strength, a father.
- 2. Kwan 1 (1) North, corresponds to peace, Mother Earth.
- 3. Chan (2) North East, indicates motion, the East, the origin of knowledge.
- 4. Sun \( \mathbb{Y}\) (6) South West, indicates penetration, the eldest daughter.
- 5. Ham 1 (7) West, signifies danger, the west, the moon.
- 6. Lei (3) East, signifies brightness, tortoises.
- 7. Kan 艮 (8) North West, means perverse, gates.
- 8. Tüi 兌 (4) South East, means pleasure, the tongue, a concubine. W. G. STIRLING.

# Fire-Walking at Ampang, Selangor.

Half a mile beyond the village of Ampang in the midst of mining fields, six miles from Kuala Lumpur is a small Chinese temple in nowise remarkable. Here, on the ninth day of the ninth moon by the lunar Chinese calendar, which corresponded to the 18th October 1923 in the Julian, a curious ceremony is annually held. I had lived in Kuala Lumpur eighteen years and never seen it. I had always meant to go but whenever I thought of it the ninth moon had been far ahead or only recently passed. All who take part and nearly all who look on are Chinese coolies, Hokkiens who come from Fukien Province in Southern China. Some weeks previously large attap sheds are constructed around and in front of the temple, and stalls spring up everywhere for the sale of food, drink, candles, crackers, joss-sticks and other aids to devotion.

Those taking part are secluded for some weeks in the temple precincts there undergoing a course of prayers and preparation. A vegetarian diet is absolutely necessary.

On the morning of the ninth day of the ninth moon at eleven o'clock the square before the temple was already inconveniently full, the greater part of it being taken up by an empty roped-in circle. To the north-west there was a pile of ashes five feet high where firing of crackers had taken place continuously for days previously to drive away evil spirits from the narrow entrance. In front of the temple facing west was a large temporary shrine bright with candles, flowers in vases, burning joss-sticks, and gilt images. Opposite on the other side of the ring were two pavilions, one crowded with women and children, the other filled with Chinese musicians who played a music that has no harmony but which, I am assured, is delightful to Chinese ears and has a technique as intricate as ours. On the south side of the shrine but within the ring there was a large mast painted red with a green faded bamboo hanging across it like a spar. This was lowered, the leaves touched with fire and sprinkled with water, and again hoisted up. In the midst of the ring, which was some fifty or sixty feet in diameter, was a pile of charcoal, which was gradually increased till it was about twelve feet long and eighteen inches high. Large squares of paper printed with gold and red devices were thrown on to it till the charcoal was covered. A middle-aged hierophant dressed in black sprinkled the pyre with a few drops of liquid (apparently water) using as aspergillum a small twig with several dark green leaves. He shook in his left hand a bell and a dagger whilst doing this, and muttered invocations. The pyre was then lit on the southern side. Various assistants then threw on more paper and scattered paper money stirring the mass with poles, and fanning it with pieces of matting till the charcoal began to glow. As soon as the paper was nearly consumed more would be thrown on; till at last the whole pile was covered with white ashes, and sent out a great glow so that the figures on the other side of the ring appeared

to shimmer in the heat. By this time the crowd was densely packed, the branches of the trees that shade the temple were covered with people, and looking behind me, I could see, above the background of booths, a high bank of spoil from a neighbouring mine blazing in the sun and crowded with hundreds of spectators and dozens of paper umbrellas. But those who had umbrellas in the square were made to lower them by the grey-moustached master of ceremonies and his assistants, who all were yellow threads, as did some of the crowd.

The candidates for the ordeal had gradually trickled through the throng round the shrine, dressed in white coats and white pants, mostly bare legged and all bare footed, with white hand-kerchiefs round their heads. They all carried something which looked like a rolled-up flag and all also had small bundles tied up in yellow cloth. An empty sedan chair flag-decorated and gilded was carried around by some of them on their shoulders swinging from side to side: this we were told contained the god, Kow Wong Yeh by name, that is Respected Ninth King, but it seemed to be quite empty.

Then two stands were similarly carried round, each supporting two Chinese girls gorgeously apparelled standing on pedestals. Then a fanatic, naked to the waist, with an axe in one hand and a dagger in the other, leaped and shouted and cut himself on the back, long scratches which bled but not profusely. He refreshed himself every few steps with tea from the spout of a tea-pot held by a friend.

At last noon struck and the way into the ring was cleared with much shouting on the north-west side. Two men appeared carrying spears, with black banners decorated in red with the eight-sided sign of the Pa-kwa, which symbol in Chinese thought expresses Heaven and Earth, wind and thunder, fire and water, the sexes, "the elements of all metaphysical knowledge" and much else. With these they barred the passage, whilst the music played, cymbals crashed and a great drum boomed from near the red-painted mast. The hierophant again appeared with bell and dagger. With the latter, he traced in the earth on the north-west and south-east sides of the pyre what apparently was a double Greek cross. A great silence fell, one could almost hear the pigs grunting in the squatters' gardens near by. Ubi Seres ibi sus. The sun, the crowd, the fire, made the heat almost unbearable and sweat poured down the circle of expectant faces. Suddenly handfuls of paddy (husked rice) were thrown on to the glowing heap. A great crackling arose, dense smoke, and here and there a little yellow flame. One after the other the candidates ran across from northwest to south-east. Most took four steps, that is two with each foot, but some cleared it in three. The sedan chair and the two stands, the latter no longer supporting the girls, and two large red polygonal objects were carried over at a slower pace. As the last candidate passed the rope barrier was lowered. I walked up to the heap of charcoal; it was still very hot. There were about one hundred candidates, none seemed burnt or in any way hurt; some walked away at once in the departing crowd.

We spoke to the ring-master. He was evidently very pleased that everything had gone off well and, beaming, told us that all was over, that each man who had walked through the fire would be well for the next year, and that no woman was allowed to compete.

DAVID FREEMAN.

# The Gypsies of Sarawak. (Punans.)

To find these interesting and delightful people you must desert the highways and even byeways of Sarawak and delve into the heart of jungle land, the haunt of the bear and barking deer, the wild cat and argus pheasant; you must travel up and down many little streams, the beginning perhaps of mighty rivers, whilst overhead you may hear the sound of the great Hornbill as he flies from his feeding ground back to the giant trees that serve for his home. All the time you will have the feeling that unseen eyes are watching you and so indeed they may be—for Punans are timid people and greatly fear the roving Sea Dyak and it is said they have the art of camouflage in its most perfect form. From behind trees motionless people will watch your progress and later will astonish you, in their encampment, by informing you that they saw you pass such and such a place the same morning whilst you yourself and your followers have seen nothing. guide, on the occasion I have in mind, was a Klabit who was a friend of many Punans and he said that they knew his voice and were not afraid of him. We had walked a whole day on the chance of meeting some of these people, and had indeed passed many of their former camping places discernible by the old sago trees that had been worked over the small streams, and occasionally by a rotting leaf shelter that had once been their home for a time. We made our camp and spent a night on one of these small mountain streams and the next morning discovered that the unseen eye had examined us at night and timidly passed on, for there on the sandlike banks of the stream were the newly made footprints of a man. My Klabit friend sent up his rallying call but no response was forthcoming. We walked on up and over the sources of small streams and down the source of the streams the other side, not once but many times, and towards evening my Klabit friend suddenly said "I believe there are Punans near here." He darted through a side track into the jungle and soon called for me to come along. There perhaps 25 yards from the stream were five mushroom like shelters about 10 yards from each other, the home of the gypsy. The headman, a kindly looking man of startling whiteness who wore a small beard, came down and led me to his house which would barely hold three people. It was built about 15 feet

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

from the ground and of very light material and about 5 feet across. He told me in simple language that the white man had given his people life and so they were delighted to receive a white man in their home. Our medium of conversation was Klabit with which we both had a nodding acquaintance.

Slowly the other members of his encampment lost their shyness and the women and children came round and stood either on the stairs, which was an ordinary pole, or round about below.

The women were wearing small slit skirts of red material given them by Kayans and like the men were of a peculiar white colouring. The men were stockily built and are great hunters as they depend entirely on their blowpipes with their poisoned darts for their existence. The women make sago from the wild trees and collect jungle fruits, whilst the men go hunting; and should there be a scarcity of game, dry sago is the only food they rely on. There seemed to be no old people and this I have found with other Punans and Ukits. Chest troubles seem to be the enemy that takes them to other hunting grounds and I should say they are fast dying out as a race. The Klabit say that until quite recently when their chief came into this district the Punans wore no clothing i.e. about 40 years ago.

The women wear fibre rings as leg supports, the same as men in other tribes, and often accompany their men folk on their hunts. They seem to have no set ideas about religion but believe big trees, large stones, rivers and mountains are possessed of spirits. are also certain pigs that are said to have a spirit. They have a few charms, amongst which is a certain wood that attracts game to be blowpiped. When anyone dies they simply move on, leaving

him or her in the shelter where they lie.

The Muruts say that the first Punans were two Muruts who were too lazy to work in the sun or the padi fields and ran away into the jungle. The leader told me that his people had roamed in this same district between two large rivers for many years, certainly ever since his grandfather's time. They move as the wild sago gets worked out, seeking fresh hunting lands. A people of the jungle living very much like animals, hunting and with the fear of the hunted in their hearts. One leaves their primitive encampment with the thought that here is a link with man's origin, but realizing what tremendous progress man has made since our forefathers too lived the life of the hunter, and with pity in one's heart for these simple people who are slowly, like the wild beast, being exterminated by the ravages of man and disease.

In Sarawak, these people may be found between the Apoh and Tutoh, in the Ulu Rejang, in the Bintulu District, and in the jungle near Bukit Batu by way of the Mujong, amongst other places. In the main their language I believe is the same. I have had opportunity of comparing two only of these districts and they

are almost identical.

# Some Land-Dayak Words.

Collected at Tabekang, in the Sadong district of Sarawak.

Aba do not, let not.

Adug chest.

Aduh is, are, has, have.

Aji go.
Aku I, me.
Ama mat.
Ami we, us.
Amn you.

Amu you.

Amú long (of distance).

child. Ana day. Andu thirsty. Anga' finger. Angking which, what. Ani fine, delicate. Anŭg steps, ladder. Anyan Apui fire.

Ttuh end, extremity.

Awa liver, seat of emotions.

Ba'a head. Badŭr dry.

Bahas big, large.
Batan throw away.
Batuh stone, rock.

Bauh new.
Bayu not yet.
Běbi cold.

Bědapud to meet.
Bědinga can, could, able.
Bě'ek bad, wicked.
Bělangi to dance.
Běngam deaf.
Běras rice.

Bibih lip.
Bisah wet.
Bisaw satisfied.

Bina very, exceedingly.

Bubong hill.
Bubur mouth.

Bukun it is not, there is not, no.

Bŭkor knife, chopper. Buntan coconut.

Buran moon. Buru hair, feathers.

Bŭtŭh eye. Bŭ'ŭs "sleep.

forehead. Da'ih male. Dari mountain. Darud high. Datu to dry in the sun. Dawan leaf. Dawür female. Dayong land, shore. Dayür old (of things), long (of time). Dĕmbar outside. Dĕsĕpa companion. Dingan soft. Dŭdŭt where. Duhděni Du'ŭh two.

refuse, will not. Ega one. Ěndi forearm. Ěnggam footpath of logs, small bridge. **Ě**ntavan right hand side. Ěnta'uh remember. Ěntian

beard. Gaga bathe. Gamor whither. Gapi wristlet. Gĕlang name. Gĕnan strong, energy. Gentu moustache. Gĕnus coarse, rough. Gĕra upper arm. Gĕru

much, many. Hong

Ichuk seven. Iju just now, a short time ago. Ijur man, mankind. Inia wish, desire, want, like. Ira leaf 'atap.' Trau

small, little.

this. Tti Tŭh yes.

morning. Jagu behind. Jaju

short skirt worn by women. Jamu

walk, proceed. Jarat soft.

Jĕpeh teeth. Jepuh tongue. Jěteh

overgrown, entangled. Jukut

1924 Royal Asiatic Society.

dead. Kabus soon. Kadohma no, not. Kai mistake. Kamut dog. Kasung shoulder. Kawi wood, things. Kayu short. Kĕduk foot. Kěja Kĕna' correct. Keping ear. do, make. Kĕbai lame. Kimpang vouth.

Kinya arrange, set in order. Kiran

neck. Kŏkŏ burnt. Kokot throat. Kŏngŏ thick. Kopar work. Kreja gravel, sand. Krěshik how many. Kudu

how, in what manner. Kumani

Kumpuan ever.

Kunuh kunuh in haste, with all speed.

again, more. Lagi Lambat slow. visible. Lapang Lĕbeh more. thin. Lĕdeh Luah

emerge. Lawar broad. eat, food. Ma'an

Mahi eight. left hand side. Mahid

Malang

Malur old farming land, young jungle.

go down river. Maman

Mamoh bathe. Manok bird. Maring return. Mĕna' empty. Měnab orměnam sick. Mĕnŭh arrive. Mĕsuopi whence. Miasu evebrow.

Mijaw stand up. Mudek go up river.

Mudip alive. Muhun descend. Murut enter.

Mohun Sa-mohun = ten. Sa-mohun ĕndi = eleven, and so

on. For twenty, vide 'Puru.'

Na'i stomach.

Nanchak order, command.

Nano cook.
Narang andu midday.
Narid pull.
Nawa hunt.
Něngkat pierce.
Ngadup self.

Ngaju go to (Malay 'aga').

Ngarim night. Ngĕnum six.

Ngudut Bamboo pipe for tobacco (Malay 'serobok'), to

smoke a pipe.

Ngulu to sit. Ngundah make.

Niab count, calculate.
Nyab is not, are not.
Nyawa daylight.
Nyegur door.

Nyĕndun-andu

nyĕndun yesterday.

Nyĕndun nya-

min day before yesterday.

Nyuhup drink.
Nyumah climb.
Nyungkah request.
Nyungkun keep, retain.

Oboh all.

Obor finished, complete. Odog strike, incur.

Pa'agh deer.

Padi unhusked rice.
Pagi to-morrow.

Pagi sa'a day after to-morrow.

Pagi sani day after day after to-morrow.

Pagoh good.
Pantas quick, fast.
Paya possible.

Payam slowly, carefully.

Payu deer.

Pěkat come to an agreement.

Pĕnga pig.

Pětůh evening, dark.

Pĕnoh full.

1924] Royal 'Asiatic Society.

Prěksa examine.
Pri'i nine.
Puan know.
Pŭmpi cheek.

Pupah palm of hand or foot.

Puru a group of ten (Malay 'puloh'), but only used for

numbers twenty and over.

Ra'ang chin.
Ramin house.
Ratus hundred.
Riang hard.
Rimuh five.
Robang hole.

Sagur low. Sahun tobacco. Sakar narrow.

Sarat leg ornament, made of brass wire and worn on

calf of leg.

Sarin similar to 'sarat' but worn on arms.

Sěbab because, reason.
Sěburu hungry.
Sědur or Sědeh enough.
Sěna speak.
Sěni afterwards.

Sĕnindi collect, bring together.

Shinug near.
Shiru hot.
Sijaw up river.
Sikuh elbow.
Silap silver dollar.
Singkuhun pole, walking stick.

Siok domestic fowl.

Sisu breast.
Suku quarter.
Su'uh obey.

Taban bring. Tahup loin cloth. Tai hang. Taguh hold. Tanah earth, land. Tarip ngarim midnight. Taroh three. Tarun jungle. Tawan swamp. Tayuh before.

Těda middle, half. Těkat lift, carry away.

see.

Tĕbŭk

mad. Tembang hand. Tengan tree. Tengun tell, inform. Tiap wear, use. Tinang that, those. Tiyüh: pour. Tuang fetch. Tumbit necklace. Tumi push. Tumu old, aged. Tu'u careless. Tu'uh grass. Udu rotan. Ui prevaricate, untruth. Ujong was, has been (Malay 'sudah'). Umboh four. Umpat water. Umun nostril. Undu Ungut young. nose. Unuh medicine. Uri inside.

Wah inside. Wongmeni when.

G. BERESFORD STOOKE.

# Malay Equivalents for Military Terms.

The following suggested Malay equivalents for English terms denoting military rank may be of interest. Captain H. M. Said, s.m.J., of the Johore Forces and Private Secretary to His Highness the Sultan of Johore has been good enough to make amendments or alterations.

Dato' Panglima Prang. Field Marshal Panglima Besar. General Panglima Kanan. Lieutenant-General Panglima Kiri. Major-General . . Panglima Anchar. Brigadier-General Panglima. Colonel .. Panglima Kechik. Lieutenant-Colonel Hulubalang Besar. . . Major Hulubalang. . . Captain Pahlawan. Lieutenant .. Pahlawan Muda. Second Lieutenant Pendikar Besar. . . Sergeant-Major ... Pendikar. Sergeant ..

Corporal . . . . Dekar.

1924] Royal Asiatic Society.

Lance Corporal ... Alang Dekar. Gagah. Private. Commander-in-Chief Imam Prang. Colonel-in-Chief ... Panglima Atas. Staff Officer Pegawai Dalam. Warrant Officer ... Perwira. Quarter Master ... Juru Pelabur. A. D. C. . . Apit Limpang. Land Forces Tantra Darat. Tantra Laut. Sea Forces Bala Tantra. Army Corps -Ketumbakan tantra. Troops .. Ketumbakan Agong. Battalion ... Ketumbakan. Regiment ... Pesokan. Company ... Wing Sayap. Platoon Bahagian. Section ... Sa-perbahagian. Standard ... Panji-panji. Colours Tonggol.

N. M. HASHIM, CAPT.

# Malayan Spiritual Sidelights.

Everyone recognises the feeling when traversing a new route to a given destination: the distance seems to be longer than it actually is, the time to drag; and of course the explanation is that not knowing the destination except by name, one is apt to expect every minute to arrive at the place—hence the idea of lengthiness. But on the return journey, when one recognises every turn or landmark on the route, one seems to get back to the starting point much sooner than one had anticipated. The Malay puts down that feeling to another cause: he says on the outward journey the spirit of the traveller must address and make salutations to the spirit of every tree and stone along the route, who are, of course, strangers to him, and this hampers his progress, giving that sense of extra lengthiness; but on the return journey all these spirits are like old acquaintances so that salutations between them can be dispensed with.

N. M. HASHIM, CAPT.

# A Pig-eating Python.

Whilst travelling around the Ulu Rejang, some Dayaks told me the following story about a python, which from their account must have been about 22 feet long.

We had returned from hunting and were commencing to cook our evening meal when our attention was attracted to a pig which

Journal Malayan Branch [Vol. II,

emerged from the jungle on the opposite side of the river and unconcernedly came down to the water to drink, without observing us.

Our chief was contemplating slaughtering the beast when we were surprised to see a python of exceptionally large dimensions, slither from the undergrowth in the track of the pig. The python drawing near to the pig suddenly made a charge, biting the neck of the beast then quickly erected its body in coils on each side of animal and slowly brought pressure to bear by forcing the coils on the one side against the coils on the other—(the pig being in between).

After a short interval, the pig which had been struggling violently appeared incapacitated, but the python waited some minutes. The snake then proceeded to assure itself as to the fighting capacity of the pig by jabbing with its tongue at the eyes, ears, mouth, nostrils and other delicate portions of its body, but being satisfied that there was no movement, released its hold.

The python then commenced to prepare its meal for convenient digestion by covering it evenly with its saliva, turning the pig over to prepare the other side—then having completed this performance opened its jaws to an extraordinary extent and to our amazement swallowed the whole animal, in what appeared to be about five gulps.

The python now being surfeited and somnolent, we slaughtered it, cut it open and obtained a large pig for our supper having been

saved the tiring necessity of hunting.

G. T. MACBRYAN.

# Notes on the Internal Anatomy of Liphistius batuensis, Abr.

[As stated in a former paper¹, I was able to provide my friend Mr. B. H. Buxton with a number of specimens of the Batu Caves spider *Liphistius batuensis* Abr. for the purpose of dissection and the results of his investigations (which are mostly of a negative character, but none the less valuable on that account) are contained in the following notes with which he has supplied me together with his kind permission to publish them as I might think fit. I am very much indebted to Mr. Buxton for this permission and gratefully avail myself of it.—H. C. Abraham].

Four specimens of Liphistius batuensis for sectioning were received in 1923 from Mr. H. C. Abraham to whom my best thanks

are due.

I hoped to find some evidence that *Liphistius* is more primitive than the Theraphosid spiders, but failed to do so.

1. Coxal Glands—The Therasophid spiders have two coxal glands on each side of the thorax, each with its terminal saccule

<sup>1.</sup> Journal Malayan Branch, R. A. S. 1, 1923, p. 14.

<sup>1924]</sup> Royal Asiatic Society.

and a collecting tubule leading into the labyrinth, a long coiled tube lined with striated excretory epithelium, at the distal end of which is an ouit tubule with an outlet to the outsign

which is an exit tubule with an outlet to the exterior.

The anterior of these two glands is in segment III, with an outlet just behind the coxa of the third appendage; and the posterior gland is in segment V, it's outlet being behind the fifth appendage.

The labyrinth tubes of the two glands run from segment III to the middle of segment VI, interlacing and coiling over each other, so that in sections it is impossible to determine to which of the

two systems the tubules actually belong.

In the Araneae Verae the coxal gland of segment V has been lost; that in segment III alone remaining. The coxal glands of Liphistius resemble those of the Theraphosid spiders in every particular, and are not in any respect more primitive.

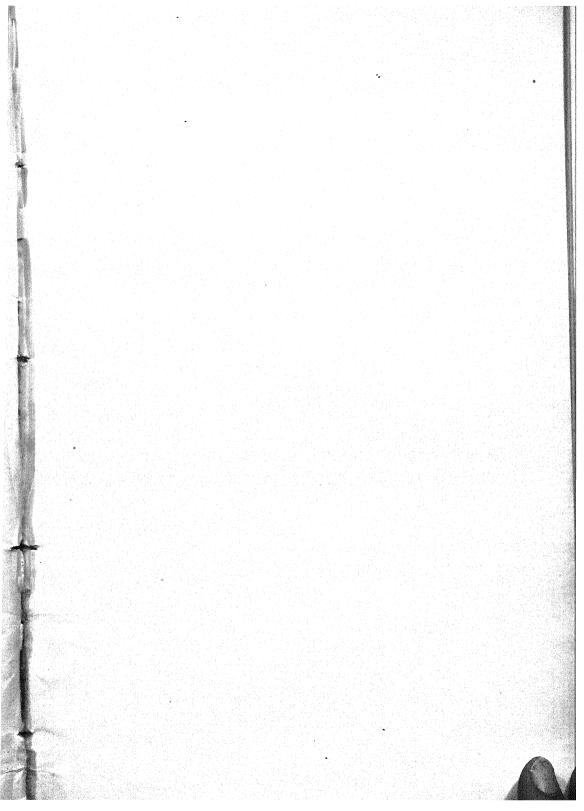
2. Ganglia—With regard to the ganglia of the nervous system, in all adult and immature spiders there are five ganglia, belonging to the abdominal region, which are missing, but in a larval specimen of a Theraphosid (Chilobrachys sp. from Sumatra) I found five transient ganglia on either side of the abdomen. These ganglia can be observed just after hatching out from the egg, but in a week, and long before the moult from larval to immature, they disappear.

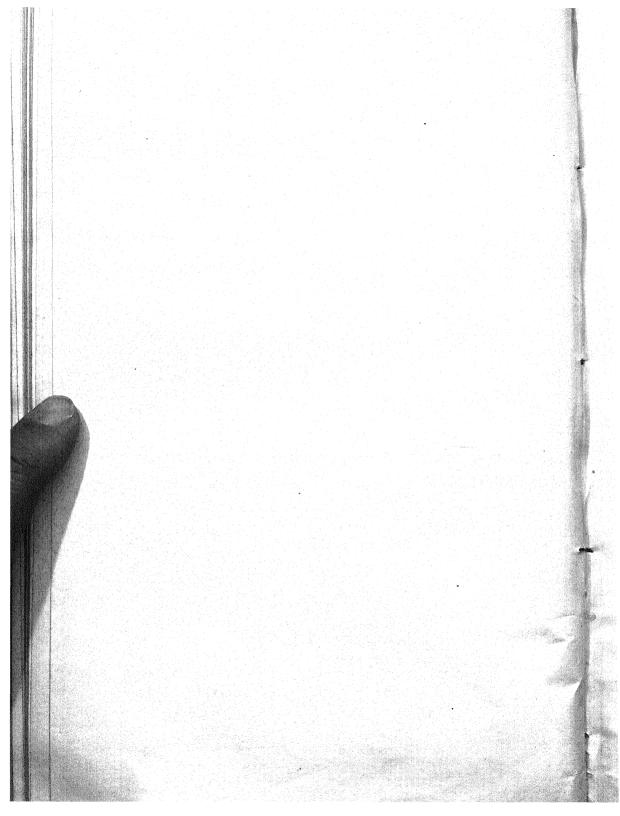
I hoped to find that these transient ganglia were more permanent in *Liphistius*, but in none of the specimens examined (2 adult and 2 immature) is there any trace of them. It is possible that they may persist longer in the larval *Liphistius* than in the larval Theraphosid, but there is so far no evidence that this is the

case.

3. Other Structures—Examination of other organs and structures in Liphistius affords no indication that it is anatomically more primitive than the Theraphosid spiders. Liphistius appears to be much more nearly allied to the Theraphosids than are the latter to the Araneae Verae.

B. H. Buxton.





# A Grammar and Vocabulary of the Dusun Language.

#### BY A. L. GOSSENS.

I have often been invited to give to the public whatever knowledge I have acquired of the Dusun language during my long stay amongst the tribe. My courage has failed me hitherto—but the hope that some one, by the publication of this short grammar and vocabulary may be roused to criticism and do better, has induced me to print.

Nobody will deny that, when one has to deal with a language hitherto unwritten and so spoken differently in every river or district (with an admixture of other languages such as Malay, Bajau, Murut, etc.) the difficulties are not of an ordinary kind.

In this vocabulary I have followed the pronunciation of Kadazan as used in Papar. Dusun call themselves Kadazan.

#### Phonetics.

The vowels a, e, i, o, u are pronounced as follows:

a as in 'father'; ama.

e as in 'may'; tume trickle, song te one drop.

e as in 'ten'; songnien when.
i as in 'meet'; muhi return.
i as in 'sing'; oniting clear.

It is often very hard to distinguish the e from the i c.g. eno 'that', ade' brother, relation'.

o is pronounced like aw in law, saw.

 $\ddot{o}$  in very few words has a sound between  $\dot{o}$  and u as in to or tu 'seven'.

6 in a few words and also those of foreign origin, is sounded as in "note".

u is pronounced as oo in 'look'; e.g. nunu what; nuhu hill.

Each vowel is pronounced by itself.

y following a vowel makes one sound with it, as in mohoying 'old man', oy as in 'boy', 'joy': kaday, shop, ay pronounced like 'eve'.

r, l, h are often exchanged for each other: e.g. muhi, muli, muri
'to return', according to the district people live in: sometimes it is left out.

g is always hard as in "to go".

i as in 'Jill'.

In the vocabulary oo, ua, uu, uo, ui, aa, ao, ia, ii, io, iu are never to be sounded as diphthongs; but o'i and a'i are used to distinguish these double sounds from the diphthongs oi and ai.

Whenever the vowel is long, it is marked  $\bar{u}$ ,  $\bar{i}$ ,  $\bar{o}$ ,  $\bar{u}$ , e.g. koimān deed; sumobōng to go across. It is at least double the length of the ordinary a, i, o, u.

With regard to the verbs, the active and passive are given. e.g. momizada, zadaan abandon; mongohim, ohimon to abjure, deny; kumodos kadasan to abstain; the final an or on, in case the active voice ends in a vowel, should be separately pronounced; and if it ends with a consonant, in pronunciation that consonant is doubled:—ohimon, kadasan really sound ohimmon, kadasan.

#### The Article.

There is no article in Kadazan.

When it is desired to specify particular objects, the pronouns iti 'this', eno 'that', and e'which' are used. When the name of a person is pronounced, zi is placed before it, e.g. zi Daim; also when some special person is spoken of with respect, zi mohoying "the old man', zi kuvo 'so and so', z'ama, z'inde 'father', 'mother'. Zi follows the declension of zisay 'who':—suhap ni Daim = 'Zi Daim's house': nimān ni Daim 'done by Zi Daim'.

#### Substantives.

Nouns derived from adjectives are formed by the prefix ka, ko or k and affix -an:—avagat 'heavy', kavagatan 'weight, heaviness'. Often the word undergoes a change in sound; especially a is changed into o: e.g. avassi 'good', kovossian 'goodness', and the affix -an is often sounded -en. If the adjective ends in r or l, it is changed into h, e.g. ogingol 'beautiful', kogingahan 'beauty'.

If a noun is derived from a verb, the first letter or syllable of the root of the verb, or sometimes the second is repeated:—manakaw 'to steal', mananakau 'a thief': mongimmuhau 'to sweep', i'immuhau 'a broom'. Some may be said to be formed from the perfect tense (active and passive) by omitting no and adding -an,—yumikot or ko'ikot 'to come', noko'ikot 'has come', ko'ikotan, birth:—matay or apatay 'die', napatay 'has died', kapatazan 'death'.

Some are formed from the perfect passive by changing no or na into ko or ka and adding an:—e.g. momohobong 'to bury', hobongon, nohobong 'buried', kahabangan 'burial place'. Mongovit 'to bring', oviton, noovit, koovitan 'the thing brought'.

If the past is spoken of, in is inserted after the k:-kinosusu-van, kinapatazan.

If a place is to be indicated where something is to happen or has happened, o is affixed instead of -an:—kapatazo, place of death: amu miho hinonggo kapatazo-ku, 'I do not know where I shall die'. Kinapatazo 'place where some one has died' in is inserted. Kosusuvo place of birth, kinosusuvo 'place where some-

body has been born; kinosuango 'place where somebody has entered; kinohobuso 'place where somebody has got out'.

Another way of forming nouns from verbs is by omitting the noko of the perfect active and affixing -an: -momohobong 'to bury', noko pomohobong 'has buried', pomohabangan 'place where one is going to bury', pinomohabangan' place where one has buried somebody '.

Momohi 'to buy', nokopomohi 'has bought', pomohizan 'where something is being bought', pinomohizan 'where something was

bought'.

Momatay 'to kill', noko pomatay, pamatazan or pamatayan,

pinamatazan.

Magassu 'to hunt', noko pagassu, pogossuvan, pinogossuvan. Momatay 'to kill', noko pomatay. Leaving out noko and affix an becomes pomatay, 'the instrument with which the killing is to be done', pinomatay, 'the instrument used in killing'.

Number: The plural if not sufficiently plain from the context

is often indicated by ogumu 'many', ngavi 'all'.

Gender is indicated by the addition of the words kusay and

ondu: angaanak kusay 'boys', angaanak ondu 'girls'.

Sangahan indicates full-grown male or kusay small male animals, ontohuan indicates full-grown 'boars', tandaha indicates full-grown cocks and ondu or maganak full-grown hens.

## Adjectives.

Generally these follow their substantives with do or d between: -uhun do alangkaw 'a tall man'. But they may precede the noun, if stress is desired: otulid uhun d'eno 'that man is just'. Most adjectives begin with o or a, a letter often dropped however.

# COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

Positive:—alangkaw 'tall':—alangkaw zisido 'he is tall'. Comparative:—alangkaw zi Daim ko Masutar 'Daim is taller than Masutar'.

hobi langkaw ko . . . . 'taller than . . . . '. alangkaw po ko . . . 'more tall than . . . .', or 'still

taller than ..... Superlative: -alangkaw kopizo 'very tall'.

alangkaw ko ngavi 'taller than all'. hobi langkaw ko ngavis

Excessive: - moindamaan langkaw 'too tall'. asakakan gazo 'too great'.

Subpositive:—this is expressed by reduplication: alangkaw-langkaw 'tallish'; opuak-puak 'whitish'.

#### Pronouns.

# (1). PERSONAL PRONOUN.

Objective case. Nominative case. doho I' zou, ou.

, thou' ziaw, ko.
'he, she, it' zisido.
'we' zioy, oy, ooy, onoy, zitokow,
kito.
'you' ziozu, kow, konow.
they' zosido.
diaw
disido
dahay, tokow
diozu
dosido

Zou, ziaw, zisido, zosido, zioy, zitokow are placed before the verb to indicate emphasis.

Zou kuma'a okon ko ziaw 'I go, not you'. Zisay mugad ? Zou 'who is starting ? I'.

Ou, ko, oy, ooy, kow, tokow, kito are placed after the verb:—muhi ou 'I return'.

Zioy, oy, ooy exclude the person addressed. Zitokow includes the person addressed.

Kito expresses two persons, the speaker and the person addressed:—

mintana kito 'we two go on foot': zosido mamadan 'they go by boat'.

# (2). Possessive Pronoun.

my ku or dohodo.
thy nu ,, diaw do.
his, her, its nisido, zo ,, disido do.
our za, tokow ,, dahay do, di tokow.
your nuzu ,, diozu do.
their nosido ,, dosido do.
Suhap-ku ,, doho do suhap 'my house'.

ku, nu, etc. follow the noun: doho do, etc. precede the noun, also with tanganu:—doho tanganu suhap 'my own house'.

ku, nu, nisido, zo, za, di tokow, nuzu, nosido are used to express 'by me, by you, by him' etc:—niman nuzu 'done by you'.

# (3). RELATIVE PRONOUN.

e or do = 'who, which, that'.

uhun e midu 'the man who goes away': pais e binohi-ku 'the knife which I bought'.

# (4). Interrogative Pronoun.

Zisay 'who':—Zisay miimang? 'Who is fighting?' Nimān nisay? 'Who did this?' Suhap nisay? or Disay do suhap? 'Whose house?'

nunu 'what':-Nunu mān nu? 'What are you doing?'.

hangga 'which':—Hangga pihion nu? 'Which is being chosen by you?'.

# (5). DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN.

d'iti 'this'; -suhap d'iti or itinu suhap 'this house'. d'eno 'that': -uhun d'eno or eno uhun 'that man'.

#### The Verb.

The Dusun or rather Kadazan language has the active and passive voice, the passive being more used than the active. Beside these there is the deponent verb:—

n cnerda ou 'I make'.
tandaon ku 'is being made by me'.
sogiton ou 'I am sick'.
hangadon ou 'I long for'.

#### PRESENT TENSE.

sumimba ou 'I answer'.
sumimba ko 'thou answerest'.
sumimba zisido 'he, she, it answers'.
sumimba oy or ooy, tokow, kito 'we answer'.
sumimba kow or konow 'you answer'.
summila zosido 'they answer'.

#### PAST TENSE.

suminimba ou, ko, etc. 'I, you, etc. answered'.

This is formed by infixing in usually after the first letter, but sometimes also after the first syllable, when it ends in um:—tumanud 'to follow', tuminanud ou 'I followed'; mongoy 'to fetch', minongoy ou 'I fetched'; momobog 'to beat', minomobog ou 'I beat'.

#### FUTURE TENSE.

This is formed by the present tense with  $m\bar{a}y$  after the verb, or pronoun:— $mimang\ m\bar{a}y\ zisido$  'he will do it ':  $sumimba\ ou\ m\bar{a}y$  'I shall answer'.

When connected with a word that already indicates the future, nothing more is added to the present tense:—sumimba zisido do suvab 'tomorrow he will answer'.

So, too when mottu 'probably' and dati 'perhaps', are used, nothing more is added: sumimba mottu zisido 'probably he will answer': mintana dati zosido 'perhaps they go on foot'.

Sometimes the future is formed from the perfect passive by

omitting n from the first syllable:—

novottu karat 'the rope is broken', ovottu karat 'the rope will break'.

notipu maraw 'the stick is broken', otipu maraw 'the stick will break'

nahapos ko 'you have been whipped', ahapos ko 'you will be whipped'.

#### IMPERATIVE.

This is mostly formed by changing the first letter of the present tense m into p and suffixing o to verbs ending in a consonant and no to those ending in a vowel:—

mamanaw 'to walk', pamanawo.
mongidu 'to take off', pongiduno.

92

In words of two syllables beginning with m, this m is dropped:—

midu 'to go away', iduno.
mongoy 'to fetch', ongoyo.
miho 'to know' always retains the m.

If the verb has bu, du, gu, hu, etc. before the m, the imperative is formed by leaving out um:—

sumimba 'to answer', simbano. humabus 'to go out', habuso. tumanud 'to follow', tanudo. gumuhi 'to return', guhino.

Sometimes a double imperative is used, ongoy from mongoy 'to go and bring' being placed before the second:—

ongoy tanud disido 'go and follow him'. ongoy pokianu 'go and ask'.

Verbs beginning with popo 'to cause' omit one po:—
popohabus, pohabuso 'to let out'.
popoidu, poiduno 'to cause to run away'.

#### THE INFINITIVE MOOD.

This is like the imperative.

Onuay ou maraw pomobog disido 'give me a stick to beat him' from momobog.

Mongoy ou doid kaday pomohi do sada 'I go to the shops to buy fishes' from momohi.

#### THE PERFECT TENSE.

This is formed by placing noko before the imperative, and omitting the affix o or no:--

manganu 'to take', panganu: noko panganu ouno 'I have taken'.
midu 'to run away', idu: noko idu ouno 'I have run away'.
tumanud 'to follow', tanud: noko tanud ouno 'I have followed'.
miho is an exception, retaining the m, noko miho ouno 'I have known'.

The words 'I cannot', 'I do not' are often expressed by the perfect without the prefix no:—

amu zou kopanau, 'I cannot walk' amu zou kougad, 'I cannot start' amu zou kaakan, 'I cannot eat'

#### THE PLUPERFECT TENSE.

This is mostly rendered by the perfect. When however an act is just past, the perfect is used but without the prefix no, only ko remaining; in forms not having ko but only no, no is changed into ko.

kaakan minugad ou 'as soon as I had eaten I started'. kougad ko yuminikot zisido 'just as you had left he came'.

To express the action still more proximately, the same form is used but the first syllable is repeated and raised in sound:—

koyiyikot zisidoʻ just as he had come'; kapapatay zisidoʻ just as he had died'.

#### THE PARTICIPLE PRESENT.

This is formed by repeating the imperative, but changing the first letter (if consonant) of the first word into m:—

mobos 'to speak, say', mos-bos 'saying'

humuvap 'to call out', muvap-huvap 'calling out' tumanud 'to follow', manud-tanud 'following'.

Should the imperative begin with a vowel, m is added:—
muhi 'to return', uhi, muhi-uhi 'returning'.
midu 'ran away', idu, midu-idu 'running away'.

Those that can have a shorter imperative follow the same rule:—

mamanaw 'to walk', manaw-panaw.

popoidu 'to cause to run away', moidu-poidu.

These forms rather indicate repetition. Where no repetition is indicated e.g. 'he started, saying ....', 'he started and said', the Kadazan would simply say: minugad zisido do mobos ....

When the participle expresses a state or condition the prefix po, poi, poin or poing is placed before the imperative:—

humuvi 'to lie down' poinhuvi 'lying down' modop 'to sleep', poingodop 'sleeping' mikow' to sit', poyikow' sitting' poinhuvi zisido 'he is lying down'.

#### THE CONJUNCTIVE MCOD.

The present, imperfect and perfect of this mood are expressed by their respective form with da after it. So, too is expressed 'may you'.

'I would go 'kumaa ou da; 'I would have gone' nokokaa ou da; 'may you be glad' mouhagang ko da; 'may you help me' tumamba ko da doho.

The words 'I should like', 'I am anxious to' are expressed by mingko and doubling the first syllable or letter of the verb:—the imperative being used.

mingko mimiho (from miho 'to know') 'I should like to know'.
mingko oontong (from montong 'to see') 'I should like to see'.
mingko ta tanud (from tumanud 'to follow') 'I should like to
follow'.

mingko vavaar (from maar 'to build') 'I should like to build'.
"On the point of, have a mind to, nearly", is expressed by

tiakan 'have a mind to eat'; tiinum 'have a mind to drink'; tiodop 'have a mind to sleep'; tiugad 'have a mind to start'; tiuhi 'have a mind to return'.

Sometimes the first character is doubled:—tiinum, tiaakan, tioodop, tiuugad, tiuuhi.

"Nearly" = tiko or tika:—

tikaavi nearly finished or tikaaavi for emphasis
tikoontok nearly hit or tikooontok
tikopatay nearly dead or tikopapatay

"At time of, whilst, during" is expressed by masso, ontok, dong:—

masso do modop 'whilst sleeping'; dong osodop 'during the night'.

"At the time of, at the moment, when, as soon as, if" is often expressed by the perfect tense without the prefix no:—

'when he comes, you go', koyikot nopo zisido, ugad ko.

"Do mutually" is expressed by sopi before the imperative, the first syllable being repeated if more than two persons are concerned:—

sopiginavo 'to love one other', sopigiginavo if more than two. sopitamba 'to help one another', sopitatamba if more than two.

Sometimes also the verb is repeated:—

sopitamba-tamba 'to help each other'

sopitanud-tanud 'to follow each other'.

"All do, are busy doing" is expressed by son or song before the imperative repeated, or with the first syllable abbreviated:—

son saga saga or son sa saga ngavi 'all want'.

"Let me" is generally erpressed by the imperative passive with the pronoun ku 'by me':—

let me hear kinongoho-ku let me beat bobogo-ku let me kill patazo-ku

kinongoho ou 'let me be heard' or 'hear me' kinongowo doho bobogo ou 'let me be beaten' or 'beat me' pomobogo doho patazo ou 'let me be killed' or 'kill me' pomatayo doho.

#### PASSIVE VOICE.

The passive is much used.

(1) The present passive is formed from the imperative by adding on or an and omitting the affix o or no. Sumimba to answer; simbano, simbaon ku 'being answered by me'

simbaon nu' being answered by you (thee)'
simbaon nisido or zo being answered by him, her'
simbaon za, di tokow' being answered by us'
simbaon nuzu' being answered by you'
simbaon nosido' being answered by them'

It is difficult to lay down a rule when on and when an is to be used, but most verbs take on, especially when ending with a consonant and often the preceding a is for the sake of euphony changed into o to agree with on:—

tumanud to follow, tanudo, tonudon-ku 'followed by me'.

Verbs ending in ay, oy change the y into z:—
sumakay 'to load', sakay, sakazon.
mongoy 'to go and bring', ongoy, ongozon.
momatay 'to kill', patay, patazon.

Others ending with i have z inserted:—

momohi 'to buy', bohizon.

momohani 'play, joke', honizon.

Others change i into z: e.g. popotunui 'to hand on', potunuzon. Others again follow the ordinary rule:—popoguhi 'to return', poguhion: sumuhi 'retaliate', suhian.

Words ending with r or l change this into h, e.g. monombor 'to

close the door', tomtohon: mamagar 'to give title', gahon.

Some omit the r:=mounggar, unggaon 'to undo'. (This depends on locality. Hill people sound the r very strongly and put in the r where there should be none e.g. some hill people say borosono nu ki wa 'tell me if there is': in Papar we say  $b\bar{o}sono$  nung kiiso.)

The passive form used without an agent renders the sense of 'being done' or 'to be done': momohapos, hoposon 'to be whipped': monuhu 'to order', suhuon 'to be ordered': ngavi-ngavi umo tonomon 'all the fields are to be planted': ogumu no uhun duhungon 'many people are being deceived'.

Besides the usual way of expressing the present, there is one other way with mān from mimang 'to do', and the imperative:

mān ku bobogo 'I beat him'.

(2) The imperfect and imperative are formed by changing on into o or an into ay, also by māy imperfect of mān, mimang 'to do'.

Another imperfect passive frequently used is this: the verbs whose present passive is in on (formed from imperative active by adding on) have the imperfect also formed from this imperative active by inserting in between first and second letters e.g. bobog from momobog 'to beat', bobogon, binobog, or some times before the word. e.g. makan 'to eat', akan, akanon, inakan; 'eaten by me' inakan ku.

(3) The future tense.

This is often expressed by the present passive or from the perfect passive by leaving out the n of the prefix no:—

Perfect passive momohapos, nohapos 'has been beaten with stick or whip'.

momobog, nobobog 'has been beaten'.
Future passive ohapos 'will be beaten'.

obobog 'will be beaten'.

(4) The perfect passive.

This is formed from the imperative active by placing no before it:—tumanud, tanud, notanud 'has been followed': gumakom. gakom, nogakom 'has been caught': no agent being mentioned.

It is also formed by inserting in and expressing the agent:
-momoga kom 'to catch', gakom, ginakom-ku, 'caught by me'.

(5) The participle perfect is the same as the perfect passive.

The present perfect imperative conjugations are, as in the active voice, formed by adding da; so, too, "may you": bobogon ko da 'may you be beaten'.

#### Adverbs.

Adverbs are formed by affixing i to the adjective or verb. e.g. odomut 'slow': odomuti 'slowly': opuhod 'loud', puhadani 'to be done loudly': monginut 'to do by bits', monginuti 'gradually':

do insan 'at once', do insani 'suddenly': osuzuzab 'slanting', osuzuzabi 'slantingly': oygang 'red', oygangi 'reddish'.

Sometimes the word is repeated: -asaw-saw 'repeatedly', iso-

isoi 'solely, singly'.

#### Numerals.

iso. 1

duvo.

3 tohu.

apat.

himo.

onom.

to.

valiu.

9 sizam.

10 hopod.

hopod om iso. 11

12 hopod om duvo.

20 duvo ngo hopod.

duvo ngo hopod om iso. 21

30 tohu ngo hopod.

99 sizam ngo hopod om sizam.

hatus. 100

300 tohu nga hatus.

301 tohu nga hatus om iso.

1000 so hibu.

so hibu sizam nga hatus duvo ngo hopod om tohu. 1923

4000 apat ngo hibu.

10000 so hassa.

apat nga hassa. 40000

# ORDINAL NUMBERS.

1st ko iso; 2nd ko duvo; 3rd ko tohu, etc. The first e ko iso; the tenth e ko hopod.

Once insan; twice induvo; six times ingonom; ten times ing-

hopod; hundred times inghatus.

Three times four intohu ko apat; five times ten inghimo ko hopod.

Abandoned Abdomen

Ability Abjure, to

Able

nazadaan. bubugan.

kabaahan. mongohim, ohimon.

miho, mohaan (of place ko or ka before the imperative of the verb: kopanaw able to walk)

Abolish, to Aborigines

About Above

Abscess Abscond, to momizada, zadaan. uhun do pomogunan.

jangka-jangka; so-kuang-kuang.

id savat, id sahaw.

kohomputos. humossok, hossokon. Absent

Absent-minded

Abstain, to

Abstinence

Abundant

Abuse, to

Accept, to

Accident, by

Accompany, to

Accomplice According to

Account, an

Accountant, an Accurate

Accuse, to

Accustomed

Ache Acid

Acknowledge, to Acquaint, to

Acquainted, to be

Acquit, to Across

> ", to place the river

Act, to (do) " (play)

Action (act) Active

Add, to

Addition Administration

Admiral

Admit, to Adopt, to

Adopted child Adorn, to

Adrift. Advice

", to ask

Advise, to Advocate, to

Advocacy Affair

Affairs Affection Affectionate

Affiance, to

amu hino.

bontongon, binontongon,

kumodos, kadasan,

kakadasan.

asapow, of rice in the field notunda.

magahas, ahason; mamaki, pokion; momakay do amu padan.

manganu, onuvon; yumamit, yomiton.

do amu noko miho.

tumanud, tonudon; mitanud, pitonudon.

ki upakat, miupakat.

do tumanud.

poguntalan, korundingan.

moguguntob.

pintindu, pintunud.

mangadu, oduvon, poposaha..

nohuda.

oyuol, koyuahan.

moonsom.

mangakun, okunon.

popoiho, poihoon; popova, povaon.

notutunan, miho.

popohapas, ayso do saha. miabpay, piabpazon, poingabpay. popoabpay; dumapit, dopiton.

id soloong.

mimang, mangan or mān. mingkanak-kanak, mingaray.

koimān. opou.

momohuang, huangan. " in arithmetic popiamong, poomongon.

kooputan. kotogorian.

tumpu id dahat; pongnian do agazo do kapal

prang.

poposuang, posuangon. paganakon ku, pinoganak ku. pinoganak or pinaganak. momogingol, pogingohon.

poingidu, muhun-yuhun, noyuhun.

kotudukan.

moki tuduk, pokitudukon.

monuduk, tudukon. mogobi, obian.

koobian.

koimān, parkara. pakarajaan. kotuzuan.

otuzu, otohuad. mangaboy.

Affidavit pinonum paan. tokkin. Affinity Affirm, to mobos kopizo. Afflicted noko honggui, ohonggui. binos peguhui. Aforesaid modosi, yosizan, ohokob. Afraid ahapas, id tohūi. After Afternoon opuhid adaw. vaqu, insan po. Again Age. ohon, sinuhu. Agent sopitūt, noko pitūt, pitūtan. Agree, to engage kopitūtan, pinitūtan. Agreement, an Agree, to (be friends) ambat-ambat, miiad do ginavo. Agreeable moongis, sumaga, ōbo. Aground (of a boat) poinsansad, noko sansad; kosansad. gagān ou, aip, aipon ou. Ague id poguhu. Ahead moniu, tiuon, mongontok; monindu, tinduon. Aim, to Air, (wind) yibut. poinsiib. Ajar Alas aradā. Alike miiad, mihaga. (like father like child) momozo, vozoon. poinpassi; mizow, poinmizow. Alive All ngavi-ngavi: all together minanamot, both together minamot. Alley vazaan. poposontob, posontobon. Allow, to (permit) Allowance (money) ucen do pakazon; kasantaban do ucen. Alloy, to popoyohot, poyohoton ku. Ally, to miupakat, upakaton ku. .,, , an upakat. povozoon ngavi from popovozo. Almighty ozipo, onineno. Almost Alms ponginsian. Alone iso-iso, song uhun, ayso vokon. Alphabet a, b, c. Also nogi. Although ' sunggu; ohi (beginning of sentence). Alum tawas.

Always selajor, otihumbus. Amazed noosow. ohon do Raja. Ambassador magavang, avangan ku. Ambush, to lie in

Amiable obinginavo. Amongst poingyohot, poingamong.

momohamuk, homukan, monibas. Amok, to run Ancestors aki-aki.

savu. Anchor poposavu, posovuon ku. ", , to pososovuan; harbour lilimbuon. Anchorage haid. Ancient om. And malaykat; guardian malaykat miontong. Angel kahadangan; of high person moruka. Anger ohodong; to get humodong. Angry sunduk. Angle, an mangapon, oponon. ", to fish yamu-yamu. Animal, an am pangil. Ankle Annoy, to unknowingmamahakut, hokuton. ly monompuhodong, tinompuhodong ku. make angry noupus from moupus. Annoyed, to be , feel remorse sumosol, sosohon (sorry). momogihir, gihian ku. Anoint, to sumimba, simbaon. Answer, to simba, kosimbaan. , an Ant (generic term) kihaw. anay. (white) kihaw podos. (fire) haga, (small red) angkakalatak. (large red in 22 trees) ompotongar-tongar, (very small) oto. (black) sodom, kihaw api-api. 75 (very small) (very large in kihaw bohuvang. jungle) pamantan from momantan, pantanon. Antidote pahandatan or handatan. Anvil kagagahan, avagat ginavo. Anxiety Anxious (to get someoongit, (or) oyongit (determined). expressed by mingko before the verb, of which the first syllable is doubled: mingko mimiho anxious to know. monuimon, puimonon. Anxiously waiting ogoho. Anxious honggo-honggo. koizan from mongy; kohintaan. Any Appearance mamaw, bowon, nabaw ku. Appoint, to mamagār, gāhon ku. to office monimbagos from timbagos knot. magampar, ampahan, naampahan; (wrongly, a day Appropriate, to un-

justly Apostle Argue, to Arise, to Arithmetic Ark

unwittingly nokosahu, nosohuvan.

apostel. miuvar, uvahon ku. tumongag. kountaban. arka, kaban kitua.

Asthma

Arm, the hongon. Armadillo buhukun. ki yapo. Armed Armpit pohikkok. Army kogumuan e ki yapo. id hiputi, poinghiput from humiput go round. Around Arrack arak, baha, hihing (vaig do tinomol). , to distil mangarak. popoampas, poampason ku. Arrange, to kaampasan. Arrangement Arrest, to manabpo, tabpaun. koyikatan, kinoyikatan (if past). Arrival Arrive, to yumikot. yamok of blow pipe. Arrow Arsenic urangan. Art kabaahan, kapandazan. Artery uhat do ha. ham po-ham po. Articles (goods) bahagi, sa-pasar. (divisions) (of agree-,,, suat do pinitūtan. ment) miiad, mihaga. As miiad do poguhu; reiterate sumaup, saupan. " before As long as (in length) miompok. (in time) so-buvay-buvay, miiad buvay. so-gumu-gumu, miiad gumu. As much as so-sikap-sikap, sikapan kopizo. As quick as possible kaakan mugad ko as soon as you have eaten As soon as you start. vossion kopizo, songkwo-kwo vassi. As well as you can so-buvay d'iti. As yet sumuhok. Ascend, to (river) tumakad. (hill) nasangi, to make poposangi. Ashamed Ashes avu. ·Aside poinsuvay. poposuvay, posuvazon. ", to put ", to keep pcopi, opion. muhot, uhoton. Ask, to mokianu pokionuvon ku. "for kalde. Ass, an Assemble, to monimong, timongon ku. " ryots mitimong. " Assembly pitimongan. monuhong, tuhongon; tumamba, tambaan. Assist, to ,, , in harvesting tumabang, tabangan. kotuhongan, katambaan, tabang. Assistance Asperse, to (water) mongizus, izason ku. Association (club) poioopuvan, piniopuvan from miapu.

gonguk, gongukon ou hongkob.

Astern

,, , to go Astonished Astronomy

At

At first

At last At least

At once

Atone, to

Atonement

Attack, to

Attach, to Attempt to Attendant Attentive

Attention

Attest to Attitude

Auction, to Audience, to ask

Aunt

Authority Avenge, to

Avoid, to Awake, to rise

,, , to cause to Away

Awhile Awkward

Axe Axle

Awning Awry

Baby Bachelor Back, the

Bad (not good)
,, (decomposed)
,, (wicked)

Bag, a

", " money ", , used by Dusun

women

Baggage Bail

", to stand

id uhin, id hikudan.
mogundur, unduhon.
noosow, asasow will be
kabaahan do ombituon.

id.

id poguhui, id puun, id tinimpuunon (long ago.

id tohūi.

uha-uha, amu kokuang.

do insani.

monogit, sogiton ku.

sogi'.

yumabut, yobuton ku; humabut herlaw ansar.

popodokot, podokoton. kuminam, kinaman. kohuang, susuhuon, supu. opōdot, pādatan; poingingat.

kapīdatan.

sumayn, soynon ku from sign, sumassi.

qinavo, kiomān. momolelong, lelongon. mokumibōs, mokiyongōw.

inay.

kavassa, impohon (stand point).

sumuhi, suhian. mivas, ivasan ku. mossik, opossik, nopudahan.

popopossik, possikon ku. id habus, iduno from midu run away.

amu buvay,  $kod\bar{u}k$ . asavaho, obekang (not used to).

panaha, kapak. songko.

songko. taap do kain, tinoup.

okindang.

# В

naak do onině, tatti.

hangay-hangay.

hikud: id hikudon do suhap, at the back of the house; id ohikudan nu at your back.

amu avassi, amu otuhid (not just).

nobuntung.

ayaat.

kotob; rice bag (of leaves) bazong.

karong, upaw.

kampil.

hampo-hampo, barang.

jamin, mananggong, tonggongon ku.

momojamin, jominon ku, monopong pongon

ku,

Bait (for fish) u van. Bake to moguvong, uvongon, monunu, tunuvon. Baker a manananda do roti, tukang roti. Balance (remainder) noohu, topod. Bald nohugas. Bale out, to (water) manaid, soidan. Ball moondug, bol. .. wicker raga. Ballast himtagat. Bamboo, different kinds of vuhu, tamahang, poying, sumbihing, barui. Banana dudungu. Bank (of river) isan do bayana, tuhan do bayana, , sandandas, batin. artificial tinda. Barber momumuga. Bare, to (turn up mongonakon. sleeves) Bargain, a pinibohizan, pajak, pinitūtan. , to cheapen, monguang, popohuay, popokuang do hogo. Bark (of tree) kuhit do kazu; wood not vet formed under bark kution. ", to (of dog) moqusiq, usigon. Barreltūna. Barren havun. Barrier tobon. Barter, to miohen, piohonon. Bashful moikom-ikom. Basin pandatan, binsuan. , a small mangkuk, larger sohugong, smaller sawan. Basket yaga, basid, saging, buong. anak pinodhonizan, anak ampang, Bastard pongit, mondikol, tuadan, pondiki. Bat (vermin) Bath-house suhap do popohuan. Bath-room hamin do pimpohuan, popohuan. Bathe to mimpohu, mimpoju, pohuon ku. Battle azow, koimangan; to fight miimang. Bawl to humuvap, gumāng, gumisak. Bay (of sea) orung. ., (colour) asaub. Bazaar kaday. Beach papak, isan do dahat; sand oggis. Beads nuok, rosario. Beak linduk. tontom, bangol, songko. Beam, a ", of light tinutud. Bean bahatong, kassang. bohuvang. Bear, a ", to patiently sumangar, sangahan. ,, , to support monukod, tukodon. ", to on the head monuun, suunan,

Beseech, to

Bear, in arms mongibit, kibiton, monong yapo. ", to carry mongovit, oviton. maganak. ., children ", of fruit momiuva, monguva. ", witness sumassi, sossion ku. Beard a janggut. Bearings, axle saak. Beast yamu-yamu. Beat, to momolog, bobogon ku. with fist monumbuk, tumbukon ku. with open hand manapap, tapapon. ,, , to overcome katama, naka tama. ogingol, otondig. Beautiful , handsome apasaw. Because sabab, tu. Beckon, to mamaw, bouan mamahambay, hambazon. abaw, jumadi, jodizon. Become, to pobawan, pinobaw, kabawan. , to let oodopon, sinavat-savat. Bed, a potizukan. Bee onsi do sapi, daging. Beef Beetle, black angangatar, buhod, gozong. hinggaong, impupunod in coconut trees. ", red Before poguhu. , long ago poguhu-poguhūi. mokianu, pokionuvon ku. Beg, to, ask , alms moki-insian, moki tuhong. Begin, to monimpuun, tunimpuun. tinimpuunon, puun. Beginning, a koimān, ura, koindahanan. Behaviour manangod, sangadan; head hunter sangod. Behead, to id hikudan, id hikudon, id tohüi. Behind song uhun, uhun. Being, a human soduon. Belch, to humarap, harapon ku. Believe, to (trust) otumbazaan, abanaran, pisaya. Believe, to kotumbazaan. Belief do okuvaan ku. Believe, to suppose lusing. Bell, a puputan. Bellows Belly tizan. Belonging to (after) tanganu, (before the owner) dong or de. id puzut, id suibo. Below oogot. Belt a humogud, momolingkuk, lingkukon. Bend, to sumingkuku, posingkukuon ku. body nolingkuk, nokizow. Bent Benevolent osuaw.

sumonsog, sonsogon, osonsog.

Blood

Bloody

", of noble,

hā.

ki assar. ki hā.

id isan do ...., id sampaping. Beside Besides hagi po. momoliun, liunan ku. Besiege, to Besmear, to, with dirt momoyomui, yomuzan ku. , to oil mongumaw, umahon. avassi kopizo, no satu. Best migono, gonoon ku. Bet, to Betel-leaf daying. hugus. Betel-nut poposavo, posovoon. Betroth, to Betrothed sovoon. hobi vassi. Better momovassi, vossion ku. ", to make poinsisip, poinyohot, poinamong, pointanga. Between mongingat, ingaton, manamong, tamangan. Beware, to ", take care tamangayo. id hombus-hombus. Beyond Bible suat kitua. Bid, to, offer a price poporatak, poratakon, popokuang. Bier pavavantazan do hungun, hung. Big suat do pomorundingan, rundingan, utang, Bill kira. Bill of bird tinduk do anaw. hornbill sungang. momogakut, gokutan ku. Bind to Bird ombohog. pinjar, kukuongan do ombohog. "-cage yumun do ombohog. . -nest kosusuvan. Birth song putul or somputul. Bit (a piece) ., of horse kakang. mongokot, kokoton. Bite to opo'it. Bitter Black mo'itom. Blacksmith modsusupu, tukang bossi. Blade of sword taum. ", , one of grass song hamba, song youn. poposuha, posahaon ku. Blame, to Blaze, to sumikit. humā, pohaon. Bleed, to from nose omponguson. oyumui, juong, nayaat ngān. Blemish momoberkat. Bless, to kitua, ki berkat. Blessed (holy) Blind nobohow. Blinding, of light nosuhow or nosuho.

Blossom	
(15.71)	vusak.
,, (bud) , full blown	poinkungkom. navahad.
Blotting paper Blow, to	kertas do totogop, totogop. momohobpu hobpuon, monovugi, sovugion.
	sopuk; to use sopukon ku, monopuk.
" -pipe Blue	otomow do omuhok.
Blunderbuss, a	badil; to use a, bodihon ku from momadil.
Blunt	noingahan, amu kotugu.
Boar	ontohuan.
", wild	bakass.
Board a (of wood)	papan.
", to (lodge)	monumpang, tumpangon ku.
Boast, to	moki āzow, maaansako, moompog, mooom-
	pogo.
Boaster	damansak.
Boat	padau, to use a mamadau.
" (a dug out)	padau do onině, binta.
,, (a house)	padahazag (a small schooner); padau e ki
	tinoup, (kajang) or kuhub.
", a small fishing	pakarangan.
Boat-hire	siva do padau, tambang.
Body	innan.
Body (a dead)	innan do napatay.
,, (of an animal)	
Boil to	mananok, tonokon ku.
,, (rice)	mamaig, vinaig, magansak, ansakon ku.
Boiled sufficiently	noyōnos, yumōnos.
Boil, a	kohom putos.
Bold	kobusu, obusu.
Bolt, a	ontuvil.
_,, , to	mongontuvil, ontuvihan ku.
Bone	uhang.
Book	būk, susuatan, suat.
Booty	inahavan from magahaw, linampasan.
Border	piyahatan, pivohitan, isan; hupi of clothes. momongow, vongohon, botuitikon from
Bore, to	totuitik gimlet.
(the care)	monobok, tobokon, tabakan.
,, ,, (the ears) Borrow, to	mongohos, ohoson.
Bosom	kangkab.
	duvo kow, duvo-duvo.
Both, of you	duvo kito.
", of us " hands	duvo no hongon or duvo hongon.
,, nanus Bottle	kassa, botol.
Bottom (of hill)	sondot, hongkodon do nuhu, puun id yunduk.
(of hor)	wow.
(of host)	uvow, lunas.
(nactoriar)	busul.
Bough	yaan; of coconut and betelnut tree papa.
사용하다 중요한 사람들이 가장하다 가장 되었다.	그들 사람들 것 않는 이번에 가지 않는 사람이 얼마 하는 사람이 하는 것 같은 것 같다.

Breathe, to

Breeches (short)

piahatan, pivohitan. Boundary Bow (for arrows) ovul. (to shoot with) mongovul, ovuhon ku. to (the head) tumiduku. Bowl solugong, binsuan, mangkuk. Box (chest) kaban. Boy anak kusay. Boys or girls angaanak. Brace (a couple) duvo no innan, sa-pasang; of ear-rings sohotuhan. Bracelet goliong. Brackish ananam, ohonsi, vaig do ayaat. Brag, to mangagil, ogihon, moki āzow. Brains · utok. Branch (bough) yaan. mipango, misimpang. , to Brand a (mark) pomumuhanu from puhanu mark. ,, , to momuhanu, puhonuvan ku. Brandish, to mingkanjar, mikanjar. Brass sawassa, sansaing (copper). Brave agazo ginavo, agaab, ogoos. not afraid to obukat obusu, outspoken kobusu. speak kagaaban. Bravery mangasaw, miodu, momangkis. Brawl, to Bread ruti pound. " fruit kosukun. monipu, tipuon; broken of wood, stick, bar Break, to metal notipu; of rope, wire novotu; of hard-ware, glass nababak; torn of cloth, wood, lengthwise nokinis. nohuzan, naavi uhod. Break down, to. nobinassa. (destroyed) tumuhan, notuhan. , of river-side moguak, puakon ku, uakon ku. in, to mamabak, babakon ku. to pieces to , 50 pulverize momoyuta, yutaon ku. " off, to momutul, putuhon ku. 23 mongohim, ohimon ku. promise, to " in, to tame popohuda, pohudaon ku, momohuda. 22 of day do suvabi, osuvabi, sumihaw adaw. 22 (sunrise) kosihaw adaw. ,, " hakun, hakun do mamabak. Breakers (surf) Break-water tobon do vaig. Breakfast akanon do dong osuvab. Breast kangkab. Breasts susu. Breath pinuhobo.

momuhobo.

sampang.

```
gumompi, gompizon.
Breed, to
                      mogomut, omutan.
  ", , to hatch
                      yibut.
Breeze
                      yibut do takad.
       (land)
                      vibut do dahat.
       (sea)
                      suap.
Bribe, a
                      momuap, uapon, sinuap, sinuapan.
     , to
                      moki suap.
      to take
                      pampang, tana do vinung.
Bricks
Bride
                      sovoon.
                       manang savo, monong savo.
 Bridegroom
                       sunsuzon.
 Bridge, a
       , to make
                       monunsuzon.
                       sumunsui, sunsuzon ku.
        to go over
                       kakang.
 Bridle a
                       okilow.
 Bright (shining)
                       opuhang.
         of metal
                       oniting.
         clear
                       anavaw.
        day
                       kabang
 Brim
                       mongovit, oviton.
 Bring, to
                       popoatod, pootodon ku.
                       gumompi, gompizon ku.
 Bring up, to
                        osikap.
  Brisk
                        vuhu do ipus.
  Bristles
          put up, or
                        sumikāt.
           feathers
                        ōpu.
  Brittle
                        atangka, ahaab.
  Broad
                        monunu, tunuvon.
  Broil, to
                        momogoui, gouzon, ginoui.
                        korusang.
  Brooch, a
                         paho, (pahu fruit).
   Brook
                        iimmuhaw, sususi.
   Broom
                         sūp, vaig do onsi do tinanok; vaig do inapa;
   Broth
                             vaig do manuk, sada.
                         ade do otuo.
   Brother (elder)
                         ade do omuhok.
            (younger)
           in-law---by
                         gassi.
             sister
            in-law-by
      99
                         magahong.
               wife
            male relations
             of married
                         ondig man to man.
             couple
            female rela-
             tions of mar-
                         bois woman to woman or man.
             ried couple
                          yabass.
    Brow (forehead)
                          tampun do nuhu.
          (of hill)
                          ovuhog; ovok.
    Brown
```

Bushy

```
Bruised (outside or
          skin)
                      nagahas.
         (inside)
                      nohomog.
Brush, to
                      momuzay, puzazon ku.
                      pupuzay, brus.
       " hair
                      brus do obūk.
Brushwood
                      ongungut.
        (secondary
                      kokozuvan do noomuhok.
         jungle)
Brutal
                      miiad do yamu-yamu, osiow.
Bubble to (of boiling
           water)
                      aumohok.
          to make
                      popogohok, pogohokon.
Buck
                      sangahan do tambang.
Bucket
                      utin, sasāid (native).
                      manaid.
        (for baling)
Buckle
                      kansing.
        (of belt)
                      kavit, kokoputon; to button coat manggaput.
  "
                      popokavit.
  29
                      sobul, unduk (young branches).
Bud
Buffalo
                      karataw.
         pool
                      botung do karabaw.
Buffoon (playful)
                      osindahag.
                      uhun e monompudiak make people laugh.
Bug
                      vongking.
Build, to
                      maar, vaahon ku.
                      vaahan.
       place
Bull
                      sangahan.
Bully
                      uhun do otonong.
Bullet
                      piruru, piuru.
                      sapi do noonggohian.
Bullock
                      ohombon, noko hombon.
Bump
                      kasansad.
       to (boat)
       head against
  "
         beam
                     gumugu, kogugu, noko gugu.
Bunch (of fruit) like
  grapes
                      puvan.
Bundle, a
                      hopot.
        in cloth
                      kinandong, binukut.
                     momohopot, hopoton ku.
       , to
  "
                      pansang, pogogokutan id vaig.
Buoy
Burden
                     kavagatan.
Burn, to
                     poposob, sobon.
      down
                     nosob, nasāban.
Burst, to
                     mamabak, babakon, ababak.
       like bomb
                     humoput, nohoputan, noko hoput.
Bury, to
                     momohobong, hobongon ku.
Burying place
                     kahabangan.
             ancient kahabangan haid, kinahabangan.
Bushes
                     obuhongkut.
```

ocompug.

karaja, pakarajaan. Business oindang, ki koindangan, agagaw. Bury But sakahe, katapi. . Butcher mongongōt. managu: of buffaloes tumarapi toropion. Butt. to Butter umaw do sapi. Butterfly ongkuhibambang. Button kubamban. momohi, bohizon ku. Buy to  $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{y}$ do, ni (by me) ku, nu, nisido etc. By, to put poopi, popoopi, opion ku. By and by odūk-o, do odūk po.

C

Cab

" native vehicle

Cable Cage, a

Cake Calamity

Calf "

, (of the leg)

Calico Call, to

,, to (shout)

" in, to Calm (sheltered)

" (pleasant)

Calumniate, to

Calumny Camel Camelion

Camp a Camphor Can, able

Canal Candle

" -stick

Cane a (rotan)

" (Malacca)

,, (walking) ,, (sugar)

" (suga Cannon

Cannot Canoe, a Canvass kurita.

pangka, jompong.

daway do asahaw, karat do savu.

kukuongan of birds pinjar.

pinjalam.

kagansapan from agansop calamitous.

kagagahan do agazo.

anak sapi. onnok, rotis.

blassu.

mongodim, kodimon, humohow, hohovon.

hōvon.

humuvap, huvapan ku.

mapit, opiton ku, mombaza, ombazaan.

atanang, mootos.
moongis.

monondos, tandasan.

katandasan. kamel. pokudendang.

sulap-sulap.
baws do kapu.

miho, ko or ka or k' before imperative of verb without affix (go ko'-idu, eat ka'-akan)

or adj. good k'avassi.

bavang do tinanda.

dien.

hakod do dien, patatampakan do dien.

uvay, (split) yapot.

hokow. maraw.

tobu.

badil do agazo.

amu obulě, amu kabaw.

padau do onině. kain do muta.

for trial

```
Cap, a
                     tongkuruk, atub-atub.
,, (native head cloth) siga.
Capable
                     abaar; of body kovow.
Capacious
                     abazaw.
Capacity (measure-
           ment)
                     pagadangan.
          (burden)
                     muatan, sinakay.
         (talents)
                     akal, abaar.
Cape (promontory)
                     tomui.
Capital (resources)
                     puun.
Capon, a
                     manuk do noonggohian.
Captain (on shore)
                     pongnian.
        (of a boat)
                     kapitan do kapal.
Captive, a
                     e nagakom, tangkapan.
Carbuncle
                     kohomputos.
                     innan do napatay, bangkay.
Carcase, a
Cards (playing)
                     sikupong.
                     kagagahan.
Care (anxiety)
                     osikap.
     (diligence)
                     momoduli, podulion ku.
   , to (heed)
                     mongipat, ipaton ku, mogingat, ingaton ku.
     to take
                     gumompi, gompizon, manamong, tamangan,
     of, to take
                          monunggu, tungguvan ku, mitamong.
Careful (prudent)
                     ohunontob, osikap, ajaga.
                     ayso do hunontob, asambarana.
Careless
                     sinakay, muatan.
Cargo
                     gaab do ayaat.
Carnal affections
                      tukang kazu.
Carpenter
                     ikam do kain, kalamadanni.
Carpet
                     kurita, kulita; native pangka, jompong.
Carriage
Carry to, in hand
                     monginding, kindingon.
       (like bag)
                     popohabus pohobuson, mongovit doid habus.
       to, outside
      to, with pole
                     mananggong, tonggongan ku.
  22
       to, with two
                     mitanggong, pitonggonan za.
          people
          on shoulder manaan, saanon ku.
         under arm
  22
          (umbrella) mongobil, obihon.
Cart a (bullock or
                      kurita sapi (karabaw).
  buffalo)
Cartridge
                      kompas.
         pouch
                      kampil, susuangan do kompas.
    "
          ,, of leather karaga.
Carve, to
                      momorukis, rukisan.
                      mangaut, kauton.
      hollow out
       bread or vege-
         tables
                      mongoib, oibon.
                      vaig do mubus-bubus, vasay (small).
Cascade
Case, circumstance
                      porkara.
```

gagut, dawa.

```
Cash
                      ucen, wang do mitunui.
Cashier a (shroff)
                      e mananagari do wang.
Cask
                      töng, tüng.
Cast anchor, to
                      sumavu, sovuon.
Cast away, to
                      popotaam, potaamon ku.
Casting-net, a
                      jaho.
           , to use a
                      minjaho, johoon.
Castor oil
                      umaw do popopias.
Castrated
                      inonggohian.
                      bohi, if female bonduay.
          pig
    ,,
                      nagapan, bonduay.
          goat
Cat
                      izing.
 Catch, to
                      manabpo, tabpaan.
   ", hold, to
                      gumamit, gomiton, momogamit.
Catching (infectious)
                      koyoheu.
 Catterpillar
                      ihong.
Catty
                      katy.
Caution, to
                      popohondom, pohondomon, popoingat, poing-
                           aton ku.
                      mnondok, tondokon.
. Caulk, to
Cause, a reason
                      sabab, puun, ki koduduzanan.
                      mimang, popobaw.
   ", , to
                      huak id pampang.
Cave a
                      kubong, hubong, lok.
 Cavity a
                      hado do onině.
 Cavenne pepper
                      motos, otoson, tumingkod, tingkadan, ting-
 Cease, to
                      poposontob, posontobon, kumongkong.
Cede, to
      " (unwillingly) momuogo, puogoon.
                      tindud.
 Ceiling
                      abantug-momantug, bontugon.
 Celebrated
 Cement, to
                      popotapi, topian ku.
 Centipede, a
                      ongkuhamaay.
 Centre
                      id tanga, pointanga.
 Ceremony
                      adat-mangadat, adaton.
          , to receive
            with
                      sumambut do kapantangan.
 Certain
                      otopot, poingtopot, otentu.
                      suat do popoiho; suat do popotahang.
 Certificate
 Ceylon
                      pulow Cilun.
 Chaff (of grain)
                      paok.
                      apol.
      empty grain
 Chagrin
                      koyuahan do ginavo.
 Chain (twisted wire)
                      kavot, rantay.
 Chair
                      iikohon.
                      apu.
 Chalk
                      mongogui, oguzon ku, magahas, ahason,
 Challenge, to
                           mangamu-amu, omu omuon ku to com-
                           pel or defraud those that cannot resist,
```

i.e. orphans.

Chiefly

Chamber hamin. Chance amu noihaan, do amu miho haid. Change, to poposuvay, posuvazon. to another popovahiu, povohion. place monovohi, sumovohi, sovohizonon. to succeed . . . take turns misovohi. exchange miohon, piohonon. 99 one's dress dumahin, dohinon, noko dahin ouno. one's house • • for another temporarily mavig, bovigon. move, push poposuung posuungon. move on popoinsog. Channel (of a stream) halu, e ayahom. passage (short tarusan, bavang do inantas. cut) caput (latin), bahaqi (division). Chapter Character (letter) suat. (reputation) ngan. popow. Charcoal hōgo. Charge (cost) koginavaan, ko'insianan, kosianan. Charity pugay; (aversion) tangkul; (protection) pu-Charm, a (love) lias. gambar do pomogunan. Chart (map) Chase to moguzong, uzongon, migusa, gusacn. Chasm gaang. Chastise to (correct) mangajar, ajahon. (punish) momogo, ogoon, momoyogo, yogoon. kaasang, ogosok. Chatter (talking) to (with teeth) momongoit. Chattering, of teeth kongoitan. Cheap ohuay. Cheat, to momoduhong, duhongon. Check, to popootos, pootoson, popituma, pirumaon. Cheek, the pingas. Cheerful agaan ginavo. Cheese keju. ragi, nabahagi. Chequered Chess (the game) satol. kaban. Chest (box) kangkab. (breast) moginggat, inggaton. Chew, to a (quid) binuil. Chicken pizak, anak manuk. Chief pongnian, uhu do pomogunan, mchoying kampong.

hobi, ko iso.

```
anak do uhun.
Child
     (first born)
                     anak do otuo.
     (last born)
                     anak do omuhok.
     (with)
                      mogontizan.
Chin.
                      uoo.
China
                      Kina, pomogunan do Kina.
Chintr
                      ragi, batik Jawa.
Chip, a
                     giniab, pinoigamaan.
Chisel
                      sanakan.
Choke, to
                      momoguhon, choked noguhanan; mongotol
                          by people, kotohon.
Cholera
                      biai.
Choose, to
                      momihi, pihion.
Chop, to
                      momoyutad, yutadon.
Christ
                      Christus Pongopuhi.
Christian
                      Christian.
Church
                      ponombohiangan, sosombohiangan, Ecclesia.
Cicala a
                      tongil, ays-ays.
Cigar
                      surut, kiray.
 ", to smoke
                      monurut, mongiray, monigup.
Cinders (glowing)
                      popow do abahang; ashes avu.
                      kodingaw.
Cinnamon
                      otondugu (round).
Circle
Circumstance
                      kohiputan, e poposuvay.
                      pivohitan, pisantaban, pigisaman.
Circumference
                      roung do mönsom.
Citron
                      kampong do agazo, do kasapahan.
City
Civil (polite)
                      avassi bõs, miho do adat, apasang.
Claim to (justly)
                      monuntut.
                      magampar, ampahan.
         (unjustly)
                      manapap, tapapon.
Clap to (hands)
Clapper a (of a bell)
                     tutuntung.
                      misahag, sahagan.
Clash, to
                      kavit.
Clasp, a
                      popokavit, pokoviton.
                      qumapus, gopuson.
      (in arms)
Class (kind)
                      massam, bangsa, jenus, bansa.
                      porkara, pihukaban.
Clause (article)
                      sonduhu.
Claw, a
                      tana haqit.
Clay
                      momizuzu, zuzuan, to sweep, monusi, susion.
Clean, to (wash)
Clear (transparent)
                      oniting, onihong.
      (evident)
                      abanta, atahang.
                      abantang, otohis (high).
      (voice)
  "
                      popoidu, poiduon; brush away momuzay,
      to, up
                          puzazon.
                      popotahang, potahangon.
Clear
                      ahangkas.
Clear (day)
                      anavaw.
```

" " snake

Cleave, to (adhere) tumapi, noko tapi, popotapi, potopion. to (divide) monguvak, uvakon, to (divide 44 firewood) mamahaas, haason. Clerk krani. monunuat. Clever abaar, ababaaho, miho, Climate uihut. mindakod, indokodon ku. Climb, to Climbing, clever at opinit. Clip to momogunting, guntingon, sia do anaw. Cloak Clock jam. Clod tigkang. Close opipid. ", to monombol, tombohon. to cover monutub, tutuban, tutubon. Cloth Lain santut, bidak. (waist) Clothes pakazan, basahan. Cloud oyumbut, yassam. Cloudy (misty) havun, ki yassam, Clove (spice) chanaki. Clover tinting-binting. Clumsy obekang, amu miho, amu ohijaw, Coal batu urang. Coarse asabar, ayapa, akassar. Coast isan do daĥat. Coat sia. Coax, to mangangtat, angtaton. " persuade monunsub, sunsubon. Cobweb yumun do ongkurarawa. Cock tandaha. (game) tandaha, e mikura. ,, jungle manuk id pogun. crow mingkukuduukan do manuk. Cock's-comb (a plant) kondubuhan. Cocks (to fight) mikura. weather tutuduk do yibut. Cockroach hippos. Coconut niassaw. husk tongkar. iuice votong do piassaw. milk sinantan do piassaw. oil umaw do piassaw. pulp pa do piassaw. shell tompung do piassaw. Coffee kahawa. Coffin hungun. Coil, to momogikor, gikohon.

yumihit.

Compete, to (two)

Coin, to (money) monuang, mananda do ucen. Coincide, to mikunomo, monusui, susuzon. miontok, piontokon. Cold osogit. (of weather) monong sogit. Colic kaharangan (from humovong) tizar. Collect, to monimong, timongon ku. Collection potimongan. sāt. Colour (paint) Colt anak sangahan do kuda. Comb sūd; vb monūd, sūdon. Combine to mituruk, piturukon, mikunsi, miupakat, upakaton. Come, to yumikot. sumuhui, suhuton. after up into a house sumahakay. sumobong, sobongon, place to cross sasabangacross and go, to and fro: of penmintavid; of people miguhi-guhi. dulum ombituon e tinutud. Comet Comfort kasanangan, asagkom. suhuon, monuhu. Command, to pongnian, kapitan. Commander ponuhu. Commandment timpuunon, monimpuun. Commence, to puun, tinimpuunon. Commencement padagangan, ponsohorian. Commerce monginsian, insianon. Commiserate to kossianan, koyubatan. Commiseration monuhu, suhuon, manahak kavassa. Commission, to koimān. momatay, patazon. Commit murder, to momisaha, momidowso. a crime abazaw, uha. Commodious ogumu, asaw-saw. Common rayat. people ,, kagagahan do uhun. Commotion of water kaguvahan do vaig, gumuvar. popova, povaon, poposunud, posunudon. Communicate, to miohon, piohonon. Commute, to khuang, ambat-ambat (friend). Companion poitatambaan, kaaambatan, kungsi. Company popitanting, pitondingon. Compare, to Compass (mariner's) poduman. mato do poduman. points koinsianan. Compassion mononsog, sonsogon, sansagan. Compel, to

mipahud; (many) mipapahud, pipohudon.

Constantly

poposunud do kavagatan. Complain, to moguhang of not enough wages or food. (accuse) mangadu, oduvon. asagkom, poinggonop, uha. Complete Complexion yupa, vuõs. Compliments bos do avassi, tumabe, tobeon. Comply, to tumanud, tonudon, sumaga, asaga. Compose, to mananda, popobaw, pobowon. Comprehend, to monomo, somoon, kosomo ou. maharati, horotion ku. Compute, to moguntob, untobon. Conceal, to (hide one self) humossok. (things) momohossok, popohossok. (secrets) mogohimu, ohimuvan. Conceited. akakat ginavo, mokiazow. Conclude, to momutus, putuson, mangavi, ovion ku. Concubine modkaduvo do savo. Condemn, to popoontok, poontokon. Condescending sumuibo do sondii, osuibo ginavo. po, poin or poing before imperative of verb Condition (state) (poingodop sleeping, poinhuvi lying down). Conduct koindahanan, yahan, koiman. Confections va-va, monisan. Conference kopibasan. Confess to mangakun, okunon ku. Confidence kaharapan. Confine, to (restrain) momusus, pususon, pinusus. Confirm, to popotopot, potopoton. Confront, to popotupak, potupakon; popoongak, poongakon. Confuse, to popohongot, pohongoton, popoyohot, noyohot. Congealed nokokodow. mogongoy, bopoilaw, poilahon. Conjure, to , (evil spirits) modkozupu. popioput, pioputon. Connect, to manang, anangon. Conquer, to katama, naka tama; to be overcome nāha. (to win) kosongodian, songodian. Consanguinity Conscious do miho, moihaan ku, handaman ku. kahandaman do ginavo. Conscience sumaga, poposontob, posontobon, kasagaan. Consent, to Consider, to (weigh) monimbang, timbangon, mamadan, padanon. mongingat, ingaton, momohondom. to (heed) monginsasamod, insasamadan ku. Console, to koinsasamadan. Consolation Conspicuous poinhobi, hobi savat, okito. Conspire, to miupakat, upakaton.

asam-sam.

Court

Consult, to monuntut, tuntuton, mogontong. (ask advice) mokituduk. Consumption soliawan. Contagious koyoheu. Contain, to suang; can hold kosuang. Contemplate, to momusow. Content uha ginavo, kouhaan do ginavo. Continue (then?) hagi po, ahapas. mimang po. , to contarakt, pajak. Contract a momajak, pajakon. to work by miuvar (2 people), mogiuuvar uvahon Contradict, to (many); mivaheu-vaheu (one- self). noko suvay. Converted mongovit, oviton, popoatod. Convey to binduan. Convict, a magansak, ansakon. Cook, to magagansak. ", , a yopuhan, pagagansakan. Cooking-place sansaing. Copper monuat vagu, popoyahin. Copy to (transcribe) monusui, susuzon ku. , imitate sinusui. ,, , a takat. Coral " -reef pampang do takat. gakut, karat. Cord Cork (stopper) sonsong. Corn (different kinds hinsow pāy, gopu, davo. of) ganjum. maize sunduk outward or inward. Corner uhun do napatay. Corpse Correct (accurate) banar, ayeo caha. popotunda, potundaon, popotunud, mono-, to hojo, tohojoon. koyongitan, kosiahan. Cortege hogo; (prime) puun, poko. Cost apagon. Costly kapuk, gapass. Cotton (thread) gontikan. Cough ikod. mogikod, ikodon ou. to hamin do ongomohoying-hoying. Council-chamber monuduk, tudukon. Counsel, to (advise) moguntob, untobon. Count, to kovudutan, koduhongan. Counterfeit (false) pomogunan. Country duvo, koduvaan, sa-pasang. Couple, a ongit or oyongit, agaab. Courageous suhap do raja, pomohukuman.

Courtyard Courteous Courtesan Cousin (first) (second) Cover, to

(with dirt)

Coverlet, a Covet, to Covetous Cow, a Coward Coxcomb Crab. a Crack Crackers Cradle, a Cramp

Crane (machine) (bird)

Crawl, to Cream Crease, to Creased Create, to Creator Credit Creditor Creek, a

Crescent (moon)

Crevice Crew Crime

Croaking of frogs Crocodile Crooked

Cross (crux) Cross (one beam across another)

", to pass over Cross-legged

Crouch to Crow, to Crowd, a

Crowded Crown Crucify, to Cruel

katadsakan id hiputi do suhap. ohinomod, miho do adat, ohingkong sumunu do rāja.

so pinsan. induvo pinsan, induvo kopinsan.

monutub, tutuban. momojupil; covered nojupil. tutub; (for victuals) tokop.

sokkingon.

gumaab; envy apahadan.

gugumaab, uncontrollably agagaalo.

sapi maganak. uhun do atahow. bohimbing. gava.

vaza do babak, nababak.

bobodilan. totovidon. tumako, tahān ou.

engine do mangakat.

kandavay, huung, gansing-gansing. kumamang or monong kamang.

hunok do gatass.

mongulunsong, kulunsongon.

nokulunsong.

momangun, vongunon.

pamangun. ki kaharapan. uhun do pinutangan. paho. gumazo vuhan.

gaang, kokivangan. kalassi.

saha do agazo. yohow do bonong. buazo.

nolingkuk, of man's body nobongkud. (crux) salip.

mibangkil.

sumobong, sobongon.

hakod poinbangkir, mikaw do poinghong quvoy.

modhuduk, hudukon. mingkukuduuk. mangkahak.

kasapahan do uhun, pitimongan.

asapow. gār, siga.

popopapak doid salip. otonong, osiow.

```
Crush, to
                     monutu, tutuvon, momoyuta, yutaon,
       animals, ants momisak, pisakon.
Crust (of bread, rice) kogut.
Crutches
                     sangga.
Cry, to (scream)
                     gumisak, humongis.
 " " (weep)
                     mihad; bewailing mogihad.
        (shout)
                     humuvap, huvapan; momangkis, pongkisan.
     "
Cubit, a
                     topong siku.
Cucumber
                     sangop.
Cultivate
                     mongumo, umaon, momutanom.
        good manners momohuda doid adat do avassi.
                     ki akal, mimpohing-pohing (dissemble, play
Cunning
                         hypocrite); of work momoting.
Cup
                     sawan.
Cure to
                     momohingos, hingasan, cured nohingos, no-
                         hingasan.
Curious
                     mingko mimiko, very curious otuud.
        observant
                     momozinu.
                     sinohog, osohog, halu.
Current, of water
       , streamlet
                     paho.
Curry (eaten with
  rice) various ingre-
                     rampa: sogumaw, bawing, kunit, arui-arui,
  dients of—
                         onsom.
Curse, to (one self) tumaw.
                     manaw, towan ku, mongintuhus, intuhusan.
Cursed, in punish-
  ment
                     novusong.
Curtain
                     tohion.
Cushion
                     uhunan.
                     hampun kina.
Custard apple
                     adat, kehudaan.
Custom
Custom-house
                     susukazan, ponunukazan.
                     sukay, wang kapala.
Customs (tax)
Cut, to
                     momutul, putuhon ku.
     " (fell tree)
                     managad, tagadon.
                     popiduvo, piduvoon, momohapak, hapakon.
     " (in two)
        (lengthwise) monguvak, uvakon.
     ,,
 "
                     monom pod, pom podon.
       off
     22
 22
        " (branch) manatas, tatason.
     27
 "
        (wound)
                     monibas, tibason.
                     sayper, number.
Cypher
                               D
                     karis.
Dagger
```

Dagger karis.

", long ilang.
", short for working dangol.
", very short for

cutting grass or weeding patuk.

Death

```
tukid adaw; whole day sangadaw-ngadaw.
Daily, every day
                     monobon, tabanan ku.
Dam, to
                     moninda, tindaon.
      " (in fields)
 ,,
      " (on large
 ,,
                     sukong, monukong,
         scale)
                     tinda, tobon, pononobon.
Dam, a
                     korugian.
Damage
                     poporugi, porugion, mominassa, binassaon.
       , to
Damascened (as steel) pamur.
                     poinsuang id naraka, noko subo id naraka,
Damned, the
                     ozomos; wet ojopos.
Damp (slightly)
                     sumazaw.
Dance, to
Dancing-girl
                     ondu do susumazaw.
                     momododona.
Dandle
                     kaantahan, kaavatan.
Danger
                     koovot, koontok, koyossi.
Dangerous
                     mavid-tavid, humana, manga of children.
Dangling
                     kobusu, kobukat, ki ginavo.
Dare, to
                     obusu; to walk obuhun.
Daring, to speak
                     otuvong; very dark akahom.
Dark
                     kotuvangan.
Darkness
                     ginovoon, opoodot.
Darling
                      mongohibut, kohibuton.
Darn, to
Dash, to (throw down) popobaha, popohogod.
                      popobabak, pobabakon, popoyuta, poyutaon.
  " to pieces)
                      adaw do vuhan.
Date (time)
                      koruma.
      (fruit)
                      popogihir, gihian; (all over) momoyugow,
Daub (a little)
                          yuqohon.
                      anak ondu.
Daughter
                      monong ivan.
         -in-law
                     anak ondu haid do savo.
         , step
                      minsusuvab, do dong osuvab otuvong po, do
Dawn
                          suvabi kopizo.
                      adaw.
Day
                      katampa.
 " mid-
                      kopupusan do tana, kopupusan, adawid tohui.
 ", the last
                     suvab d'eno.
    after tomorrow
            third day suvab d'eno do suvab.
                     anavaw.
Day-light
                      osuho, osuhow.
Dazzling
Dead
                      napatay.
Deadly
                      kapatay, e popopatay.
                      nobongol, nobossuk.
Deaf
                      madtan, tanon, momidagang.
Deal, to
      a, (much)
                      ogumu.
Dear (expensive)
                      apagon.
                      ginovoon; after sentence ki oy; dear sir oy
       (beloved)
                      apagaw, (scarcity) kapagahan.
Dearth
```

ka patazan.

121 sumiwar, siwaron, midawa, pidawaon. Debate, to Debilitated amu kovow, ohomi uhang. Debt utang. Debtor uhun e ki utang. Deceive, to (knowingmomodulung, duhungon. ly) (inadvertently) manahu, nosohuvan, naka sahu. Decide, to momutus, putuson, manarasay, sarasayon. Deck dek, siheu id savat do kapal. Declare, to popo-iho, poihoon, poposondot, posondoton. momogingol, mumbunga, bungaan ku. Decorate, to Decreehukum. Deduct, to monguang, kuangon ku. Deed koimān. Deep ayahom; very deep kohong, onuvot, abyss konuvatan. " (of tone) obohog. Deer (mouse-) pahanuk; (roe) pavus; (sambhur) tambang. Defame, to monondos, tandasan, popoyaat do ngān. Defeat, to popoyaha, papāha, pāhaon. Defend, to monampong, tompongon. Deficient amu nõngob, okuang, amu mikunomo. Defile to (to soil) momoyumui, yumuzan. Deflower mangangkam; deflowered bazad e nahani. Deformed Degrade, to poposuibo, posuiboon, poponine. bahagi, hiang; relation pinsan. Degree popoandad, poandadon. Delay, to noko honoy from ohonoy late. (lateness) Delicious oyonom. Delight ko'uhagangan, kotondigan. otondig. Delightful Delighted ko'uhagang. Delirious noyungow. Deliver, to (release) popohapas, pohapason. (hand over) popotunui, potunuzon. Deluge, the hizud, hizud do tataw. sumonsog, mokianu; order monuhu. Demand, to kasansagan, pokionuvon, ponuhu. 22 Demolish, to popohabā, pohabaon, moguak. Demolished monimohos, timohoson, notimohos. Demon yogon. mongohim, ohimon. Deny, to mugad, noko ugad. Depart, to muhi, noko uhi. ", ", to, home

Depose, to Depth Descend (river) 22

Depend upon

humarap, impohon ku. popo'idu, po'iduon, popoyato, pinoyato. kayahaman. mindahu, tumuhun. munsud, hill yumunduk.

Descendants kasakagan, sinakagan. Descent (from height) ki assar. pomogunan e ayso do uhun, kooggisan sandy Desert, a place, pias (forest), kahanaan (grass). momizada, midu, iduon, popoopong, po-", to opongon. Desire, to sumaga, mingko .... prefixed to verb doubling 1st syllable. (long for) hangadon ou. Desires (possessions) gaab, kogigingan. nopusakan, naavi ginavo. Despair mangagir, momipis (belittle). Despise to kopupusan, jangka. Destiny Destitute asampit, missekin. momiumbak (or) momo'umbak, no'umbak Destroy, to manazan. Destruction mogompadan on big scale. atazan (or) atatazan from manazan. Destructive poposuvay, posuvazon, manatak, tatakon. Detach, to untie momuzad, vuzadon. momohangkab, hangkabon. Detain, to momusus, pususon. Detest, to abazatan ou, bazat. yahan. Device Devil, the yogon. (ghost) mondow, kōmit, sāw, kombuvow; in water tobuvaka, in large trees mongizanngizan. momogansing, gonsingon, mangakan, akanon. Devour. to Dew bohow. Dialect roqu. Diamond intan, (precious stones) butiza. Diarrhoea mias-pias, asaw-saw, modpias. dadu. Dice Dictation monuat e boon. Dictionary potimongan do bōs. Die, to apatay, matay, mongohu; lit. go to Kinabalu mountain nabahu. Differ, to misuvay, suvay, sumuvay. Difference kosuvazan, poinsuvay. Difficult apagon, osusa; ogoho, difficulty kagahaan; ohuhit, man difficult to deal with kohuhitan. Dig, to mogukad, ukadon. tumonos from otonos; hobuzan, tizan (in-Digest, to (food) digestible). Digestible obintonos, otonos. Dignity kabantugan, kasavatan, kagazaan. Diligent opoy, osikap, opoodot, apangit.  $\operatorname{Dim}$ ohovut, o'uvong-tuvong.

ginazo, kavangahan (from mamangar, to Dimensions measure). bamahan, makan d'agazo. Dine, to popoobug, poobugon. Dip, to monuduk, tudukon. Direct, to mangantas, maantas. to go, (straight) otuhid. koyomuzan. Dirt (loose) honso. oyomui. Dirty misuvay-sopisuvay, sopihavan, amu miiad Disagree ginavo. obin suvay, amu ogingol, amu oyonom. Disagreeable amu hino, natagak. Disappear nahavadan, no'iman-iman. Disappointed amu sumaga, amu asaga, amu .... da. Disapprove Discharge, to (a perpopohapas, pahapason. son) , to (a gun) popo'ubus, po'ubuson, momadil. , to (a car-22 monindar, tindahon, mongidu, bodihon, iduon. go) iiaon, aa jahon. Disciple Disclose, to (a secret) popova e poinhossok, vaan or vaon. miho, found nokito. Discover, to ohunontob, mongitung haid. Discreet Discuss, to, of two mit os of many, mogibobos. persons kopit abāsan. Discussion, a koyuahan, (infectious) penyakit. Disease noontok; nogizokan; of fruit binotukon, ki Diseased botuk. tumindar, popotindar, tindahon. Disembark, to popohapas, pohapason, popoidu. Disengage to poinghapas, ayso do mān. Disengaged nasangi, pinosangi, nayaat ngān. Disgraced kosohuvan. Disguise, a manahu, sohuvon ku. kopual, popopual, ayaat, mahan. Disgusting Dish of coconut shell tompuung; for betel nut leaf givay; pangakanan; of metal talam. " of metal talam.amu da ...., amu sumaga. Dislike, to popoidu, poiduon, popohapas, momizada. Dismiss, to mindahu. Dismount, to otiar, tumō, amu momoduli. Disobedient amu mombozo, humavan, havanon. Disobey, to monguizas or mouizas, uizason. Disperse, to miuvar, uvahon. Dispute, to kosoduan; how far? songkwo sodu? Distance osodu, atanop. Distant

mangarak.

Distil, to

Drain, a

ongow, avantang fluently. Distinct (audible) okito, atahang. (visible) kotutun, otutunan. Distinguish, to (descry) ohito, koimpuos. agagaw, asampit, osusa. Distress momuut, puutan, mamahagi, bohogizon; so Distribute, to that each gets something popotukid. potukidon. pomogunan; a river district bowang. District, a ovoi-voizan, okuang pisaya. Distrust manasow, sosohon. Disturb, to Disturbed nasasow. pioduhan; great gagut. Disturbance, a poyuyuhusan, papas; natural paha. Ditch tumohop. Dive, to mamahagi, bohogizon. Divide, to (cut into momohodi, mihodi, hodizon. pieces) mamadangka, dangkaon, popoduvo, poduvoon. (in two) song bahagi, song hodi, sang hapak. Division, a kopiadaan. Divorce miada, mihangkab, hangkaban. oyohow; to make dizzy pomituvangan. Dizzy mimang, mangan or mān. Do, to mada, ada, adaan. Do not Docile opādot, odomon. Doctor momomoyusap, tukang do yusap. tambang do maganak. Doe, a Dog ringgit, wang kertas, wang do opuak. Dollar nahapas, naavi. Done totombol or totombor. Door, a monombor, tombohon. to close Doting nabadong, yumapal. Double induvo. kohom puvangan. Doubt, a humompuvong. ", , to ohompuvong, amu otopot. Doubtful tokukur. Dove, turtle-dove id puzut, id suibo, (hill) id zondot. Down (below) ohonggui. -cast , to go up and mingginuhi. ,, , to go mindahu, hill yumunduk, munsud. river id vunsud. mangagu. Doze, to so dozen, hopod om duvo. Dozen, a mamagazat, gazaton, mongodong, kodongon. Drag, to mamagazat, gazaton, momundus, bundusan. boat, to Dragon, a (big snake) tobuvaka. ingkokodu. poyuyuhusan.

Drake, a itek do tandaha. papan do sator. Draught-board Draughts (game of) sator. , to play at, minsator, bamain sator. Draw, to (pull) mongodong, kodongon. momorukis, rukisan, mamaran. to delineate out mongunus, unuson, momutus, vutuson. uunuson. Drawer, a Drawn (neither winmihaga, miiad, mikunomo. ning) (of a weapon) no'unus. opohos. Dreadful Dream, to mogompuvang. ompuvang, nipi. kamahā. Dreary tinapas do kopi, tai do kopi. Dregs of coffee monong basahan, monong pakay, pakazon. Dress, to pakazan. Drift. to yumuhun, yuhunon, popoyuhun. (of meat or fish) sinahaw. Dried (in sun) moinapan, inapanon. Drill monginum, minum, inumon. Drink, to moguzong, uzongon. Drive out, to popopanaw do kurita. (a carriage) titi, te, son te do voig one drop of water. Drop, a moūng, ūngon, noōng, āto, naāb, natatak. ", to popāto, pootoon, popoung, poungon. ", to let, otongob, tongobon from monongob; momo-Drown, to honod, honodon. popo'inum do yusap. Drug, to gandang, large and long baduk. Drum naavuk. Drunk otuu, popokoing, pokoingon.  $\operatorname{Drv}$ popondang, posidangon ku. ", to, (air) poposidang, posidangon ku. (in the sun) popodadang, podadangon. (near the fire) takad. Dry-land " (of season) magadaw. Duck, a itek. wild utang; I owe you ki onuan ku doid diaw. Due (owing) Dull (weather) o'umbut or oyumbut. nobobow. Dumb odomut, bongung. Dunce konuvuhan, koyongbungan, tai. Durg (manure) ontok, masso. During otuvong-tuvong, tumuvong. Dusk ogod, avuk. Dust Holland (Blanda). Dutch sukay, sukazon, subject to duty susukazan. Duty (import)

kapadanan, padan, mipadan.

(ought)

Dve Dysentery sosok, gansur, sāt. mias-pias do ha, nana.

Each Eagle Far

Eager (to know)

otukid, tukidon from monukid, sumukid. kondiu d'oigang; black hawk mogiging tana. tohingo.

mingko mimiho, to be free mingko hahapas, (N.B. double first syllable of verb after minako).

Ear (of rice)

" -ring Early (in the day) Earnest-money

, in Earnings Earth Earth, the

Earth-quake

Earthen-pot Ease

Easily East

Eat, to (rice)

 $\mathbf{E}\mathbf{b}\mathbf{b}$ Ebony

EchoEclipse

Economical Economize, to Eddy

Educate Hel

Efface, to Effect, to

, the Effort, an

(to make an)

Egg Egg-shell Egg-plant

Egypt Eight  $\mathbf{E}$ ither

Elapsed

Elbow Elder

" -brother Elect, to

Elephant Elephantiasis simbong; hanging anting. osuvabi, dongosuvab.

panjar. otopoi, otentu. tingadan. tana.

hinungong do avan, pomogunan.

koguzuan do tana. kwon.

koyuhanan, katanangan.

ouuhan.

saba, kosihahon do adaw, timur. makan, akanon; anything else mangakan.

asak or yasak, yumasak. monggis, kazu do moitom. hinongaow.

arib. okikit, mokikit, otogimo.

momoyukut or momiyukut.

mongia, iaon, mangajar, ajahon. hindung; a short kind gombui. momuhas, puhason.

mimang, mangan, mān. no-imān, koimān, nimān.

kumininam.

kuminam, kinaman.

ontohu.

kuhit do ontohu.

bintoung. Egypt.vahu.

toy .... toy, entawa.

notohiban or natahiban, naka tahib.

siku.

otuo, hobi tuo, otuo-tuo.

ade kusay d'otuo or do otuo; ade ondu d'otuo.

momihi, pihion.

gaja. utud.

hopod om iso. Eleven otutui, otuhu do mobōs. Eloquent Else (anything ..?) kiiso po? suvay po? entawa, toy. Else, or, otukar; wrinkled nokukus. Emaciated sumakay do kapal. Embark, to popow. Embers pongintutunan, pongotohuanan, ki kada, Emblem, an puhanu, tanda. gumapus, gopuson, migapus, each other sopi-Embrace, to mamarangkit, norongkitan. Embroider rinda. Embroidery yusap do popoihob. Emetic maheu, noko vaheu, mongoy doid pomogunan Emigrate, to do vokon. sinuhu, susuhuon. Emissary Raja do agazo, tumpu. Emperor momakay, pakazon, moningadan, tingadanan, Employ, to momogaji, gojion ku. karaja. Employment popokavassa, pokavassaon. Empower, to ayso do suang, koongkong. Empty otondigan ou, ogingahan ou. Enchanted (I am) poinsuang, paingkuung, poinghopot. Enclosed popoyongit, popobukat, popogazo do ginavo. Encourage End (extreme point) tompok; upper untu. unar, kounaran. (finis) huju. (object) " koovian. (conclusion) kopupusan do tana. (of the world) kuminam, kinaman. Endeavour, to sumangar, sangahan. Endure, to pangazow, sangod, duso. Enemy momatos, batasan, magangat uhun do ba-Engage, to kraja. momogaji, moningadan. Engaged (to be marki haboy, sovoon. ried) injin. Engine pomogunan do Ingglis. England monuat do poinsahut. Engrave, to Enjoy, to enjoy) moytondig, ovosian ou. otondig, avasi. Enjoyable

mouhagang, uhagangon, tumondig; (go to uha, noongob, mikunomo, kotimbang. Enough muhot, uhoton, momohunontob. Enquire, to naanangan. Enraptured tunggur. Ensign nohukot. Entangled sumuang, suangon. Enter, to sumuvon, suvonon. (inner room)

Exasperate, to

Excellency, His

Exceed, to

Excellent

Entertain, to popoakan, poakanon. (gather 22 people) monizuaw, sizuahon. (play) mingaray, arayon. Entertainment kosizuahan, poginakanan. magampazat, ampazaton, momoduhong, du-Entice, to hongon. Entirely sogonop, maavi ginavo, kopizo. Entrails tinay. Entreat, to sumonsog, sonsagan or sansagan; mokianu kopizo, mokiinsian. Enumerate, to moguntob, untobon. Envelope susuangan do suat. Envoy susuhuon, sinuhu. Envy kapahadan. ,, , to apahadan ou. Epidemic sakit do koyoheu, penyakit. Equal miiad. Equip, to mongintay, intazon. Erase, to momuhas, puhason. Errand (message) pinonuhuan. Eruption (on the skin) sokot. Escape, to midu. Especially hobi. Estate (property) kottos, tana; inherited ko'ungkusan. Eternal selajor, ayso do vohit, ayso do gisom. Europe Erupa.Even (of number) mo'untob; level ayantay. Evening sumodop, dong sumodop; evening star soguvango. Event kobowan, koimān. Ever selajor, amu kootos. ", , for salangkay, salangkazon. Every otukid, ngavi?ngavi, song uhun-uhun; to isaan. Evidence katahangan. Evident. atahang. Evil kayaatan. Ewe biri-biri do maganak. Exact pintindu. Exaggerate, to moningkak, poposingkak. Exalt, to popogazo, pogozoon, popazow, pozohon. Examine, to momohunontob, hunontobon, momo isa poisa. on. Examination kohunantaban. Example (model) koomitan; sample sontu.

mongogui, moogui, oguzon.

kagazaan zo.

moindamaan, popoindama, ki hobi.

avassi kopizo, poinhobi do ngavi.

suvay, amu, ohuon. Except poposuvay, posuvazon, mongohu, ohuon. , to moindamaan. Excessive misovohi, isovohizonon, gumanti. Exchange, to miohon, piohonon, mongohon, ahanan. (money) monunsub, sunsubon, monuhu. Excite, to humuvap, huvapan ku. Exclaim, to mangampun, ompunon ku; (ask pardon) Excuse, to moki ampun. mimang, mangan, mān. Execute, to no'u, nohuzan kopizo, noovian do uhod. Exhausted popo'idu, po'iduon. Exile, to kiiso. Exist, to ko'isaan. Existence poponaw, lengthen ponovon ku. Expand to popohodtung, pohodtungon. (inflate) mimang vavak, navavak expanded. of flower mogindad, indadon or magandad, andadon. Expect, to monuimon, ki puimonon. momizada, zadaan, popo'idu, po'iduon. Expel, to moguzong, uzongon. (drive out) momakay do wang. Expend to blanja, pinakay. nohuda; noko puiman, ogumu no impa. Expense Experienced abaar, tukang. popo'iho, po'ihoon ku, popo'unggar, po'ungga-Expert Explain, to pohohobuson, barang pootodon doid pomo-Exports gunan to vokon. poposidang, posidangon, popotuu, potuuhon. Expose (to the sun) riamogā, pagaon or pagaan. Popogazo, pogozoon-poponaw. ponouvon. Express Extend maavi or mangavi, ovion ku. Exterminate, to momisok, pisokon. Extinguish, to ayso do koiad-moosow, amu otumbozo. Extraordinary obuvak. Extravagant moindamaan. Extremely ma'o. (blinking of the) nosihik; twinkling mongodit, mongodom. Eye anak mato. (pupil of) hinsow do mato. "-ball kudow, vuhu do kudow. "-brow kiop. " -lashes sokub. potudongon mato, pointudong mato. " -lid mongkodom, pokodomon mato, poongkodom. " (to cast down) " (to close)

r

Fable Face a susunudon. yupa, ruōs.

Face (bring face to face) popoongak, poongakon. Fact. kinojodizan. Factory pananan daan. Fade, to (as leaves) nohozi. (of colours) noko'idu sāt, tumatak, natatak sāt, gansur. Fail to (in business) nātu; made poor nagansop. (be wanting) otopot, misti, otentu, amu ko amu .... Faint, to moizang-izangan. Fair ogingol; of complexion apasaw; of price mipadan hogo; of conduct apasang, otuhid; of weather atadu, atanang. Fairy hatod do nosuapan. Faith kotumbazaan. Faithful abanar, aharap; faithful servant supu do kaharap. Fall, to humaap, kahaap, yumato, nato. (with crash) humaba, ahaba, nahaba. (in drops) me-te, tumu, dropping mu-tu. (as leaves) moung, mung-ung, noung. False ovudut, amu otopot, amu abanar; of coin wang do pomoduhung. Falsehood, a vudut, kovudutan. Fame (reputation) ngān, abantug. Familiar (accustomed) nohuda. (intimate) ambat-ambat kopizo, mikohuang kopizo, ahansan. Family (relations) sang ade, miade. (household) kohominan. Famine kahowsan, ayso do akanon. Famous abantug, ki ngān nodi. Fan, a kikizop. ", to mongizop, kizopon, kizapan. Far osodu. Far (as far as) miiad sodu, gisom, sontob. Fare (passage money) tambang, ticket. Farewell (said to one tohojo kono! muhi kono! (to one remaining) going) muhi ou no. Farm, a, (garden) tanom, tanam-tanaman; rice-field umo. (rented privilege) pajak. Fashion, custom adat, form buatan. Fast (quick) ohijaw. " (abstinence) kakadasan, momuasa, puasa. " (tight) apatat, poinpatat, napatat. Fasten to momogakut, gokutan ku. Fat hunok, ohunok; of child ohombon, ohomu. Fate nahatur, naampasan. Father ama; step ama vagu; grand aki; in law ivan.

ivanon.

yopo. Fathom, a nohuzan. Fatigued saha. Fault

kosianan, moki-insian. Favour

amu kouhu, e apakay, e ginovoon. Favourite

anak tambang. Fawn, a koyosizan. Fear obuhun, obukat. Fearless

modosi. Fear, to

adaw do agazo, moginakan. Feast ., , to (entertain) moginakan, momiadaw do agazo. large ahad; small vuhu.

Feather e ki ahad, e ki vuhu. Feathered

ruōs. Features

amu kovow, ohomi, ongohohomi. Feeble

popotinduk. monumad, sumadon; fowls Feed, to potindukon.

qumompi, gompizon. ., (nourish) mangama, kamaon. Feel. to hakod, hapap. Feet

mingpohing-pohing, mogulingow, moki ton-Feign, to dos, moki azow.

managad, tagadon. Fell to (cut down)

popohaba, pohabaon, popāto. (knock down) kohuang, ambat-ambat.

Fellow ondu, maganak. Female ansa, pagar. Fence

mangansa, ansaan or ansaon ku, mamagar, ,, , to pagaon ku.

paku. Fern

sosobongon; (bamboo raft) gakit. Ferry

yanaw, tana do ombong. Fertile land momunana, numana. Fester adaw do agazo. Festival day mongoy, ongozon ku. Fetch, to

langkap. Fethers

gagān, osogitan ou. Fever (to have)

okudi. Few

Fibre for ropes and sagut; small roots saga. thread biola; (native) sundatang. Fiddle umo, yanaw, pasture kahanaan. Field

yogon. Friend tigian. Fierce

hopod om himo. Fifteen e ko himo. Fifth

Fig (wild but edible) ondungu.

miimang, piimangon ku. Fight, to mikura, pikuraon. (with cocks)

Flame, a

ning)

Flash, to (as light-

Figure (human shape) gambar do uhun, vuōs. (of something to come) poouan. (similitude) tukadan, kopiiadan. File kiki; fish-skin kingkig. ,, , to mongingkig, kingkigon. Filter a topisan. , to manapis, topison. Fill, to monuang, suangan-ku, momonu, ponuon. Filly, a anak kuda do ondu. Fin, a kopi. Final e id tohui, id kopupusan. Find. to mogihom, ihomon, okito, nokito. Fine, in texture maalus; soft ohuzung. Fine, a sogit. Finger tuntu, fore t. do tuduk, fourth t. do sanda. little t. do nanangkis; middle t. do rondui. Finis kopupusan, nahapas, naāvi. Finish, to mamāvi, ovion-ku, momutus, putuson. Fire, a apui. momadil, bodihon-ku. ,, , to (a gun) " (to set on) monutud, tutudan. Fire-place pagagansakan. Fire-fly oninipot. Fire-works bodil-bodilan or tobodilan. Fire-wood udung. Firm apanggo, atalap. Firmament avan. First ko iso, ko insan ", , at id puun, vagu-vagu po, kavavagu, poguhu. Fish, a sada; salted sinamban, and dried sinahaw. ", , to, with rod mangapon; with fly, bait upan, mogupan, upanan-ku; with net mangansaw, ansahon, manarambaw, sarambahon. Fish-hook otuk. Fishing-line tahi do apon. Fishing-rod yangavan. Fit padan, uha. Fitting (proper) otumbazo. Fits, epileptic ki momomatay. Five himo. Fix, to (make firm) popopanggo, popotatap, potatapon; mine) monimbagos, popotopot. Flag tunggur. Flag-staff oygi, tihang. Flame, to sumikit, mimang bandak, popobahang pobahangon.

bandak.

sumisi, gonnit.

avantay, ahabi: of tone, in singing maahong: Flat, level smooth ohuzung. popogazo, pogozoon, mangakap. Flatter, to kounanaman: lost its flavour noko hibas. Flavour ki gannit, ki sadu, savit id bōs. Flaw, a kutu. Flea, a petimongan do kapal. Fleet onsi do. Flesh pampang do apui. Flint tutuhudon do ombohoa. Flight, a humabu, popohabu, pohobuvon. Float, to moyaamong. Flock, to hizud. Flood, a uuvab. Flood-tide sihiu, nosihian. Floor a dadak. tapona. Flour yumuhus, popoyuhus, poyuhuson. Flow to vusak, bunga. Flower, a momivusak, ki vusak, momibunga. Flower, to otutui do mobos. Fluently, to speak tuahi, susuling. Flute, a momuahi. to play the monunuahi. ., player hangaw; dragon pahangat, fire oninipot. Fly, a tumuhud. ., , to Foal, a anak kuda. puta. Foam havun. Fog momohopi, hopizon. Fold, to hopi; of hair tinimbuku. tumanud, tonudon, monusui, susuzon, sumu-Follow, to sui; come after sumuhut. tutumanud, e manud-tanud, kohuang. Follower, a koyungahan. Folly akanon. Food yungow. Fool, a hapap, hakod. Foot hapap do hakod. Foot (sole of the) vaza do hakod. Foot-mark doid, id, tu (because). For otihumbus, selajor, amu nodi .... For ever mogodu, oduhan. Forbid, to nooduhan. Forbidden uhod. Force (strength) sumonsoq, sansagan. ", , to " to (beseech) mononsog. poposonsog, posonsogon. , by aki-aki. Forefathers vabass. **Forehead** 

uhun do suvay bangsa.

ko iso, e poguhu kopizo.

Foreigner

Foremost

Front

Forenoon dong osuvab, amu po noko tampa. Forest kokozuvan; jungle pias; bush tonob. Forepart (of a vessel) uhung. Forfeit, to atagak, tagakon, momizada. pomoduhong, amu abanar. Forged ohīvan, nohīvan, noliwat; humihīu, hīvan, Forget, to Forgive, to mangampun, ompunon, titindok. Fork, a pisim pangan. (of road) Forked (of tree) pango. Form buatan. momoun, vounon, vinoun. ,, , to Former e poquhu. Formerly, pretty long poquh u-noquhui. mongohim, ohimon, momizada, zaaaan. Forsake, to Forswear, to noko sumpa do ovudut. kuta. Fort, a Fortune kottos, koyongkuban. (good) na'anu tomod, noko ikot tomod. Forty apat ngo hopod. Forward id poguhu. Foul ayaat, obusu, nobuntong, monsod. Foundation impohon; posts oygi. Founder, to monob, tobon, otob, notob. Fountain, a tovud. Four apat. Fowl manuk. Fragile ababak; brittle opu. Fragrant ovongi. Frame (of picture) pakaw. France pomoqunan Prancis. Fraud koduhungan. Freckles aying hangaw. Free poinhapas; open to all poinghamas. Freight sinakay. Frequently asaw-saw. Fresh vagu, of fish mizaw; of eggs kooontohu, of vegetables kokokotu. vaig do maanaw. -water Friday adaw ko himo. Friend, a ambat-ambat. kaambatan. Friendship Fright kotigagan. Frightened nokotigog. Frivolous tomod, ayso do unar. Frog, a tonong. From mantad.

id kotuhunan, id moöngan, poingongak., , to (face) id kotuhunan, id moöngan, poingongak.

kotuhunan.

Frontier pivohitan. Frown, to mimang amandong. Frozen mimang baku, nokokodow. uha. Frugal Fruit, a uva. " , to momiuva. Fry, to momorandang, randangon. Fulcrum  $F_{11}$ noponu; trimming osial; of moon tavang. Full-grown noongob or noyongob. aray, make fun mokumiaray. Fun Funeral, procession kohuzudan do momohobong. Fungus mon-yongihut. (sosohud) kakahang. Funnel Fur kuhid e ki vuhu. Furl to (a sail) mamahun do hazag. Furnace susuangan do apui, poguguvongan, pagagansakan. Furniture suana do hamin. Furrow kinukus. Further hagi po, sodu po. Futurity e id tohūi. Fye! se, foy, fuy.

## G

Gag, to mononsong do kabang-sonsongon. Gain (profit) kountungan. katama, nakatama, manang, anangon. ", to (win) Gale, a tongus do opuhod. " (typhoon) tomboliong. Gall ompodu. osohud, monohud, sohudon; well mannered Gallant otompuza. botunga.Gallop, to pogagantongan. Gallows bomain judi, monikam, wawi. Gamble, to Gambier gambir. Game, a pomainan. angsa do tandaha. Gander monununggu do turongku. Gaoler, a sumohong, sahangan, gaping mohong-sohong, Gape, to tumong kabang, open the mouth potong kabang. " (yawn) moguvab, yawning muvab-uvab. Garden tanam-tanaman, tanom, kabun. (nursery

for Gardener, a Gargle, to Garland

for padi) sinongkadan. manananom. mongimumug, imumugon. bunga, yiningkot do bunga, siniga-siga do bunga.

Glove, a

bawang do opuak, bawang do bundusan Garlie (native). pakazan. Garment binavangon. Gate, a monimong, timongon. Gather, to momiyukut, yukuton (thrifty) small sums. agaan ginavo, ogingol. Gay midot, idatan, montong-ontong. Gaze, to butiza. Gem kinasakagan. Genealogy Generate, to maganak, paganakon, poposakag, posakagon. osuaw, agazo ginavo. Generous Genius abaar kopizo, uhun do otuhu. mo'uzuk. Gentle (tame) odomon. uhun do otompuza, ohingkong, tuan. Gentleman pianani, ovonsoy, vonsozon, ahambat-hambat-Gently " born ki assar. Genuflect, with bending forward of body humoub, sumingkotud. abanar, bata. Genuine manganu, naka anu, noonuan ouno. Get, to Ghost, a uhun do alangkaw kopizo. Giant, a akandaw, moinggohow; thoughtless obin-Giddy, of Girls kandaw. katahakan, itahak tomod. Gift manapu do amas, sopuvon, sinapu do amas. Gild, to Gills (of a fish) asanq. Gimlet, a susuput. Ginger, wild hongkuas; cultivated hazo. ogot, gakut. Girdle, a anak ondu, oto! (till married). Girl, a manahak, tahakon; I give you onuan ku ziaw, Give, to onuvan ku ziaw; I have given you noonuan ku ziaw; give it to me onuay ou. Glad uhagang. tumovingug, tovingugan ku. Glance, to kotovingugan. 22 Glass kassa, soromin, glas. " (mirror) tombilahan. Glean, to monguntahib, untohibon. Glitter, to kumilap. milap-kilap, milow-kilow. Glittering tinondugu do tana. Globe, the Glorify, to popāzow, poyōzohon. Glorious ki āzow, ki gāw. Glory āzow. Glossy sōw, sinōw.

posusuhungan do pahad or hongon.

Grain

Grammar

(seed)

kumilow, milow-kilow. Glow, to koombatang. Glow-worm pananapi, puhut. Glue ododooto do makan, mogiginum. Glutton, a kadaatan. Gluttony Gnashing, of teeth momongait, kongoitan do nipon. mongingkid, kingkidan. Gnaw, to (as a dog) Go, to kumaa. ", to (and bring) mongoy, ongozon. " down tumuhun; hill mindahu, yumunduk; down river munsud. sumuang; inner room sumuvon. ,, , in sumahakay; hill tumakad. " up into house ", ", river sumuhok, boat sumakay. ambing. Goat, a sawan, gayong, glas. Goblet, a God Kinohoyngan. Gold buhavan, amas. yumok do buhavan. ,, -dust " -leaf hamba do buhavan. aangazan do buhavan, nizonon e ki buhavan. " -mine Gone nakakaa, noko ugad, noko idu. ayso nodi, amu hino nodi. (disappeared) ,,, (passed) noko tahib, notohiban. Gong agong. Good avassi. momovassi, vossion ku; (repair) monohojo, (to make) ,, tohojoon. -bye (by the muhi ou; (to the goer) tohojo kono. goer) ogumu, kogumuan. (deal, a) koimān do avassi. deeds ayso do guno, ayso do unar, ayso do vahun. Good for nothing hampo-hampo, kottos. Goods Goose, a ansa. Gospel evangelio. momarinta, parintaon. Govern, to parinta, polinta. Government tuan geberner. Governor habu. Gourd, a Gourd, a (earthentaranang. ware) tuhana. Gout kosohud. Graceful monginuti, inutonni, dokudi-kudi. Gradually ki gait, nogoitan. Graduated. vatu; one grain of padi song vatu do pāy.

hinsow, tonomon, sakagon.

kaampasan do mobōs.

Grudge, a

Gruel

Grand agazo, otondig. -child monong aki, anak do anak; great monong aki ko induvo. Grandee uhun do puhavang, ki assar. Grandeur kogazaan. Grand-father aki, ama-moying; great ama do aki. Grand-mother odu, inde-moying. sumaga, poposontob, manahak. Grant, to Grapes uva anggor. Grapple, to mitabpo, tabpaan. Grasp, to (the hands) gumamit, gomiton. ,, , to (in the momogapus, gopuson. arms) Grass sakot. Grasshopper butu, large ingkokodu. Grate, to mongingkin, kingkinon. Grateful kohondom, obinhondom. Grating (lattice work) vinatu. Grave (serious) opoto, avagat. hobong. ,, ,a -clothes tungkus, tokop. vaig do onsi or sada. Gravy Graze, to modkotop, pokotopon. Grease hunok. Great agazo; excellent agazo kopizo. Green (colour) otomow, ovohod, asawb. (unripe) omuhok, amu naansak, mata. Greet, to moytubung, tumabe, tobeon. (inferior to superior) moy pamantang, momantang. Grey ovok; of hair uvan. Grief ko'undasaan, koyuahan do ginavo. Grievous agazo kopizo, moindamaan. Grin ngingis; grinned minongingis, noko ngingis. Grind, to gumiring, giringon, guminsar, ginsaron. Grindstone giringan, ginsaran. Gristle uhat. Grit oggis, pampang do omumuk. Groan, to mogodoy, groaning modoy-odoy. Grope, to momuhavo, hovon. Grovelling bibis-bibis, okohit, osingot. Ground tana. Grow, to sumundu, gumazo; (place where something grows) susunduvon. (increase) momohuang, huangan. (become) abaw, jumadi, jodizon. Growth (second of rice) vuisang; of wood tohid. Growl, to mogongo.

suhian, hondom.

hutong, bubur.

mongohimut. Grumble, to duduk, sanda. Guarantee, a poposanda, posandaon, mananggong, tong-, to " qongan. mogipat, ipaton, momojaga. Guard, to ", " (protect) monampong, tompongon. pogigipat, monununggu. ", a Guardian, a hinarap, sinuhu, wakil. -angel malaykat miontong. 22 biabas. Guava (fruit) momogono, gonoon ku, nogono. Guess, to tombuhui. Guest, a Guide, to (conduct) magangat, angatan, monuduk, tudukon. pandu. saha, dowso. Guilt ki saha. Guilty puhut. Gum monsis. Gums, the sinapang, badil. Gun " (double barrelled) sinapang kambar. sinapang titipuon, kupak. " (breech-loading) badil. " (cannon) " (native pivat) jangak. ubat badil. Gun-powder tiong. Gunwale puhut. Gutta poyuyuhusan do vaig. Gutter

## H

kohudaan; custom adat. Habit monibas, tibason; thing to be hacked at Hack, to titibason. yassam do okodow. Hail humuvap, huvapan. Hail, to obūk; of body, beasts vuhu. Hair (of head) nohugas. Hairless (bald) totodsok. Hair pin ki vuhu. Hairy pointanga, id tanga, poduvoon. Half sotanga, songpiduvo, song pitanga. (one) tanga duvo. (one and a) hintuhun. Hall ki gāw. Halo gakut do uhu, passung. Halter momiduvo, popiduvo, piduvoon. Halve to momohapak, popihapak, hapakon. dunsul; wooden poku. Hammer, a momahantak, hantakan. , to yaga, bakul. Hamper, a pahad; whole arm hongon, honggazan. Hand song onggom. Handful

Head

Headache

" (principal)

Handkerchief simpulan, kaking, kain. Handle of knife uhu; of spear tataran; of axe, spade umbu, tongguan; of a vessel kukusutan, tohingo, pososoviton. to (feel) mangama, kamaon, momohavo, hovon. Handsome apasaw. Hang, to intransitive hanging down by the hands humongkivit, pohongkivit; (generic word) gantong; one self momogantong, gumantong or other people popogantong. poposavit, posoviton. " (on peg) " (on wire) poposapay, posapazon, poinsapay. " to dry popobiday, pobidazon. " (like lamp or native poingivis, pointavid. cradle) poinggiging, poinghobi. " over abaw, nabaw, binaw, kabaw, ajadi. Happen, to ko'uhagangan, kagaanan do ginavo. Happiness agaan ginavo, uhagang. Happy Harass, to mongingsubu, ingsubuvon, monubu, subuvon, momohakut, hokutan, monusa, poposusa. Harbour, a (anchor-lilimbuon, pososovuan or sosovuan. age) (bay) orong. okodow. Hard " (firm) apanggo, atatap. " over (in steering) lumingkuk. popokodow, pokodohon; metal monosob, Harden, to sosobon. Harm, to mogompadan, ompadanan. " (hurt, damage) koompadanan. Harmless odomon, odizom. Harness, the pakakas do kuda. Harpoon sāpang; trident babut. Harrow, a paragus; vb. mamaragus, poroguson, plants be harrowed pomorogusan. Haste with do odūk, magab-hagab, ahagab. Hat native siong; cloth siga; European tupi. Hatch, to mogomut, poomutan, hatched noomutan. Hatchet, a panaha, kapak. Hate, to abazatan ou, nabazatan, noko bazatan ou. Hatred kabazatan. Have, to kiiso. Hay sakot do nokoing. Haze havun. He, she, it zisido. Him, her disido.

uhu.

uhu, tuan basar, kapala, no satu e ko'iso.

oyuol uhu, koyuohan do uhu.

tomui. Headland nopuhigagaan. Headlong otiar, okodow ginavo. Headstrong momohingos, hingasan, hinongos do .... Heal, to nohingos, nohingasan. kosintahan. Health osintol, ohigkang. Healthy esintol innan. Health, in potimongan, place where a heap is made Heap, a potitimongan. monimong, timongon, momichu, puhuvon. ,, , to modkinongow, kinongohon. Hear, to ", like to mingkoyoyongow. undu-undu, ginavo. Heart ginavo do abanar, do sogonop ginavo. Hearty hassu, kohossuan. Heat poposavat, posavaton, with lever momojong-Heave up, to kat. surga. Heaven (sky) avan. avagat, ovontod. Heavy ansar do poinsundu, pagar. Hedge, a tohutong. Hedgehog mongingat, ingaton, momohondom, momo-Heed, to duli, podulion. atad. Heel, a gumiging, nogiging, poinggiging. over, to savat, sinavat, kasavatan. Height e mungkus, e koungkus. Heir apui naraka. Hell uhin, monguhin, komudi. Helm tumamba, tambaon, monuhong, tuhongon. Help, to nopuhigagaan. Helter-skelter manuk do maganak. Hen, a disido do ...., ....nisido (or) zo. Her (possesive) sinuhu do raja, susuhuon. Herald pannon. Herd mananamong do pannon, uhun do mitamong Herdsman do pannon. hiti. Here ki suntu, assar, sinakagan. Hereditary gisom or sontob do moino, poguhūi. Heretofore uhun do mudavin id pias, iso-iso, so-iso. Hermit huong, gansing-gansing; cowbird kandavay. Heron, black ohompuvong, miahow ginavo. Hesitating

Hiccough Hide, to (conceal) Hide, a (pelt) High Highness

sadu or sodu; I have the h. soduon ou. humossok, hossokon, popohossok. (give refuge to) mongumohig, manampong, tompongon. kuhit. asavat. kagazaan nu or zo.

High-priest High-water High-way Hill " ant-Hilt Himself Hinder, to Hindermost Hindrance, a Hint, a ", to Hin Hire (wages)

His Hiss, to History Hit, to Hither Hitherto Hoarse Hoe Hog Hoist, to

Hold (of a ship) Hold, to (grasp) Hold (contain) Hole (to bore a) Holland Hollander Hollow Holy Homage (to pay) Home

Honest Honey Honour, dignity

, to

Hoof, a Hook, to Hook (bill) (fish) " Hoop, a Hop, to

presbiter do agazo. yuvab; flood hizud. arun-arun, yahan do agazo. nuhu do osuibo. toypupudsu. uhn. zisido sondii or sondiri. momusus, pususon. e id tohūi kopizo. tobon, pomumususan. kootigan, pahandaman. mongotig, otigon. avak.

tingadan, gaji; to engage labour moningadan, tingadanan, momogaji, gojion; work for hire bagaji.

disido do ...., .... nisido, zo. mongosis. tuturan. mongontok, ontokon. ponong hiti, do hiti, hiti. gisom or sontob do moino. nohihot. kakakay, sangkong. vogok; wild bakass.

momiik, piikon, poposavat, posavaton, popoinsanat.

susuangan id kapal. kumuzut, monguzut, kuzutan.

rongow; in ground huak, artificial inukadan. momongow, vongohon. pomogunan Holland. suang Holland. nogoonggong, yuvang, ki yuvang. kitua, sante. kasambaan, respect kapantangan.

sumamba, momantang-pantangon. suhap; at h. id suhap. otuhid, uhun do kaharap.

pahă.

kagazaan, kabantugan; respect kapantangan, kotohuadan.

monohuod, tohuodon, otohuod, momantang, pantangon, popobantug. sonduhu do kuda.

poposavit, posaviton, popokavit, pokoviton. auruk. otük.

ogo!, liningkow.

humingking; on two legs gumundop.

Hope

kaharapan; to h. humarap, harapon, aharap-

Hopeless Horizon

amiso do vahun, ayso nodi do guno. puun do avan, sontob do okito.

sangaw. Horn, a

(to butt with the) managu. soguan, nosoguan.

Hornbill

sungang.

sūn, tatak bambang. Hornet

moki dangaw, moki tudung.

Horoscope Horror Horrified

kohiqaqanan. ohigogen.

kuda; wooden frame kinuda-kuda.

Horse Hospitable Host, a

mananganu, tanganu do suhap.

Hostage, a

pamaharapan.

ahassu; pungent opodos. Hot pagagassu. Hound Hour

jam. suhap.

House How

pingkwo; how much songkwo, pio gumu, of price songkwo hogo.

magahung.

Howl, to innan do padau. Hull (of a vessel) moongong, monginging. Hum, to (as bees) edong uhun, do uhun. Human osuibo do ginavo. Humble kosuibaan do ginavo. Humility ginavo.

Humour nobongkud. Hump hatus.

Hundred howson ou, was hungry hinowson. Hungry

Hunger Hunt, to kohowsan. magassu, ossuron; hunting place pogossuvan or pogogossuvan.

Hunter, a Hurricane Hurry

magaqassu. tongus do opuhod, tomboliong. gumogo, ogogo, osikap, sikapan.

Hurt (damage) " (loss) (wound)

mogumpadan, poporugi. koumpadanan, korugian. ganit, nogonitan, tibas, notibas. amu avassi, ayaat, magahas, obinahas.

Hurtful Husband Hush!

savo, kohuang. kohoit, kumohoit.

Husk Husk, of corn kuhit. pack; of coconut bongkar.

Husky (of voice)

nohihot. sulap-sulap; shed sususutan.

Hut, a

Ι Ice Idea zou, ou; by me ku. vaig do nokodow. nitungan.

Immense

Immodest

Idiom rogu. Idiot bongung, nobongung, yungow. Idle mizo-mizo, otihad, mahan. Idol nanak-nanak.

If nung.

Ignorant yungow, amu miho. III (sick) sogiton ou, amu nabaw, amu kabaw.

Illegal nooduhan, amu kavassa. kosokitan, koyuahan. Illness

Illuminate, to popohinta, pohintaon, popotahang, potahangon.

Illustrious abantug, ki ngān.

Image (idol) kopiiadan, gambar; appearance vuos, yupa.

Imagine momojangka, mongitung.

Imitate, to monusui, susuzon; mimie monusugut, susuguton, monginsusugut, insusuguton.

Immediately do odūk, do insanni, do moino. asakakan gazo, agazo kopizo. ayapa, amu miho do moikom.

Immortal amu kapatay, selajor. Impatient amu kasangar, ahavadan, amu kaandad. Impede, to momusus, pususon, monobon, tobanan. Imperfect

amu poinggonop, amu asagkom.

Impertinent ayso do ikom, akassar, amu miho do moikomikom.

Implements pakakas. Impolite

amu ohingkong, amu miho do adat. Import, to

poposuang, posuangon. Imports

posusuangon. Important avagat.

Impose upon momoduhong, duhongon. Impossible amu kabaw, amu obulč. Impost (tax)

sukay. Impotent amu kovow. Impress, to

poposondot, posondoton, popovaza.

(press down) poposotol, posotohon. Imprison, to monorungku, torungkuon. Improper amu padan, amu avassi. Improve, to momovassi, vossion ku. Imprudent amu ohunontob.

Impudent ayso do ikom. In

id sahom, id suang, id .... In order to da after verb and ko prefixed: koongoy ou da

that I may go. Incapable amu kabaw, amu miho.

Incense kamayan. Incest sumbang. Inch insi.

Incite, to monunsub, sunsubon; buffaloes to fight mangantat, antaton; make angry manganja, anjaon.

Inclination

Inclose, to Incoherent (speech)

Income Inconstant Inconvenient

Increase, to

Incredible Indebted

Indeed! Indian Indicate, to Indigent Indignity Indigo Indiscreet

Indisposed (averse) Individual (person)

Individually Indolent Indocile, to be

Indulge to (favour) Industrious Industry Inexperienced Infant Infatuated

Infected Infectious Inferior (of things)

Infidel

Infinite (in time) (in space)

Inflict (punishment) Inform, to Information

Ingenious Inhabit, to

Inhabitants

Inherit, to Injure, to Injustice Tnk Inkstand Tnlaid

Inland Inner Innocent kogigingan.

poposuang, momagar, pagaon. bos do nadantak, like sand asavuk nonuvan, to get maanu, onuan, koonuan.

amu atatap ginaro, amu apanggo. amu osivat, amu asanang. gumumu, gumuon, popogumu. popohuang, momohuang.

amu agampot, amu pisayaon. ki utang.

pingkaa. Kaling, Sipay, Benggali. monuduk, tudukon. asampit, missekin. koikoman, kamaluan.

sosok do otomow or oygang. amu ohunontob, ayso do hunontob.

amu sumaga, amu asaga. song uhun.

tukid uhun, song uhun-uhun. mahan, otihad.

(insubordinate) mongumahi. monohuod, otohuod.

osikap, opoy, apangit. karaja, kosikapan. amu nohuda. anak do onině. nomuhaw or nouhaw. noontok, noyohihan. koyoyoheu, koyoheu.

okuang vassi, amu songkwo vassi. (in station) idsuibo, e ayso do assar.

kapil.

selajor, amu opupus. ayso gisom, amu ovohitan.

momōgo, yōgoon. popoiho, poihoon, popova, povaon.

kopoihaan, habar. abaar, ki akal.

mizon, izonon or nizonon.

rayat; people of Papar river suang bavang Papar.

mongungkus (or) mungkus, ungkusan. popoyaat, mominassa, binassaon. kobilutan.

ponunuat, dawat. posusumpakan do dawat.

pinosahut. id suhok, id takad. id sahom, id suang. ayso do saha, otuhid.

Intersperse

Interval

Innumerable amu mountob, amu mountaban. monongkit, songkitan, popoyohew. Inoculate Inquire, to mogihon, muhot, uhoton. otuud, (person) otutuudo, tumuud, tuudon. Inquisitive Insane muhaw. Insect (crawling) yamu-yamu do onině e gumikamang or mononakamana. yamu-yamu do oninë e gumituhud or e (flying) tumuhud. Insert, to poposisip, posisipon, poposansang, posansang-Inset (of ring) tampuk, paramata. Inside id suang, id sahom. Insignia (of royalty) pakakas do Raja. Insipid maanaw. Insolent akassar, e monompuhodong. Inspect, to momohunontob, momoisa, poisaon. Instant, an do odūk nopo, okon ko buvay. Instead ohon. monunsub, sunsubon. Instigate, to Institution kobowan, adat. mamaw, bowon, popobow, binaw. Institute, to mongia, iaon, monuduk, tudukon, mangajar, Instruct, to ajahon. Instruction pongiaan, kotudukan, pangajaran. Instructor uhun do mongia, mangangajar. Instrument pakakas. Insufficient amu uha, amu mikunomo, okuang. Insult, to popokaus, pokouson. ", , to suffer kumaus, nokousan. Insupportable amu katama, amu kasangar, amu katahan. ginavo, akal, kasāmaan. Intellect Intelligence (news) habar. Intelligent ononong, ataum akal, abaar. Intend to ki ginavo do ...., sumaga .... da. Intention do miho, tinomod from monomod, ki untay or ki intay from mintay (prepare), ki Intercede, to mogobi, moki obi, monuhong do mobos. Intercession koobian. Interest bunga do wang, kogunoan, amu kouhu, amu kohiheu (not forget). Interfere manasow, sosohon, yumohot, yohoton. Internal id sahom. Interpret, to poposomo, posomoon, popovaheu do bos povohion; a dream mangada. Interpreter popopovaheu do bos. Interrogate, to humunontob, humontobon, muhot. Interrupt manasow, sosohon, popootos, sumisip.

poposisip, posisipon.

ontok do.

Ivory

Interview, to mokumibās, pokumibāsan ku. , an pibāsan. Intestines tinay. Intimate miintutun or kopitutun. Intimidate, to monom puosi, tom puosizon. Intoxicated naavuk. Intricate nohukot. Introduce, to poposuang, popointutun, pointutunon. Intrust, to manahak doid hinarap. Inundation hizud, kahabpazan. Invade mangazow, ozohon. Invariable otopot, amu kosuvay, pointentu. Invent, to popobaw, mongombot, noombot, nokito do. Invisible amu okito. Invite, to magahap, ahapon, naahap, inahap do. Invulnerable Trksome kamahar, osusa. Tron bossi.Ironical kada (having another meaning). Irregular amu naampas, amu tentu. Irresolute ohompuvong, amu apanggo.  $T_{\mathbf{S}}$ kiiso. Island pulow; sandy places in river andas. Issue, to popolinta, polintaon, popolabus, polobuson. Isolated, apart to live mudavin. Tt. zisido, eno or deno. Itch gandas, kompug, kuap. akatol. Itchy Item, an porkara.

Iterate, to misaup-saup, mimang vagu. Itself

zisido sondii or sondiri. ngansil do godingan.

Jack-fruit nangko; small puhutan. sia: (with short sleeves worn by women) Jacket pukona. Jail torungku. Jailor mononorungku.

kibut, ipang, dapu, situn, hogovoon, branay, Jar, (various kinds) tompok.

Jawa. Java Jaws 400. ohoizan: envious apahadan. Jealous poposangi, posongion, manangi. Jeer, to

nonintok, sintokon, poposuhak, muhak-suhak, Jerk, to mumpak-sumpak.

momahani, honizon, mokumiaray, mokumi-Jest, to suam.

Jehudi. Jew. a botiza, paramata. Jewel

Juvenile

Killed

Job. karaja, pajak. mongigog, igogon, mundok-hundok (trot). Jog, to Join, to popioput, popooput, mongoput, oputan. pioputan, pihukaban; of a reed sapad. Joint Joke, to mongombuhag. koombuhagan, jokingly gow-how. Joke, a mundok-hundok, mum pak-sum pak. Jolt, to Journey, a panaw, panahon, pinanaw. kouhagangan. Joy Judge, a akim, tuan e momohukum. momohukum, hukumon; judged nohukum. , to Judgment hukum. ki ginavo, abantang, ohunontob. Judicious Jug, a susuangan do vaig. main silap mato. Juggle, to uhun do monilap mato, silap mato. Juggler, a vonod, vaig, paha. Juice tumindak, tindakan, notindakan. Jump, to omuhok po. Junior kokozuvan; small patches tonob. Jungle Junk wangkang, kapal do Kina. kavassa. Jurisdiction otuhid. Just Just now kavavagu, do moino kopizo, komo, moino, do momoino. komomoino; (repeat first letter or syllable— Just past just left ko' uugad; just eaten kaaakan. popotuhid, monuhid. Justify, to mipadan or padan. Justly popohanday, pohandazon; jutting poinhan-Jut out, to day.

### K

omuhok, edong hangay-hangay.

Keel lunas, uvow (bottom of anything). gumompi, gompizon, poopi, poopion. Keep, to " (a promise) tumanud do batos. Keeper, a mananamong, monununggu. Keg, a tūna do onině. Kernel hinsow onsi. Kettle kiri, pomohossuan. Kev kunsi. Kick, to magatad; like horse atadon, naatad, inatad ou do kuda; football monipak, sipakon. Kid anak ambing. Kidnap, to manazang do uhun, sazangan, nasazangan. Kidney hisow-hisow. Kill, to momatay, patazon; slaughter animal mongōt, köton, nokot.

pinatay, kinōt.

Kind (sort) massam, bangsa, jinus. (affectionate) otuzu, otohuod. Kindhearted osuaw. Kindle, to monutud, tutudan. Kindred e pingkaado, miiad d'eno, miade, kohominan. King tumpu, Raja. Kingdom karajaan, parinta. Kiss, to tumongub, tonguban, mitongub, humon. Kiss, a Kitchen yopuhan, pogagansakan. Kite (bird) kondiu. " (paper) tutuhudon. Kitten anak izing. Knead, to momisi, pision, kneaded nopisi. Knee Kneel, to sumingkotud. Knife pais; used by women at feasts radin; big dangol, ilang, padang. Knit, to mongikot, ikoton, inikot. Knock, to monuntong, tuntongon, notuntong; at door monontog, tontogon; rap mongoritik, koritikon; down popohaba, pohabaon. tinimbagos; of hair tinimbaku; in whip Knot, a tumbuku; in wood guong. Know, to miho, moihaan, noko miho, " (to be acquainted with) mongintutun, otutunan. (I don't) tau, amu zou miho. Knowledge komihaan. notutunan or otutunan do ngavi, abantug. Known, well , to make popoiho, poihoon, popova, povaon. vuku. Knuckle Kris karis, guruk. L gagamaon, karaja. Labour (work) Labour, to gumama, gamaon, bakaraja. uhun do bagaji (or bakakaraja); servant Labourer supu. Lace siling. Lad oyu, anak kusay. Ladder (notched piece tukad, tinuhang. of wood)

poposakay, posakazon. Lade, to naajob. Laden (deeply) ondu, mem. Lady botong do agazo. Lake

anak biri-biri.

Lame (unable to walk) nahakong; limping nokimpang, nokimpo. mogodoy, modoy-odoy. Lament, to

Lamp poita, lampong, torch titiu. Lace andus. Land tana, pomogunan. (opposed to lakad, tindar. water) tuhunon, susuagon do kapal. Landing-place Landlord tanganu do tana. yahan; of thrown-up earth arun-arun. Lane bos, kabang. Language mamaki, pokion. (use bad) lampong do tongus. Lantern Lap (to hold on the) mongibit, poingkibit. monika. ", , to hunok do vogok, umaw do vogok. Lard ayazo. Large atangka, ahaab. (wide) hahapos, oput; stripe ko imbatar. Lash, a momohapos, hoposon. ,, , to c id tohūi, noko tohūi; last-born e onnuhok, id Last iohūi, komuhakan; last day id kopupusan do tana; last night kosodop. otiu, atahan. Last, to otiu. Lasting ohonoy, ahambat. Late kavagu, vagu-vagu po. Lately podpipiasan, totoyzan. Latrine e tohūi. Latter, the pinagaw-pagaw. Lattices mongiyak, iyakon, noiyak, iniyak, nobundus-Laugh, to popobundus, pobunduson, pinobundus. Launch, to ponuhu, hukum, adat. Law kavassa, padan, mipadan, obulě. Lawful gagut, migagut, dawa. Lawsuit popotampak, potampakon, popoimang, po-Lay, to imangon. " on hands tumampar do hongon, popotampar, potampahon. popoopi, poopion, gumompi, gompizon. 23 mogontohu. (eggs) hold, to kumuzut, kuzutan, monguzut, gumamit. monimohos, timohoson, notimohos. waste, to otihad, mahan, moobul. Lazy Lead (metal) siding. mongovit, oviton, popoatod, poatadon. to (go with) " (guide) magangat, angatan, monuduk, tudukon. Leader (guide) e moguhu, pandu; in battle pongnian, bahani; (a chief) mohoying kampong. Leaf (of tree) youn, one iso hambar; of paper hambar, song

hambar.

Leaky havasan, ki havas. Leak, a havas, ki havas.

Lean (thin) otukar.

Lean, to gumiging; lean on sumikon! lean against tumodong.

Leap, to tumindak, tindakan. Learn ming-singiho; blajar. Learned abaar, miho, apanday.

Least e onine kopizo.

,, at, once a year amu kokuang insan song toun.

Leather kuhit do notina.

Leave, to popoopong, poopongon.

", to off motos, otoson; leave behind tumatak, tatakon, people mongiduan; left behind noduan-

mundōng, poinghapas; to take leave mugad. himbatok, himadtang; horse himbata. Leave (permission) Leech, small

Left (opposed to right) dibang, id dibang.

Left-handed obekang; in work id dibang do bakraja.

Leg hakod. Legend susunudon. Legitimate otuhid. Leisure, at osivat, asanang.

Leisurely monginuti, monginut. Lemon voung do kohopis; small round do moonsom.

Lend, to popoohos, poohoson. Length naw, ninaw.

popanaw, ponouvon, humanday, handazon. Lengthen

somuak, nosomuak, sinomuakon. Leprosy

Less (in size) okuang ko, onině ko; in number okudi ka eno. pingsingihaan.

Lesson

poposontob, posontobon. Let, to (permit)

popohapas, pohapason, popoidu. " go, to

" for hire, to poposiva, posivaan.

suat do pinoovitan; character iso suat, hurup. Letter Level

ayantay. popoyantay. " to Level, a (instrument) pomomoyantay. momumudut. Liar, a

katandasan; vb. monondos, tandasan. Libel

asamod. Liberal

popoidu, popohapas. Liberate, to moniha, tihaan. Lick, to

tutub: of eve sokub do mato. Lid, (cover)

rudut, kovudutan, to tell a momudut, vudut-Lie (falsehood)

humuvi; lying down poinhuvi. Lie down, to koposizon; breath pinohobo. Life

mangakat, kakaton. Lift, to monuidong, tuidongon. (set on end)

Light (opposed to dark)

Light, to Light (not heavy)

Light-house Lightning Like (alike)

", to

anavaw; of lamp abahang; of day onihang do adaw; in colour ovōk.

monutud, tutudan ku.

agaan.

horuan, suhap do apui. gonnit; flash sumisi.

miiad, mihaga.

kiginavo, poinginavo, sumuka; expressed by da after verb or prefix mingko and doubling of first letter or syllable, mingko mimiho 'like to know'; mingko oontong 'like to see', or by prefixing ti and leaving out first letter ti-odop (modop), tiinum (minum), ti akan (makan).

kopiiadan, vuōs, gambar.

pingkaa nogi. vusak do sogit. ongkuza vaig. pihukaban.

apu; the fruit onsom.

pivohitan, vohit, gisom, pigisaman, sontob, pisantaban.

kigisom, kivohit, novohitan; restricted place osohot.

oniting.

nokimpo, nokimpang. gait, garis, in line apasang.

tahi, rope karrat.

momogait, goitan, mamagaris, gorisan.

la pis.

mogoyuyut, oyuyuton.

kavit. singga. munung.

otohivung, miiad do vaig.

iinumon. sunu, sinunu.

modkinongow, kinongohon; overhear mominin, pininon.

jompong, pangka, goyudan. oninë; in quantity okudi. apassi, momassi; dwell mizon.

akanon.

osikap, okozingaw, ohijaw.

ongkovizaw.

poinpassi, ki pinohobo, mizow.

pokudandang; grass bugang; house bohitotok, pokook (chok to).

Likeness Likewise

Lily Lily-water Limb Lime (calx)

Limit

Limited

Limpid

Limping Line Line (cord)

Line, to

Lining Linger, to

Link, a Lion, a Lip

Liquid Liquor

List, a Listen, to

Litter (vehicle) Little (in size)

Live. to Livelihood Lively

Liver Living

Lizard (cameleon)

poposakay, posakazon. Load, to ", a boat or cart sinakay; on back of animal ginandar from gumandar, gandaron. song innan do roti pound. Loaf of bread utang; to ask for a moki utang. Loan insasangaw. Lobster kokunsion; padlock balabak; to lock mo-Lock, a ngunsi, kunsion. Locomotive, a enjin. butu.Locust miizon, kumozow, kozohon. Lodge, to asavat, avakas, anaw. Lofty vatang do kazu. Log, a minghingo-hingo; walk carefully, stealthily Loiter, to mogoyuyut, oyuyuton. ahagad, opiow; left alone otongob sabab iso-Lonesome iso. anaw. Long obuvayo, obuvay nodi kopizo. Long ago sobuvay-buvay; in length miiad naw d'eno. (as long as) hangadon (ou). Long for, to montong, antangan ku, na! Look, to monulilit, suliliton. " (askance) okito. " (see, descry) mongontong, mogihum, ihumon. ", " for misigalow-galow, miovovo. " around tumingaha; looking up pointingaha. 92 " up ,, tumudong. " down tombilahan. Looking-glass pangangavahan. Loom (weaver's) noonggar; dry asavuk. Loose (in particles) noonggar; state poingonggar. (undone) ohuvaw, ohongku. (not tight) apagaw, ajarang. (in texture) popohapas, mongidu, iduo. 27 to let mamahad, vahadon. (unfurl) " momuzad, vuzadon. (untie) obutak, okiza; to be momutak, butakan, Loquacious mimang butak. Tuhan; ruler e mangagari; my lord tuanku. Lord, the (God) atagak (from) managak, natagakan, popo-Lose, to tagak. rumugi, orugi, poporugi. (incur loss) natagak; all lost, reduced to poverty nagan-Lost sop, agansop. opuhod, puhadan; shrill moizang. Loud (of voice) kutu, tumo. Louse koginavaan, kotohuadan. Love guminavo, ginovoon, sopitohuod (parent and ,, to

child). otohuod.

Loving

Low (in height)

osuibo; coarse amu padan, improper asavaho; of price ohuay; of voice obohog; to whisper momuhuk, buhukan ku. monguma, gumaum.

Low, to (as cattle)

Low water yassak, assak.

Lower, to

poposuibo, posuiboon, poponine; price popohuay, pohuazon.

Loyal Luck, good

abanar ginavo. abaw da, untong, bad amu nabau, noontok, osusa.

Luggage Lukewarm Lull (after storm)

hampo-hampo. pointanga hassu; of the body okumos. atanang, katanangan.

Luminous Lump Lunatic Lungs (the)

anavaw, tinutud, abahang. tigkang.

Lurk, to Lust

opos. humossok, poinhossok. gaab; to lust gumaab.

uhun do muhow.

Lying (recumbent)

poinhuvi.

# M

Mace (spice) Machine

kukit do pahara. en iin.

tuan magistret.

Mad Magazine (of arms)

muhow. potingmongan do yapo.

Maggot (book)

gizuk; book-worm āvas; in wood bubuk, bubukon.

Magistrate Magnet Maid (virgin)

bossi brani. bazad; attendant ondu do bagaji.

Mail, coat of Maimed Maintain, to

sia berantay. nopukong, nopudong.

Maintenance Maize

gumompi, gompizon, ginavo ku. akanon, blanja.

Majority

ganjom. e ogumu.

Make, to Maker

mananda, tandaon; compose mamasang.

Malady Malay, a abay.

manananda, tukang. koyuahan, kosokitan.

Male (of men)

kusay; of birds tandaha; of beasts sangahan; boar on ohuan.

Malice

ayaat banar, monomod, (intentionally) tinomod. uhun.

Man Manage, to Mandate

managari, togorion.

Mane: Mange, the

ponuhu. vuhu id ipus. gomu.

Mango (fruit) mangga Manila, mangga ayer, mampalam, wani, bambangan. Mangrove katangān. Maniac uhun do muhow. Manifest atahang, noko hinta, poinhinta, okito. Mankind bangsa uhun. Manner (mode) massam, ura, pingkwo. (behaviour) koindahanan. Mantle (loose garkakun, kaking, sokingon. ment) Manufacture katandaan. Manure konuvuhan. sinuatan do hongon. Manuscript ogumu; how many? songkwo gumu; as many Many as sogumu-gumu; so many pingkaa gambar do pomogunan, map. Map, a Marble pam pang do bohinanahan. Marble (playing) tinondugu do pampang. March, to mamanaw, mindahan, noko indahan, pinanahon, panaw. Mare kuda maganak. Margin isan. Mark puhanu, vaza; seal sāp. Market kaday; native beddi. Marriage kasavaan; m. feast hunaw; m. portion novitan, totohojo. Marriageable uha umur. Married ki savo; of man noko savo; of woman nasavo. Marrow unod, usok, yusak. Marry, to sumavo, sovoon ku, monong or manang savoto ask to magaboy, hobozon. Marsh hobui.Marshal, to mangampas, ampason, magangat, angatan; (in line) moninunu, sinunuon. Marvellous osow, koosow. Masculine dongkusay. popoyohot, poyohoton; to pulp momoyuta, Mash (mix up) putaon; children's food momohompidis. Mask kotuping. Massacre kapamatazan. Mast tihang. tuan, mastar. Master Mat ikam; roofing tinoup. kohuang, monuruk, mituruk of the same Match (a fellow) mind.

Mate Matted (spread out) Matter (pus)

Matter, no

(lucifer)

kohuang. poinvahad; entangled naapil.

nana, nanaon. amu kokwo.

pondidip, titikan.

Mattress

May (can)

Me

doho.

Meadow, a

Meagre (thin)

Meal (from grain)

tanagar mixed with water dadak

Meal (from grain) tapong; mixed with water dadak.

Meal (food) akanon.

Mean (ignoble) bibis-bibis, ayaat; stingy osingot.

Mean (to intend) sumaga, da affixed to verb.

Meaning kasāmaan, kohorotian.

Measure rangar; to measure mamangar, vangahon; of capacity pagadangan, vb. magadang,

Measles ubi, to have ubion.

Meat onsi, daging; cut up lalap.

Medal hamay, medel, bintang.

Meddle, to yumohot, yohoton, manasow, sosohon.

Mediator mogogobi, e monunuhung.

Medicine yusap.

Meet, to mitubōng, tubōngon, misavang, savangon, nasavangan, kinasavangan; unexpected-

ly moyjumpa.

Meeting (assemblage) pitimongan.
Melancholy ohonggui, oronggui, avagat ginavo; of sound

Melodious songai, maai, momohog; to support in singing moizang, otoning, otondig.

Melon sikui.

Melt, to tumonu, tonuon, humanak, hanakon.

Member nihukahan moomyan.

Member pihukaban, pioopuran. Memorable ohondom, abantug.

Memory kahandaman; the pomomohondom.

Menace, to monompuosi, tompuosizon.

Mend, to monohojo, tohojoon.

Mention, to mamayait, yumait, yaiton.

Mentioned nobos, nayait.

Merchandise tatānon (from madtān to sell), dadagangon.

Merchant madtatān, mansasahari, uhun do badadagang.

Merciful obinsianan, obinsian.

Mercy kosianan. Merely nopo.

Merit tingadan, ki upa, kogunaan.

Meritorious ki vahun. Mermaid duzong.

Merry agaan ginavo, obinkandaw. Message habar, bihin (momihin).

Metal hinanak.

Meteor bugang, tay do ombituon.
Methodical apuntun, obinpantun.
Mew, to gumaum, mongumā.

Mindful

Midday katampa. Middle pointanga. Midnight tanga sodop. Midwife uhun do monikow, modkuzut.

Might (could) ko (before verb), obulě. Might (power) kavassa, uhod, kavazaan.

Mighty povozoon.

Mild (in temper) mouzuk, ohomi do ginavo.

Mildew yogom. Mile batu. Milk gatas.

mamagă, pagaon.

", , to Mill, a ginsaran.

Million, a hatus hassa, milliun.

Mimic, to monginsusugut, insusuguton, monusugut.

Mince, to momoutad, yutadon. Mind, the kasāmaan, akal.

", to (guard) monunggu, tungguvan, momojaga, jagaon,

mintamong, mongipat, poingipat. obinhondom, ohondom, diligent opoy.

Mine dohodo, doho tanganu.

inukadan idsahom do tana, nuntunan do tana. ", , a

Miner mogugukad. Minute minit. Miraculous osundu.

Mire hobui, yana, tana do ohomi.

Mirror tombilahan. Miscarriage nohombus. Miscellaneous miyohot-yohot.

Mischief scha-saha, monomod; joke monindahaq; of

children mingkanak-kanak.

Misconduct koimān e amu padan. uhun do osingot. Miser, a

Miserable (to feel sad) ohonggui. Misfortune havas, noontok.

(cursed) novusong.

popoyahaw, payahahon. Mislead, to

amu kayait, amu kadavot, ki saha do mama-Mispronounce

Miss to (fail to hit) amu kotindu (monindu to hit), amu moontok.

Mist havun.

Mistake kasahu, naka sahu, kosohuvan.

ondu, mem, savo ni .... Mistress

savo do pinokoduvo, ondu do madhani. (concubine)

ovoi-voizan ou, amu aharap. Mistrust, to

anu kosomo (sumomo 'to understand'). Misunderstand, to

yumohot, popoyohot. Mix, to

mogodoy, moaning modoy-odoy. Moan, to

Moat, a parit do agazo. Mob sahap-sahap.

Mock, to Model Moderate (in price) Modern Modest (bashful)

Moist (wet)
Mole (on the skin)
Molest, to
Molten

Moment, a Monarch Monday Money Monkey

Monopoly Monsoon, rainy

Month

Monthly Monument Moon

Moorhen, a
Morass, a
More
Moreover
Morning
Morning-star
Morose
Morrow
Mortar
Mortify
Mosquito
Moss
Most

Mother of pearl Motion

Moth

Motive Motley Mottled Mould, to magasab, pagasaban. tiluan, koomitan, sontu.

ohuay-huay, amu songkwo pagon.

moikom-ikom; well regulated apantun. ojopos; damp ozomos.

taing hangaw.
monō, tōon, poposusa.

nahanak from mamahanak 'to melt'; nohan-

sur.

do odūk; wait a moment andado po.
raja, tumpu.

adaw ko iso, hari satu. wang, duit, blanja.

ka; long nosed magang; long tailed sikuk; short tailed gobuk; tailless kahavot; orang utan kogin.

pajak.

madassam; dry magadaw; spring momiunduk; autumn modkutu.

vuhan; last vuhan haid; next vuhan vagu; this dīti, vuhan do moino.

tukid vuhan, song vuhan-vuhan.

jaman, kahandaman.

vuhan id savat; full tavang; crescent gumazo vuhan; new vuhan vagu, ko iso do vuhan; light vuhan do anavaw.

kuvak. hobui.

hobi, hobizan, huangan.

hagi po, hobi po. dong osuvab. ongkosusuvab. avagat yupa. suvab.

ossung.

kumodos, kadasan, monusa.

namuk, net tohion.

yongihut.

ogumu kopizo; No. 1 gumu, asakakan; too much moindamaan.

kandavay-kandavay.

inde; step (aunt) inay; in-law ivan.

tuntul do okilow, punaw.

koguaan.

sakab, koduduzanan; what motive? nokwo tu.

bait. mibait-bait.

monuang, tuangon; a mould ponunuangan; the thing moulded tinuang.

Mouldy yogum.

Mound nuntunan.

Mount, to (ascend) tumakad: a horse kumuda.

Mountain, a nuhu\_

Mourn, to mogihad, ihadan.

Mouse, a iku. Mouse-coloured asaub. Mouse-deer pahanuk. Monstache iongit.

Mouth

kabang; of river avason. song tohon; (drink) song kangib. Mouthful, a

kabing, song kokot; (a bite)

pading.

Move to (transitive) poposung, posungon, monung, sungon; (down

short distance) popobundus, pobundus-on; (intransitive) gumua; don't you move mada koqua; remove yumahin.

naka yahin, manganu, onuvon.

noko suvay, naka vaheo. Moved kottos, hampo, pakakas, kakamot. Moveables yumihik, manantab, tantabon. Mow, to momoyihik, mananantab.

Mower, a ogumu; so much pingkaa gumu; too much Much

moindamaan gumu, asakakan gumu; very much ogumu kopizo.

yana, tana do ohomi. Mud

ahamow; turbid vaig do ohobon. Muddy (slippery)

susuangan do inomon, kiri; bamboo suki. Mug, a popogumu, pogumuon, mimang gumu. Multiply, to

momatay, patazon. Murder, to

pinatay. Murdered momomatau. Murderer, a

mongohimut, ohimuton, mongutupu. Murmur, to

Murut (tribe of

people in Borneo) kolomuhud. uhat. Muscle

avakas, atatap. Muscular

kuhat; incandescent susumohon or sumo-Mushroom

sohon.

yohow: musical instruments uunizon. Music

sinapang, badil. Musket Muslin kain do maalus.

mān kopizo, misti, sonsagan (from sumonsog Must

'constrain'), padan, omu obule do

amu.

Muster, to (assemble) monimong, timongon. novunos, nobangol. Musty

mongudong, kudongon, nokudong. Mutilate, to

upakat do humanan. Mutiny onsi do biri-biri. Mutton mangaput, koputan ku. Muzzle, to

Mvku (after noun), dohodo (before noun). amu moihaan do uhun, misterio, Mystery

Nail (of finger) sonduhu. Nail (of iron) hantak, paku.

momohantak, hantakon.

ayso do basahan; entirely rumagoy; partially Naked rumantui; of weapon poingonsi.

Name ngān; to name momungān, pungānan.

Namely

Nap modop do odūk, vuhu do kain.

Nape, of the neck ipus. Narrative tuturan.

Narrate, to monutur, tuturon ku.

Narrow okikip, osohot.

Nasty amu avassi, nobuntung, oyumui. pomogunan, naragi; race bangsa. Nation (country)

Native Kadazan (Dusun); momogun, uhun do pomogunan.

Natural andang-andang, nimān (or vinangan) do kinohoyngan.

Nature (disposition) ura, ginavo. Naughty otonong. Navel pusod.

humazag; steer monguhin, uhinon ku. Navigate, to (sail)

kabaahan do monguhin. Navigation

Navy kogumuan do kapal prang, kapal-kapal prang.

Near (in position) osomok, id somok, poinsomok do .... osomok, odūk, amu buvay. (in time)

Nearly (about) jangka-jangka, kira-kira. Neat ogingol, atākus, apantun.

Necessary misti kiiso.

Necessity komistian, kasansagan.

Neck hiow.

Necklace pusaka do hiow. Need (to want) sumaga, kasagaan.

Needed okuang, akambong, kakambangan. Needful

ki guno, misti kiiso. Needle dahat.

Needy

akambong, asampit.

kopohidan. Neglect

, to (forget) ohivan, oliwat, kohiheu, mamahid.

Negligent apahid.

Negotiate, to mongusoy, usozon ku (arrange), popodizon.

uhun do moitom. Negro Neigh, to gumāng, humongis.

miinsomok, mitimbang, uhun do vokon. Neighbour

Neither this nor that okon ko iti okon ko eno, iti nga amu eno nga amu\_

Nephew kamanakon, anak do ade. Nerve uhat do onine, garakon ou, kagarakan. Nervous atahub, yosizan, amu otentu. Nest yumun. Net (casting) jaho. Net (drag) ansaw; (for lifting up) sarambaw; (for birds, etc.) jaring. Never amu insan, selajor amu. yet amu po insan, insan nga amu. ,, New vagu, kavavagu. News habar; susunudon. Newspaper suat do habar, suat do popotongkop, do popo-Next tohūi, suvay, e vokon, ko duvo, mitahad, sumunu, misunu.

Next day song kosuvaban.

Nibble, to mongingkid, nokingkidan, monoyni. Nice (to see) ogingol, to hear otondig; and cool moongis; to taste oyonom.

Niece kamanakon, anak ondu do ade. Night sodop; last night kosodop; mid night tanga sodop; all through the song sodop-sodop; night to night sumodop do moino; late at nasadapan kopizo, ayahom sodop.

ohijaw, agaan, okolingaw, obihay innan; in Nimble climbing opinit.

Nine sizam.

momising, pising, momibit, bibitan; pinch off Nip hongonon.

Nipple uva do susu. Nitre sendawa. No

No use tomod, ayso do kogunaan.

Nobody ayso do uhun. Noble ki assar, agazo. Nod, to mangagu. Noise uni.

Noisy ogossok, kāsang. None amu, amiso, ayso.

Nonsense tomod, ayso do guno, yibut.

Noon katampa.

Noose sisigot, ava, ginohong-gohong.

North utara.

梯拉。

Northward ponong id utara.

Nose odung; a running at hangow. song pompong do vusak or bunga. Nosegay

huak do odung. Nostril

amu, okon; is not okon, ayso; do not mada, Not ada; not yet amu po.

Notch (on a blade) nopodi; on tree hiang, vb. momohiang, hiangan ku.

Note (to mark) Noted (celebrated) Nothing

,, good for Notice, a ,, to give Notorious

Novice Nourish, to Now

,, and then ,, just

Noxious Numb Number

> ", , a (many) ", , to count

Numberless Numerous Nurse

Nursery of plants Nut, a Nut shell Nutmeg Nymph (spirit) momuhanu, puhonuvon; noun puhanu. abantua.

amu, ayso do nunu-nunu, nunu-nunu nga ayso.

ayso do guno. nutis, koihan.

popoiho, momonutis, ponutison.

noko miho ngavi uhun, no' ihaan do ngavi uhun.

obikang, vagu po, minghuda amu po nohuda. gumompi, gompizon; monumad, sumadon. do moino.

kiiso nogi, to insan-insan.

kovavagu po, do moino kopizo, komomoino; expressed by repeating first letter or syllable of verb, with special stress on it, katatahib passed just now, napapatay just dead.

ayaat; (poisonous) opodos, pohihon, ki paheu. amu kopuiman, ōdon; cramped takān. untaban, number.

ogumu, asapow.

moguntob, untobon, momorunding, runding-

amu mountob.
ogumu, asapon.
e mitamona do

e mitamong do .... mananamong, mitutung-

sinongkadan, kosingkadan. uva e ki tompong. tompōng. pahara.

hatod; vagrant soul agad-agad; in high trees mongnizan-nizan; very tall sāw; dwarf kōmit.

0

Oakum Oar, an Oath

", to take an
", to administer
Oats (native)
Obedient
Obey, to
Object of pursuit

Obligation
Oblige to (compel)
Obliging

sagut do bongkar. gazung. sumpa, kahambazan.

humambay, sumumpa, bosumpa.
popohambay, poposumpa.
davo (small), gopu (large and hard husk).
obingumbozo, osikap do mumbozo.

mumbozo, umbozoon.

e ihomon, ponsohorian, unar, ko unaran. humavan, havanon, miodu.

sopotut, kapadanan, mipadan. sumonsog, sonsogon, mononsog, sansagan.

asamod, osuaw, monuhong da.

Oldest, the

```
Oblique
                      nahaig, osuzazab, okindang.
Oblivion
                      kohīvan, koliwatan.
Obscene
                      ayapa.
Obscure
                      otuvong, amu poinhinta.
Observe, to (heed)
                      mongingat, ingaton, momohondom, hondom-
                      montong, antangan.
         (look at)
                      kohokutan, tobon, kosovitan.
Obstacle, an
                      otiar, okodow ginavo.
Obstinate
                      monoton, tabanan.
Obstruct, to
Obtain, to
                      manganu, kaanu.
                      poinhinta, okito, atahang.
Obvious
                      ontok d'eno, kasavang.
Occasion (on that)
          (opportu-
           nity)
                      kasavangan.
Occasionally
                      to insan-insan.
                      pakara jaan.
Occupation
                      amu osivat, ki mān, ki karaja.
Occupied
         (as a house) ki uhun.
Occur, to
                      ataw, ajadi.
                      dahat do agazo.
Ocean
                      amu mo'untob, amu miuntob.
Odd (not even)
Odour
                      avaw.
Of
                      do, tanganu; if person ni.
Off (from)
                      mantad\ do\ \dots
                      momompod, pompodon.
 ", to cut
                      mondong.
 ., to leave
                      kakausan, kokousan.
Offence, an
                      kumaus, koyuol ginavo.
   ", to take
                      popokaus, pokauson, noko pokaus.
Offend, to
                      noko kaus.
Offended
                      modsung, posungon (or podsungon), mana-
Offer, to
                          hak, tahakon.
                      kosüngan, katahakan.
Offering
                      offis, opis, pangarajaan.
Office
                      pongnian.
Officer
                      ahapay, momuogo.
Officious
                      sakag, anak.
Offspring
                      asaw-saw, toy-moy-mo.
Often
  ", how?
                      impio.
                      monulilit.
Ogle to
Oh!
                      ō, ū, ā.
                      umaw; earth (kerosene) umaw do tana; coco-
Oil
                          nut umaw do piasaw.
                      mongumaw, umahon.
Oil, to
                      pongingisu, totopis, pononopis.
Ointment
                      nosukod, nohoying.
Old (aged)
                      nahahid, obuvay, nokobuvay.
     (ancient)
                      poguhu-poguhui, di po.
     (times)
                      e hobi tuo, hobi buvay.
Older, the
                      e otuo kopizo; of things e obuvay kopizo.
```

Omen, an
Omit, to
Omnipotent
On
Once
One
One by one
,, it's all
One-eyed

Only Open " to

Opposite

Oppress, to

Onion

" to (flower)
Opening
Openly
Opinion
Opium
Opponent
Oppose, to

Oppressor
Oppression
Or
Orange, Mandarin
Oration
Orator
Orchard
Order, to

Orderly (well regulated)
Orderly (soldier)
Ordinary
Organize, to
Origin
Ornament

", an

orphan, an Other Otter Ought Our Our's Out

,, , from ,, , to cast

kadaat.
ohīvan, nohīvan, noliwat, mimpahid-pahid.
povozoon ngavi.
id savat do ..., id soibaw do ....
insan.
iso, song innan do....song hapak, song hodi.
to iso-iso.
moiiad, miiad ngavi.
notohow sampaping.
bawang, bawang do kazu, bawang do bundus-

an.
nopo.
poingivang (or pingivang).
mongivang, ivangan, mogivang, ivangan,

mogukab, ukabon.
mamavak busak, navavak.
vongow, huak, no'ivang, okivang.
(pin or) poinhinta, okito, massam d'okito.
ginavo, nitungan.
piun.

havan, miupak, upak. humavan, havanon, kumodow, tumo, toon. id tupak.

monginsubu (or monubu), subuvon, amu poposongkwo. monunubu.

kosutuvan.
antawa; toy affixed.
roung; Spanish vinoung; large kudot.
kosusuranan, kabāsan.
monunusuran, uhun do monusuran.
kouvaan; coconut garden pū do kopiasahan.

monuhu, suhuon.
ponuhu.

apantun, apasang.
susuhuon.
andang-andang, miiad do adat.
mangampas, ampason.
puun; first beginning tinimpuunon.
pusaka, korukisan.
momusaka, pusakaan.
anak e ayso do mohoying.

suvay.

bongol.
padan, mipadan.
za, tokow (after), dahay do (before noun).
di tokow.
id habus.

mantad id habus.
popo'idu, poiduon, popohabus, pohobuson.

Oxen

Oyster

Out, to cry humuvap, huvapan. obusu, opuhod do mobos, puhadan, ovion do ", to speak mobās. Outcast pinvidu, nizadaan, zinadaan. Outerv kohuvapan do insanni. Outright Outspoken abutak. arandui. Oval uuvongan or pogugurongan from moguvong. Oven id sahaw, id tupak. Over (in position) Over (in quantity) hobi. (in degree) moindamaan, asakakan. asaw-saw, toy-moy-mo (doubling verb). and over " all notongkop, id savat do ngavi. moū; overworked noū. Overwork moimu, noimu (e.g. of boat laden too much Overdo to one side); in eating and drinking qumoos. oumbut or oyumbut (coludy). Overcast (sorrowful) okohu, orunggui (sad). Overcome, to māha, kāha, nāha, Overflow, to humabay, kahabay. nohimbunan (do sakot with grass). Overgrown Overhang, to momohiub, nohiubān. Overladen naajob, nosohot. Overlay, to hapaw, mamahapaw. (like planks) mangarang, karangon. in regular order monusun, susunon, mongipat or mogipat, monunggu, tungguvan, Overlook, to momojaga, miontong; from height mogim pa. nohūn. Overripe mogigipat, monununggu, uhun do miontong. Overseer, an kohīvan, nohīvan. Oversight, an Overtake, to (compemonoguhu, misoguhu, nosoguhuvanan. ting) momahik, bohikon, Overturn nabahik. Overturned (upside down) nabadong. Overwhelm with grief monubu or monginsubu. ki onuan, ki balayan, ki rundingan, ki utang. Owe, to Owl, an sokungkud. Own (possess) tanganu, mananganu, tongonuvon ku. ,, .(admit) mangakun, okunon, abanaran. Owner, the e tanganu.

sapi do noonggohian.

kokogis, punaw, teram (different kinds).

Partition

ohon.

P

Pace haana. Pacify, to manavau. savazon. (restrain) mamayahong, yohongon, (allow) momodul, dulon. Pack up momohopot, manampos: for keeping tomposon: for taking along momompon, pom-Tackage rongkos, hopot, binukut. hohossi Paddle, a mihossi. ", , to Page (of book) hambar, lapis. Pail. a utin, gayong or sasauk, riow. Pain koyuahan, oyuol; smarting opodi. humovong tizan. " (stomach ache) Paint sai, punsap. manāt, sātan or sāton. Painting koiadan, vuōs, gambar. Pair, a so-pasana. Palate kaĥad. Pale (wan) oposi. omuhok, ovōk: (colour) Pailing ansā, pagar; to make a mangansā, ansāon. Palm (of hand) pahad. Palm (trees) puun do ki papa. mobo-hobo. Palpitate, to Palpitation of the mugu-tugu undu-undu, kotuguan do unduheart Pan (large) kava; (small), poizuk. mikab-hikab, humikab. Pant. to ama, zama. Papa Paper karatas Parade mimampas; drill baris. Paradise varadaus. Paraffin oil umaw do tana. Paramour anu-anu. Parapet titiongon. Parasol payong. Parcel vongkos, hopot, binukut. Pardon koom punan. mangampun, ompunon. Parents mohoying, ama om inde. Parrot nuri, tubow, tizow, kokow. Parson, a tuan padre. Part, a sa-pasar, bahagi. ", to (divide) momahagi, bohogizon. " (in two) momiduvo, piduvoon, momahapak, hapakon. momidangka, miada, piadaon. " from with, to take part miupakat, upakaton, mikohuang.

Pencil

Partner poinkongsi, pointamba. Pass, to (examination) naka hapas do kopomoisaan, uha. "by tumahib, naka tahib, tohiban, notohiban, ,, through humapus, hopuson, mangantas, antason. " " current obohi, alaku, vazaan; between hills oyoyos. Pass, a (path) Passage yahan; through inantas. sumakau. , to take Passion (inclination) kogigingan. , sacred koundasaan kitua. Passionate ahassa qinavo. Past naka tahib, natahiban, nahapas. Paste pananapi. Pastry (cakes) pinjalam. tombong. Patch monombona. vazaan; of buffalo sohuq. atahan, tahanan, tumahan. Patient to be sumangar, sangahan. Pattern tiluan (from moniluan to imitate); model koomitan: design plan. Paved nosihian do pampang. Paw (foot) hakod. " (fore) hongon, of cat kām. poposanda, posandaon, popoduduk; security Pawn, to pomoharapan. mambalay, balayan. Pay, to moningadan, momogaji, popotoymo do gaji. wages Payment lalayan. Pea. bahatong, kassang. kopivossian, kopibabāsan, katanangan. Peace to make mivassi, mibabas. odizom, atanang ginavo. Peaceful Pearl, a mutihara. mongongumo, uhun do mongumo. Peasant, a pampang do nagas. Pebble monutuk, tutukan; to clean feathers monisik. Peck, to Pedigree sinakagan. uhun do madtān. Pedlar, a kuhit. Peel (rind) manganit, onitan, noonitan. ,, , to tumiheu or moniheu, tiheon ku. Peep, to modsukar. Peevish Peg, a pasuk. sosovitan, pososovitan. " (for hanging up) Pelt, to momohogod, hogodon. ponunuat. " (enclosure) kuküngan. Penalty kayagaan.

pensil, ponunuat.

Pendulum Penetrate, to Penknife People Pepper Perceive, to

rerceive, to (descry)

Perch, to
Perdition
Perfect

,, (complete)
Perform, to

Perfume Perfumed Perhaps Peril

Period (conclusion)

Perish, to

Perjury
Permanent
Permission
Permit, to
Perpetual
Perplex, to
Perplexed
Persecute, to

Persevere, to
Person, a
Personate, to
Perspiration
Perspire, to
Persuade, to
Perverse

Peruse, to Pestilence

Pestle Pet

Petition
Phantom
Physic
Pick, to (gather)
,,, (food)
,,, (choose)

,, ,, up Pickle, to tambagat. sumuang, lumansang, lansangon, poposahom. vais do onine.

uhun, rayat.

hado, hado do kotera, hado do otondugu.

okīto. mimpuos, ko'impuos, atanop.

sumako. katagakan.

gonop, poingonop ayso do ihumon.

nöngob, nobubungan. mimang, imangan, mān. koongidan.

moongid, ovongi.

dati; toy (at end of sentence).

kaavatan, movot-koovot. masso, ontok, tempu.

kopupusan.
oumbak, obinassa.
apatay from matay.
sumpa do ovudut.
opiot, apanggo.

pinohapas, pinosontob, kasantaban. poposontob, posontobon, sumaga. amu kootos, ayso do gisom, e selajor.

manasow, sosohon, nasasow.

ohokob.

poposusa, posusaon, gumusa, gusaon, popo-

'undoso, mamajara. momupus, oongit. song uhun, persuna. momit, omitan, sumusui.

umos, kopomiumasan, pomiumasan.

kiumos, umasan ou.

magambat, ambatan, magangat, angatan. ayaat, sumohibantang, momozow, amu momo-

duli.

mambassa, bassaon ku.

samper, (spirit that causes it sakit e koyoheu).

ohu.

amu ko'uhu, ginovoon; animals inumat; things and children ko'uhuan.

pokionuvon.

hatod (spirit), mondow.

yusap.

monimong, timongon; to pluck fur mongupu. monutuk.

momihi, pihion.
momūt, pūton.

mongusi, manamban, monuko, mongosin.

```
nosin, sinuko.
Pickles
                      koiadan, gambar; ornamentation korukisan.
Picture, a
Piebald
                      barang-barang.
                      song innan, sanghapak, tobu.
Piece
  ,, , to (join)
                      mongoput, oputan, manambong.
                      tuhunon.
Pier, a
                      hamapus, hopuson, momohamuk, homukan.
Pierce, to
Piety
                      kotuzuan; love respect otohuod, kotohuadan.
                      voaok : wild bakass.
Pig,
      a
                      sinahapid, tawsang.
Pigtail
                      assanq; wild himbukon; green punay; wood
Pigeon
                          kogom.
                      nuntunan, tinihumpug.
Pile, a
                      manazang, sazangan, momorampas.
Pillage, to
Pillar
                      oygi.
                      uh unan.
Pillow
                      hapaw do uhunan.
Pillow case
                      pandu, e monguhin do kapal.
Pilot
Pimple
                      jāvat.
                      totoduk, piniti.
Pin, a
    " hair
                      totodsok do obūk.
Pincers
                      lagum; small angkup.
Pinch, to
                      mongodut, koduton.
                      hangadon ou.
Pine for, to
                      pidsang.
Pineapple
Pink
                      omuhok yinigang.
Pious
                      otuzu, osikap do monohuod; respectful
                          otohuod.
Pipe
                      poyuyuhusan.
 " (smoking)
                      sisigupan.
                     borongingi.
Pirate
                      tōbong.
Pit, a
Pitch (resin)
                      sahong.
                      sumbui-sumbui, situn, kiri.
Pitcher
                      ongkuvavanga.
Pitcher-plant
                      simpuhut.
Pitfall
Pith
                      suak.
                      kosianan; what a pity! sien-sien!
Pity
                      momoyubat, oyubatan, yubaton, monginsian;
 ,, to
                          I have pity on osianan ou do.
                      pahandatan.
Pivot, a
Place
                      nizonon (noun made of verb where something
                          is done or has been done).
  " of, in
                      popotampak, potampakon, popoviheu, povihe-
     on, to
                      mo'uzuk, atanang.
Placid
                      panyakit.
Plague
       , to (annoy)
                      mono, toon, poposusa, monusa.
```

, (importune) modtutus, otutus, sumonsog.

Plain (open ground) kahanaan; (grassy) yanaw, papak. (evident) poinhinta, noko hinta, atahang. Plaintiff uhun do mangadu. manahapid, sohopidon. Plait, to mononson, sonsonon. (fold) kotokuan from monoku. Plan (design) miupakat, upakat, ki ginavo. ,, , to katam; vb. mangatam, katamon. Plane, a Plant. tonomon; rice sinongkad. Plant, to mananom, tonomon ku. Plantation pū, tanom, kabun. Plaster (building) pomodokot, apu. (medicament) totopis. Plate, a kudut, pinggan. Play, to mingaray, minghani, momohani, honizon. " (on instrument) magagong, mongulintang. " flute monuahi (tuahi), monusuling (susuling). ., a (game) pomainan. Playful obinaray, tipo kukumiaray. uhun do mingaray, minsatol (draughts) fol-Player lows the name of game. Play ground pingaarayan. miuvar, midawa. Plead, to Pleasant otondia. (to taste) oyonom. Please ki oy, at end of sentence; manganak-anak po. popouhagang, sumaga. ", to mongohos ou do hongon nu da may I borrow 22 your hand. Pleased ko'uhagang, mo'uhagang. Plentiful ogumu, asapow. Pliant ahanut, asahit, of clay hagit. Plot upakat. Plough, a dadu. ", , to dumadu, doduvon. Plough-share, a onsi do dadu. Plover, a small tohinting; large kuliak. Pluck (feather) to, momuvul, vuvuhon ku. (fruit) to mongupu, upuon. Plug, a sonsong; vb. mononsong, sonsongon. Plump ohombon. (blunt) ohobpo. Plunder, to manazang, sazangan, mamarampas. momo'udson, yudsonon. , rape to (at sea) manazang. sinazangan, yinudsanan. Plunge, to in water tumabong; into the jungle sumuhat. Pocket karong. Poem' puvang, pantun. Poet uhun do momumuvana.

Poetry Point

Point (of land)

" dot

Point, to (a weapon)

", (indicate)

Poison

", to take

Poisonous Poke, to

Pole, a (for a boat)
,, to (to impel)

Pole cat

Policeman Polish, to Polished Polite Pollute, to

Polygamy
Pomelo
Pond
Ponder, to
Pony

Pool (muddy for animals)

Poor

Poppy (of opium) Populace

Populous

Porch without roof

Porcupine Pores Pork Porpoise

Port (harbour)

Portion (share)

Portrait Positive

Possess, to

Possessions Possible

Possibly Post, a

,, office Postpone, to

> ,, (a case) ,, to ask to,

kopuvangan. tom pok, untu.

tomui.

titik; full stop koovian.

monindu do dangol or andus, moniu, tiuon.

monuduk, tudukon. kavanit, kaanday.

mokivanit, mokianday, mangakan or monginum do kavanit.

avanit, kavanit, maanday, kaanday.

monusuk, susukon.

tutukur.

modtukur, tukuhon.

pudsu; like cat bohintuhun; long with hairy tail pasui.

mato-mato.

momuhang, puhangan. nopuhangan, okilow.

ohingkong, otompuza, kosohud.

momiyomui, yomuzan. modkoduvo, modkotohu.

bunsadan. botung. momusow.

kuda do yapit, d'osuibo.

hohobuhon.

asampit; poor dog! sien-sien!

vusak do piun. uhun do pomogunan. asapow, aramay.

pantaran, with roof ranggar.

tohutong; quills of vuhu do tohutong.

so imbut u.

onsi do vogok.

kootong, lumba-lumba.

lolobuon, hobuhanon, susuagon from sumuag to land.

bohogizan.

induhungong (shadow), gambar.

otopot, otentu.

mananganu, tongonuvon ku.

kottos.

okuvo, kokuvo, obulě.

probably mottu; perhaps dati.

oygi, todsok; short under house dompok.

ponogoriăn, pangarajaan. mananggu, tongguvon. popoandad, poandadon.

popoanada, pounaduon. mokitanggu, mokiandad.

Premature

Preparation

delivery

Pot. a kwon, poizuk, ranjang. vassu. " (flower) ubi kantang. Potato sisina. sweet Potter, a uhun do momoun, momomoun. 's clav tana hagit. Pouch saripë, upaw, karong-karong. (for cartridges) susuangan do kompas. Poultry manuk, itek. manabpo, tabpaan, of hawk monimbit, sim-Pounce, to kati (11 pound); ruti pound (loaf of bread). Pound (weight) tumutu, tutuvan; fire momoyuta, yutaon. to Pounding-stick ohu, ponunutu. Pour, to popotungar, potungahon, mogihib, ihibon. Poverty kosompitan; reduced to nagansop. Powder, gun ukat sinapang. Powdered nas sadan, nounta. Power uhod, onggouta, kavassa, " faculties of soul onggouta do ombivo. ki onggouta, kiuhod, kikavassa, povozoon. Powerful (strong) avakas, agazo uhod. ponobu; marks of kinohinasan do ponubu. Pox (small) Practice (custom) adat. minsingiho, minhuda, to teach mongia. Practise, to Practised (accustomed) nohuda. Praise, to popāzow, pōzohon. to wish to be mokiāzow, mokitondos. praised Prawn gipan; large insasangaw. Pray, to sumombohiana (that something mokiinsiän. may be given) (to ask for) mokianu, pokionuvon. Prayer kosombohiangan. house of ponombohiangan, sosombohiangan. Precede, to moguhu. Precious apagon, ki hogo. stone botiza, paramata. Precipice, a otongab, apadsong. Precise (exact) pointopot, pointentu, no'untob kopizo. Predecessor e poguhu do. Predict. to modtudong, momodangaw, mobōs poguhu. Preface bos poguhu do, monimpuun. Prefer. to hobi saga, hobi ko. (choose) momili, pilion. Pregnant moqontizan.

amu po uha.

kointazan, sogit.

nosusu, do amu nongob.

```
Prepare, to
                      mintay ginavo, intazon ku suat, popo'intay.
        (of people the
         day before) sumogimuun.
Presence, in the, of poingongak, id kahadapan.
         to go into the mongoy ongak.
Present
                     hati, hiti.
       , at
                      do moino, adawd'iti.
  "
                     itahak tomod, katahakan.
       , a
  "
       to
                      manahak tomod, tahakon.
  ,,
Presently
                      odūko, do odūk po.
Preserve
                      koomisan, sinamban, mõsin, nõsin, togobo.
                      poopi, popoopi, popogompi, opion, gompizon.
         to (keep)
   "
         " (protect) mongumohig, umohigon, manampong, tom-
   ,,
                          pongon.
Press, to
                      monginsok, insokon, mongogot, ogoton.
                      poposotol, posotohon.
      printing
                      momipis, pipison.
      down
                      momaga.
      squeeze out
Pretend, to
                      mogulingow, ulingohon.
                      ogingol, otondig; handsome of boy apasaw;
Pretty
                          of girl osongon, avanus.
Prevaricate, to
                      gumuhi, kumokos, lumingkuk.
Prevent, to
                      mogodu, oduhan; keep back momoyahung,
                          yohungon.
Previous
                      poguhu.
Prey, beast of
                      manabpo; birds monimbit.
\mathbf{Price}
                      hogo, gatang.
Prick, to
                      monotok, tobokon.
Pride
                      kakakatan do ginavo, mokiāzow.
                      presbitu; heathen bobohizan.
Priest
                      anak do raja.
Prince
                      anak ondu do raja.
Princess
                      ungkuzan; (capital sum) puun, poko.
Principal (main)
Print (mark)
                      puhanu, vaza.
                      poposotol, posotohon, manāp, sāpan.
 ", to
Printed
                      nasatahan, nasāpan.
Prison
                      torungku.
                      uhun do pointorungku, binduan.
\mathbf{Prisoner}
Private
                      poinhossok, poinsuvay; speak privately mogo-
                          himu, ohimuvon.
         parts
                      e pongikom-ikom.
Prize, a
                      tingadan, upa.
Probably
                      mottu.
                      sungar.
Proboscis
                      mindahan, mamanaw, amu koindahan.
Proceed, to
                      kohuzudan do miampas.
Procession
                      popoiho, poihoon, popova, povaon.
Proclaim, to
                      manganu, kaanu.
Procure, to
                      obuvak.
```

Produce sundu. Profession kabaahan, pakarajaan.

Prodigal

Profit vahun, untong. Profligate otood, ayaat. sinakagan. Progeny mogodu, oduhan, nooduhan. Prohibit, to Prohibition pogodu. ki urana do mobos, anaw bos, ohuhit. Prolix popanaw, ponowon or ponouvon. Prolong, to poinyohot, oyohot, amu nopihi, honggo nopo-Promiscuous momatos, batasan or mamatos, botoson, mo-Promise, to mojanji, momihin, ihinon. pinibatasan, pinojonjian, pinibihinan. tomui. Promontory, a Prompt osikap. tumungub, pointungub. Prone (on the face) (inclined to) poinggiging, nohuda. momoyait, yoiton, manabut, sobuton. Pronounce, to Pronunciation koyoitan. Proof kohintaan, katahangan, poinhinta. Prop tukod. otumbozo, padan, mipadan. Proper Property kottos. profeta, uhun e popoiho e abaw tohui. Prophet Proportion tama-tama, mitama. Propose, to (intend) ki intay or ki untay or ki ginavo. Proprietor e tanganu (from mananganu to own). Prosecute, to mangadu, hoduvon, dawa, dawaon. (accuse) poposaha, posahaon. kohoduvan. Prosecution Prosper ki vahun, ki untong. Prosperity kovohunan, ko'untongan. Prostitute\* sundal. Prostrate, to (oneself) humoub. Protect, to mongumohig, umohigon, manampong, tompongon. Protection ko'umohigan, kotompongan. , ask moki umohiq. Proud akakat ginavo, noki āzow. Prove. to popohinta, pohintaon, popotahang.

Proved noko hinta, naka tahang, pinotahang. Proverb ko'iadan, upama, kokio-kio, miiad do.

Provide, to mintay, intazon, popointay.

Provident Province naragi, tahagi do pomogunan. Provisions kokowi.

Provoke, to manapas, tapasan, natapasan, mongoqui, oguzon.

Prow uhung. Prowess, to act with obukat, kobukatan. Prowl, to modhuduk.

Proxy ohon, sinuhu, hinarap, wakil. Prudent ohunontob, kiingat, alanjar.

Prune, to monulu, tutuon. Pry, to tumuud, tuudon. Puberty uha umur, nongob, kangaban, ogitungan. Public noko miho uhun, abantug. popova, povaon, popoiho, poihoon, popo-Publish tantug. mongodong, kodongon. Pull, to mangaving, kovingon. " (side ways) " " out momutus, vutuson, momuvul, vuvuhon. " " upwards popoinsavat. ", off momundat, vundaton. Pulley, a takarak. Pulp hinutaw, to reduce to momohutaw, hutahon. uhat; breath pinuhobo. Pulse, the Pump, a habu; long white tovu; sweet sikui; sourish Pumpkin tavadak. opodos. Pungent Punish, to momoyogo, yogoon, moniksa, siksaon. kayagaan, kopuagaan, siksa. Punishment. taught by noyogo, naajar. Pupil iiaon, aajahon. anak mato. (of the eye) Puppy, a anak duku, anak assu. Purchase, to momohi, bohizon. ayso do yohot or poinyohot, poinsompipi; Pure (clear of water) oniting; unalloyed bata. ginavo, tinomod, untay. Purpose, a. kampil-kampil, upaw. Purse Pursue, to momogusa, gumusa, gusaon, sumusui, susuzon. popotudtu, potudtuon, popobundus. Push, to " (aside) monogki, sogkion. poposikow, posikohon. away Pusillanimous öndop, öhos. Put to (keep) manahu, tohuon; put by poopi, opion; down popovihiu, povihion; in poposuang, posuangon; on upon popotampak, potampakon; on clothes monong sia (coat) kaus (shoes) siga head-dress; out (extinguish) momisok, pisokon; set out (ricegrain) moninduhay, tinduhazon. Putrid nobuntung.

Quadrangle (behind house) Quail

Quagmire Quake, earth ,, , to natad. nõhos. hobui. koguzu

koguzuan do tana.

0

gumuzu.

kogumuan. Quantity kopioduhan; lawsuit gagut; difference kosu-Quarrel miodu, migagut, goguton. Quarrelsome obujang. so-suku. Quarter rarapaton do kapal, susuagon do kapal. Quay rani, savo do raja. Queen unusual amu otumbozo, otongob, moosow. Queer Quell, to popootos, pootoson. momisok, pisokon. Quench, to " thirst nobobos, nopual, hata inumon. Question, a koahatan. muhot, uhoton. to do odūk, dūkan, sikapan, ohijaw. Quick Quickly gogo kono, gumogo kono, do odūk, hijahan. Quicklime apu d'otuu, asavuk. Quicksilver vaig do opiok. Quid (of tobacco) nibu. Quiet (still) kohoit, tumon, tonon; calm, at peace atanang, atadu. okohoiti, hambat-hambatani, odomuti. Quietly Quill ahad. Quill-pen jononuat do ahad. for sleeping sokingon; for bathing kakun; Quilt overall kuhibay. midu, popoopong, poopongon, popotaam, Quit, to potaamon. Quite natakas, kopizo, asakakan.

a. kāban, susuangan do yamok.

Quiver, to

## R

midig-didig.

munat-kunat, mogo-gogo, midig; quivering

Rabble (mob) sahap-sahap. Race, a (running) kopohudan, mipahud. (nation) bangsa. Radiance gāw, tinutud; shining milow-kilow. Radish lubak. Raft, a gakit, bangkar. Rafter of roof tomudong; of floor bangol. Rag, a gansing. Rage tigian from tumigi to act furiously; ohodong do amu toboy, ohodong kopizo. Ragged nagansing pakazan. Rail (hand) kukuzuton. " to (abuse) magahas, magasab. Rain yassam. ,, , to yumassam.

Rain, heavy yassam do asapow. .. , to be in the madsāp, sāpon, nokosupan do yassam, nayassaman. Rainbow bohuntung. Raise, to (lift) mangakat, kakaton. Raisins uva anggor do otuu. Rake, a ", to monūd, sūdon, nosūd. Ram, a biri-biri sangahan. momapak, papakon; gun (old style) mang-", to antar, antahon. obon do kuta. Rampart Ramrod, a aantar. Rancid ohonsi, moonsom, novunos. Random honggo-honggo nopo, amu moihaan. Rank baris, ampas. small ohonsi. Ransack, to momoyudson, momorampas. Ransom, to monobus, tobuson, notobus, mongopuhi. mongoritik, koritikon. Rap, to (tap) poingiging do manakaw, manabpo. Rapacious kasazangan. Rape ,, to manazang do ondu, sazangan. osoliog. Rapid (river) (of horse) ohijaw. nagas, kanagasan. 22 Rare apagaw, apagon. to insan-insani. Rarely Rash obogo. ikuz.Rat, a Rate (price) hogo, gatang. hangga .... da, hobi .... ko (rather .... Rather than). Ratify, to popotopot, popotentu. (acknowledge) mangakun, okunon. Rattan (generic name) uvay; split rattan yapot. monguni, mongunggu, kungguon. Rattle, to mogompadan; destroy mominassa. Ravage, to Ravenous (of beasts) ododooto, mononohon. (hungry) hawson kopizo, odoot. Raw (uncooked) mata. Ray (light) tinutud. " (the fish) pahi Raze, to momoyantay, yantazon. Razor, a bubuga. Reach, to gumam pot, gom poton. cannot amu agampot, amu kagampot. " of river orong, tanjong. ,, out the hand.

yumamit, yomiton.

mambassa, bassaon.

to

Read, to

Rectify, to

Recumbent

poing intay, pintindua, sodia. Ready mintay, popointay, pointazon, moninduhay, , get pointinduhay. Real oto pot, abanar, bata, ayso do yohot. Really otopot, tanar. Reap, to mongomot, omoton. Rear (hinder part) id hikudan, id uhin (boat) busul, busur; of an army ponobon. to (as a horse) tumo, mono. qumompi, gompizon, mogkomit or modkomit. to (bring up) Reason, a (cause) ki koduduzanan, sabab. (understandkasāmaan, akal. ing) Reasonable mipadan, padan. Rebel. a uhun do humavan, mongidu do kavassa. humavan. to Rebellion kahavanan. Rebound, to (football) tumompul, notompuhan. (like stone on water) tumim piras, notim pirasan. Rebuke, to moqodu, oduhan. Recall, to mokiguhi, popoguhi, humohow do muhi. Recalled sinuhu do muhi. Recant, to mongohim, ohimon. Recede, to bobusur, pobusuren, mogundur, unduhon. Receipt, a resit suat do nabalayan. Receive, to manganu, nakaanu, noonuan ou no monoymo, toymoon; (into the hands) yumamit, yomiton, sumambut, sambuton. Recent ka va-vagu, e vagu po. Reckon monongku, mongira, kiraon; to count moguntob, untobon. sumuzad; in long chair poinsuzad; lying Recline, to down humuvi, popohuvi, pohuvizon. Recognize, to mongintutun, otutunan, notutunan. Recoil, to kumongkong, mogundur. Recollect, to momohondom, hondomon future; handaman past; mongingat, ingaton. Recompense, to (make a return) sumuhi, suhian; noun upa, tingadan. Reconcile, to mivassi, noko pivassi, popivassi, pivossion. Record, to monuat, suaton. Recover, to kavassi, naka vassi; get strong kohigkang; consciousness maha-maha nodi, mombarombar; get back popoguhi, poguhion, recovered noko guhi. Recreation kahapasan, tempo do miaray or bomain; recreation ground pomomoinan, pingaarayan.

monohojo, tohojoon.

poinhuvi, poinsuzad.

Red (deep) Redeem, to

oygang; light oygang do omuhok.

opuhi.

Redeemer

Redemption

Reduce, to (lessen) (degrade)

Reduced (as a swell-

Reed, a Reef, a

Reef to (a sail) Reel, to (stagger) Refer, to (send) Reference with .. to

Refined Reflect, to

Reflection (reflected object)

Reform, to

Refractory Refreshed Refuge Refund, to Refuse, to

Regalia

to, with

Regardless -Region Register, a

Regret Regular (in order) Regulation

Reign, to

Reins Reiterate, to

Reject, to Rejoice, to

Relapse, to

Relate, to (history)

Related Relation Release, to Reliance (trust)

monobus, tobuson, mongopuhi, opuhion, no-

pongopuhi, ponobus.

koopuhianan.

popokudi, pokudion, popokuang. poposuito, posuiboon, popotuhun.

notonos, nopihak. pompoying. pampang, takat.

mongungkum, kungkumon. gumagang; startled kotigog.

popoatod, look antangan, mongoy doid .... inggan do.

natahas, in manners ohingkong. mongitung, itungon, momusow.

nadadang; shadow induhungung.

sumuvay, suvazon, popovahew, noko vaheu; improve momovassi, vossion.

otiar, mono, to be toon. nohuvaw, kagaan.

pokiumohigan, posususutan. popoguhi, poguhion.

amu mogkouhu, amu sumaga. pakakas (or basahan) do raja.

Regard, to (esteem) momantang, pantangon, monohuod, tohuod-

 $inggan do \dots$ 

amu montong do ...., amu momoduli. naragi, pomogunan; river bavang.

būk do kahandaman. oyubat, oyubatan.

no'usoy, usozon from mongusoy to regulate.

andang-andang.

mangavassa, momorinta, momigang, ungkuz-

an, managari, togorion. ponununda, karat do kakang. humuhit, huhiton, mimang vagu.

momizada, zadaan, popotaam, potaamon. (with disdain) popovikis, povikison, pinovikis.

mouhagang, popouhagang. sumaup, noko saup, sogiton vagu.

monutur, tuturon, tuturan (history); news

popohabar, pohabaron. sangadě-adě; distant suku. adě, nazangan, tompinay. popoidu, poiduon, popohapas.

harapon; zisay pokiharapan nu who stands

security for you?

180 koinsianan, kosianan, katambaan, kotuhung-Relief (help) Relieve to (to take the ohon, miohon. place of) Religion pangadatan, adat sombohiang. Religious opoy doid adat. kounanaman, to taste mongunonom; to like Relish (taste) yonom, oyonom, avassi, mān vagu. Reluctant som piduvaan. Reluctantly to give momuogo; not having received enough mogumore humansan, ahansan, humarap doid .... Rely upon to Remain, to mopong. " (wait) mogindad, indadon, magandad, andadon. Remainder (balance) noohu, topod, e hobi. says he ka di; said by me kang ku; you say Remark, to, ka nu; said by us kang ja, kan ja, kang tokow, kan tokow; they say ka nosido; he says ka nisido. Remarkable moosow. Remedy (for sickness) yusap. Remember, to momohondom, humondom, hondomon. Remind, to popohondom, pohondomon. Remit, to (forgive) mangampun, ompunon. Remittance (payment) pambalay. Remnant topod, noohu. kasasahan, ayaat kahandaman; to feel sumo-Remorse sol or monosol, sosohon, nososol. Remote (in position) osodu, atanop; in time past obuvay nodi, obuvayo, pogohūi; in time to come obuvay po, tohūi. Remove to (change popovaheu, povoheon, maheu, poposuvay, poplace) suvazon; take away mongovit, oviton. Rendez-vous pitutubūngan, pitimongan. ginaka, minada, uhun do minongohim; to Renegade turn mongohim, ohimon. Renew, to monohimbagu, tohimboguvan. Renounce, to mongohim, momizada, zadaan. Renown ngān do avassi, abantug.

Rent (of house) siva, to let for poposiva, posivaon, to hire for moniva, sivaon; a monopoly momajak, pajakon, pajak. Repair, to mononduhi, tonduhion, monohojo, tohojoon. Repast akanon, bamakan. Repay, to mambalay vagu, balayan, popoguhi. Repeat, to mobos vagu, boson ku vagu, mindaum. Repeatedly toy-moy-mo, asaw-saw. Repel, to (drive back) moguzong, uzongon, mogugad, ugadan.

Repent tumongob. koindauman. Repetition Replace popoguhi,

poguhion, mongohon, ahanan, gumanti, gontian.

Reply, to sumimba, simbaon; noun kosimbaan.

habar, bos; vb. popohabar, pohabaron, popova, Report, a (rumour) povaon.

ki bos. ka do uhun. Reported, it is

Represent, to (commangadu, hoduvon; tell monusunud, popoplain)

sunud, posunudon. Representation pongoduvan, pongoduvanan. momokuhi, bokuhionon, poposaha, sabas nu. Reproach, to Reprove, to popokangkad, pokangkadon, mamajar, ajah-

Reptiles yamu-yamu e gumikamang, creeping mamang-kamang.

Repudiate, to (divorce)

miada, divorced person naadaan. Reputation

Request, to mokianu, pokionuvon; a pokionuvon. Require to (want) sumaga, asaga; demand mononsog, sansagan, mokisimba.

sumuhi, suhian. Requite, to Rescue, to popohapas, pahapason. Resemble, to miiad do id ....

poopi, poopion, momogompi, gompizon. Reserve, to

mizon, izonon, nizonon. Reside, to

Residence nizonon, suhap. Residue topod, noohu, e hobi. tumingkod, amu nodi. Resign, to

sahong. Resin Resist, to

humavan, havanoñ. oyongit, öngit, pointentu ginavo. Resolute

Resound, to hinonggow.

polilihan, ki iso po vazaan (or yahan). Resource

kapantangan; vb. momantang. Respect obin pantang, apantang. Respectful

Respecting inggan.

Rest (from trouble) katanangan, koundāngan, to rest mundōng; remainder topod, e hobi.

Restless amu kootos, amu miton, oyngaw, agagaw. Restore, to popoguhi, poguhion.

manavay, savazon; keep back momayahung, Restrain, to yohungon, kumodos, amu kokodos.

Result ko'unaran, ko'usazan, kopupusan. Retain, to momusus, amu mogkouhu. Retaliate, to sumuhi, suhian. Retire, to mivad, mivad-ivad.

Retired opiow; few men left noko ivad.

Retort, to sumimba, simbaon. Retreat, to mogundur, mundur.

Return, to (go back) muhi; give back popoguhi, poguhion; a favour sumuhi, suhian.

Reveal, to popoiho, poihoon.

Revenge, to sumuhi, ki ginompi id ginavo.

Revenue sukay

Revere, to momantang, pantangon.

Reverence kapantangan.

Reverse, to momadong, bodongon, nabadong, poinbadong.

", , the suvay kopizo, nabadong.

Revile, to mongogui, oguzon, poponine, ponineon.

Revive, to tumidong vagu, relieved noko huvaw; recover consciousness notibanasan.

Revolt, to humavan; treacherously momoginaka.

Revolve, to tumorong, torongon (self), monorong (something else).

Revolution (of heaven-

ly bodies) katarangan. Reward (payment) tingadan, gaji.

" (gift) katahakan, itahak tomod.

Rheumatism katakān.
Rhinoceros badak.
Rhyme puvang.
Rib, a tikagang.
Ribbon, a pusaka.

Rice (unhusked) pāy; husked vagass; boiled kanon. Rice-field (wet) umo, large yanaw; dry habak.

Rich (wealthy) puhavang, ayangkub, asagkom; in taste

ohunok.

Riches kottos, pinuhavangan.

Riddle, a sundait.

Ride, to kumuda, kudaan. Ridge poninungusan, sokub.

Ridicule, to popoyongow. Rifle sinapang.

Right (opposed to

left) vanan; opposed to wrong abanar, otopot; proper padan, mipadan; true banar; real bata.

Rigid opiot, okodow.

Rigorous iso hondog, okodow, amu kolingkuk.

Rim, a kabang, isan.
Rind kuhit.

Ring, a (finger) tambaga; ear simbong, anting; circle tinonduqu.

Ring leader uhu, pandu, pongniăn.
Ring a bell, to monguni do lusing.
Ring-worm kuap.

Rinse to (wash in	
water)	momupu, pupuan; mouth mongimumug,
	imumugon; steep in water popoobug,
	poobugon.
Riot, a	gagut, kogogutan, kopioduhan.
Ripe	naansak; overripe nohūn, moindamaan do
	naansak; unripe mata, omuhok, amu po
	naansak; half momut.
Rise, to (from sleep)	momosik, posikon, tumungag.
", " (stand up)	mosik, oposik, mingkakat; from recumbent
,, ,, (sease ap)	position tumidong, pointidong; ascend
	(hill) tumakad; spring away tumindak,
	tindakon; of sun sumihaw adaw, id kosi-
	hahon, do adaw at sunrise; fly away
	tumuhud; shoot as plants sumundu; in
	price minsavat gatang (or hogo).
Rival, a	uhun do magahaw, ahavon; vb. mipahud,
시티얼스라고 보고 되다고	pahudon.
River, a	barang; mouth of avason; to ascend sumu-
[[: [: 1] [: 1] [: 1] [: 1] [: 1] [: 1]	hok, to descend munsud, vunsudon, noko
	vunsud.
Rivulet	paho.
Road	yahan; path vazaan; high-way yahan do
강사 등에 모임이 들어 있다.	agazo, earth thrown up arun-arun.
Roadstead	rorobuon, pososovuan.
Roar, to	gumāng.
Roast, to (coffee,	원 하는 것은 이 사람들이 하는 것은 사람들이 되었다.
beans)	momogoui, gouzon; meat, fish momodadang,
	dadangon, roasted nadadang.
Rob, to	manazang, sazangan, nasazangan; snatch
	momogamit, gomiton; steal manakaw, takahon, stolen natakaw, has been stolen
	natakahan.
Robber, a	mananazang, magagavang; thief mananakaw;
Tropper, a	pirate borongingi.
Robbery	magahaw, kaahavan, karampasan.
Rock, a	pampang.
Rock, to	tumunga, rocking munga-tunga; a cradle
	manavid, tovidon.
Rocket	bobodillan.
Rod, a (stick)	maraw; fishing yangavan.
Roe-deer	papus.
Roe (of fish)	ontohu do sada.
Rogue	otonong.
Roll up to	mamahun, vohunon, rope momogikul, gikoh-
	on; to wind momoyihit, yihiton; as a
	ship yumunggang, oyunggang.
Roller, a	gurungan.
" (waves after	7.7 7
storm)	hakun do mangahun.
Roof, a	taap, tinongusan, of mouth kahad.

184 Journal M	langum Branch, Royal Asiatio Booting [ 1 of. 12
Rook (crow)	mangkahak.
Room (space)	nizonon, opompon, no room amu opompon.
Room, a	hamin.
Roomy	atangka, ohuvaw, agazo.
Roost (hen)	sosokoon do manuk.
Root, a	gamut; tap hongkod; to take momigamut.
	puun, ki assar, hongkod.
" (origin)	karat.
Rope	bunga ros (vusak, blossom).
Rose, a Rose-water	raig do rusak do moongid.
Rotation, in	misosovohi, moysosovohi, pisovohizon or piso- sovohizonon, misovohi-pisovohi.
Rotten (foul)	nobuntung; decayed noomuk, obuvay nodi.
Rough of work, men	asambarana; of talk ayapa.
Round	id hiputi, to go humiput; circular pointon- dugu, tonduguon, otondugu; ball moon- dōg.
Rouse, to (ster up)	miupakat, poposikit, popi opui, popohassu; waken momosik, popopossik, posikon.
Row (rank)	ampas, $inampas$ .
Row (disturbance)	pongoduvan.
Row, to	gumazong from gazong oar.
Royal	e dong raja.
Rub to (with some	
thing)	mongisu, isuon; clothes in washing momo- gimos, gimoson; eyes mongisol, isohon; hands popigisol, pigisohon, mongisas, kisason.
Rubbish	ohonso, kahansaan.
Ruby, a	aki (long and pierced and used round waists
	by women).
Rudder, a	ponguhin.
Rude	sambarana, akassar.
Rufflian	uhun do ayaat.
Ruffle, to	mongukol, no'ukol, ukohon.
Ruin, to	momogansop, nagansop, monimohos, noti- mohos; demolish moguak, uakon.
Rule (government)	pomorintaan; vb. momorinta, managari, togorion; regulation ponuhu, hukum, andang-andang; measure vavangar, kaki, garis.
Rumour, a	habar, bōs.
Run, to	sumimbul, poposimbul, posimbuhon.
" (place)	sisimbuhon.
Run, to, against	kasagu, nakasagu.
", to (charge)	yumabut, misahag.
" " (collide)	miturupak, misahag, nasahagan.
", ", after	migusa, gusaon.
" " away with	midu jan maraw, midu duvo do maraw.

1924 Rush, a (plant) bundusan. sumahag, manahag, momonamot, panamatan; to I rushed panamatay ku; maaqaga, humaki togō. Rusty (to become) togon. Rut, a (wheel track) vaza do lilingkingon. Sack, a kobob, karong. Sacred ki barkat, kitua, sante. Sacrifice, to momohubuk, hubukon; noun kohubukan, the thing sacrificed pomohubuk. Sad ohonggui; of voice okohu. Saddle pakul. Safe poinghapas, naka tahib, amu noontok. Saffron kunit. Sagacious ononong, abaar, kosomo, genius otuhu. kananangan, kotuhuvan. Sagacity growing yombizo, cut down and divided nan-Sago tong, made fine natok, remnant ipow, cooked binohigut, round balls sinahu... hazag, vb. humazag. Sail, a padhahazag, huhumazag, kalassi. Sailor Salad-oil umaw do selada. tingadan, gaji. Salary dadagangon; ready (lit. have to buy with) Sale, a obohi; auction kolelongan, momolelong. Saline moosin. Saliva juha, ivow. Sallow oposi. Salt usi. Salted (meat or fish) inosin. sendawa. Saltpetre Salutation popotohojo; mongwo ko or pokwo ko (what are you about); kotobean. Salute, to tumabe, tobeon. kahapasan, koopuhianan. Salvation Salver, a (of metal) sasakazan, talam; wooden bintang. Same, the miiad, mihaga; it's all the same miiad di, milad ngavi, milad nopo; the same as this miiad d'iti. Sample tiluan, koomitan; to make a moniluan, tilu-Sanction, to popotopot, potopoton, popobanar, pobanaron. Sand oggis. Sand-bank batin do oggis, oggis. Sand-fly togonok. Sandal-wood garu, hugu do ahas.

Sap vonod. Sarcasm koozian, popoozi, sindiran.

kaus, wooden kaus do kazu.

Sandals

Scattered

Scent

Sarong sokingon. Sash (round the kakun; waist ögot. shoulder) Satan novizow; assuaged nopual. Satiated kain turun. Satin ki sindiran. Satirical Satisfaction (return) sogit; contentment kasagkaman, kasanangan. uha, mikunomo, nopual ginavo; with food Satisfied novizow; with drink nobobos. monogit, monohojo. Satisfy, to Saturday adaw ko onom. vaig do daging (or do inapa). Sauce suit, kudut. Saucer, a ohobpo, obusu. Saucy osiow; untamed osizaw. Savage Save, to from danpopohapas; reserve popoopi, poopion; protect mongumohig, monampong, tompongon. Saved (from danger) nahapas, poinghapas. Saving (frugal) okikit, to be mokikit. poinsuvay, poposuvay. Saving (except) Saviour pongopuhi. ōnom (or oyonom), avassi do akanon. Savoury garagaji, to saw mamaragaji, gorogojion. Saw, a Sawdust nakan do garagaji. ka di (it is said by ....) mobos, boson; that Say, to is to say o eno. Saying, a bos, boboson, kozomon. Scab (on healing sore) kŏgom. Scabbard, a angkap. Scabies gandas. Scaffolding impohon, vinahay-vahay. Scald, to momohungkopu, scalded nohungkopu. Scale (of fish) sisi. Scales (for weighing) pinggan do timbangan. (steel yard) timbangan. Scamper, to miuizas, mingkohahapas. Scandal koomitan do ayaat, scandalu. Scar pihat, vaza do ganit. Scarce apagaw; little, few onigas. Scare, to (frighten) monompuosi, tompuosizon, popotigog, potigogon. Scare-crow, a (to frighten birds) tompukihi-kihi, noisy tongkaba. Scarf kakun, kaking. Scarlet oygang tinuo. Scatter, to (throw) poposasad; spread on mat momogigiu.

nogigiu.

avaw do moongid.

Scented vongi. Scheme, a kaampasan, kotokuan from monoku; intention untay or intay, ginavo. Scholar, a (learner) aajahon, iiaon, anak skula; (learned person) uhun do abaar, uhun do rukun. School skula. Schoolboy anak skula, schoolboys angaanak skula. Schoolmaster master, uhun do mongia (or mangajar). Science komihaan. Scissors qunting; for areca-nut kalakati. Scold, to momohodong, humodong, hodongon; monosol, sosohon, to be angry with oneself sumosol. poposindab, sindaban. Scorch, to Score, a (mark) gait; twenty (catties) duvo sinantan, (dollars) so pikul. momogait, goitan. Score, to (mark) Scorpion, a om pohuhuhu. Scour to (wash and clean) momizuzu, zuzuan; with cloth momupu, with sand or coconut shell mongindad, kin-Scout, a mogogontong, vb. mogontong, antangan. mingkaaahaw, moyaahaw. Scramble, to Scrap, a song podi, song oib, song kinis, song kot. Scrape, to (grate mongingkin, kingkinon; sago coconut) gumarus, goruson; generally mongikis, kikison. kikiăn, garus. Scraper, a (grater) Scratch, to (claw) mangahu, kohuvon, mongokom, kokomon, humongis, gumisak. Scream, to momangkis, gumāng. Screen, a yinding. Screw, a sikarup, paku do nokokos. mongisas, kisason; rub mongisu, isuon; Scrub, to polish momuhang, puhangan. momoisa, poisaon, monuntut, tuntuton, mo-Scrutinize, to mohunontob. Scuffle (affray) kopiimangan. Scum (froth) puta. gomu; ringworm kuap, kompug; prickly Scurf (on dog) heat kuvog. Scythe, a yiyihik, podiihik, pomomoihik. dahat; sea-shore isan do dahat; sea-sick Sea nobinul; sea-weed kang; sea-water vaig do moosin. sāp, vb. manāp, sāpan. Seal, a sahong. Sealing-wax

tombi.

kalassi.

Seam, a

Seaman

mogilium, ihumon, mogontong, antangan; Search, to examine momoisa, poisaon, monuntut, tuntuton. poniniteu, pana. Search-light jangka (or ontok) (do madassam rainy), (do Season magadaw dry). iikohon, to take a mikow, ikohon. Seat, a do odūk, song kinodom; the e koduvo; second Second, a to, in singing momohog, obohog (low), otohis (high note). poinhossok, amu moihaan. Secret do humossok, do amu miho uhun. Secretly song tinabă, som putul, song bahagi. Section, a poinghapas, asanang. Secure (safe) jamin, momojamin, jominon; for money Security (bail) pamaharapan. tinapas (of coffee), tai. Sediment Sedition kopusakan, sabil, naavi ginavo do humavan. Seduce, to (lead astray) popoyahaw, poyahahon. mianu-anu, mangangkam. (deflower) See, to montong, antangan. Seed hinsow, to sow manasad, sasadon. Seek, to mogihum, ihumon, no'ihum. miiad do .... d'okito. Seemingly Seine, a (net) pukot. Seize, to (catch) mingkosup, nokosupan, momogakom, gokomon; hold kumuzut, monguzut, kuzutan. Seldom apagaw, to insan-insan. Select, to momihi, pihion. Selected nopihi. Self sondii, sondiri. Selfish, to be mongimu, imuon; don't be selfish mada pongimu. madtān, tānon, momidagang. Sell, to Semicircle, a song hapak do tinondugu. Send, to popoovit, pooviton, popoatod, pootodon. mongodim, kodimon, ngozo angatay, monuhu " for, to do mongoy, popokaa, pokoozon. Senior, the e otuo. kopuimanan (from momuimon experience). Sensation, a Sense (of falling, etc.) kopuimanan; intellect akal, ginavo, kasāma-Senses, five himo no kopuimanan do innan.

Senseless (in a swoon)

noizang-izangan; unconscious amu kohiman, amu kopuiman; stupid yungow.

Sensible ki ginavo, ki akal.
Sensitive oyodos.
Sensual uhun do mingbobos (or ming ū).

1924] GUSSI	ENS. the Dusun Language. 109
Sentence (order)	hukum, ponuhu;; phrase songtinaba.
Sentinel	monununggu, sentry.
Separate	mitongkizad, midangka; divorce miada, popi-
Separato	ada.
,, (different	
road)	misizang.
" (divide)	popotukid, potukidon, momiduvo, momahagi,
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	bohogizon, popotazad, potazadon; set
	aside poposuvay, posuvazon.
Separately	ari-ari, to iso-iso, each for himself sang dow-
	dow.
Sepulchre	hobong.
Sequel, the	e tohui, unar, kounaran, vahun.
Serious	abanar, ohinopot; I am serious opoto ou;
	important avagat.
Servant	susuhuon, supu, hamba, uhun do bogaji.
Serve, to (work for)	sumupu, bogaji, gumagi.
Service '(assistance)	katambaan, kotuhungan, kotompongan.
Serviceable	ki unar, ki vahun, ki guno.
Set, a (of boxes)	song susun, song tampassan, sa-pasang; of buttons song hobuhan, sa-pasang.
", , to, on	popotampak, potampakon.
" (as the sun)	tumonob, kotonob, kotonobon.
" (a trap)	mongunda, undaon, popotaan, magava, a gun cocked poingunda; clock popoturuk.
" (apart)	poposuvay, posuvazon.
" (down)	popovikeu, povikeon.
Set, to (in order)	popoampas, poampason.
" " on (incite)	manganja, anjaon, buffaloes to fight mang- antat, antaton.
" " out (start)	mugad, monimpuun.
", ", " (state)	monutur, tuturon, monunud (or monusunud), sunudon.
" " up (erect) Settle, to (adjust)	monuidong, tuidongon.
Settle, to (adjust)	mongusoy, usozon, momoyuhan, yuhanon; confirm popoiso, popotentu; decide momutus, putuson.
Seven	$tu$ (or $t\check{o}$ ).
Several	kiiso okudi, 2 or 3 duvo tohu; kinds misuvay- suvay, massam-massam.
Severally	otukid, misusuvay (or moysusuvay), misuvay-suvay to iso-iso.
Severe ·	okodow.
Sew, to	monombi, tombion.
Shabby (in dress)	pakazan do nouak, nagansing; niggardly osingot, okohit.
Shackles	langkap.
Shade	ohuhub, ohungung; oneself sumusut id ohu- hub (or ohungung).
Shadow, a	induhungung.

umbu, tataran; of carriage guyudan (if Shaft (of weapon) two), ungkuzan (if one). posoguwaw moy tongab-tongab, posibowd. Shaggy gumuzu, guzuon, of others momoguzu; with Shake, to (oneself) fear kogogo, gagān; hands mikuzut do hongon; of floor gumozun, momogozun, humogud, momohogud, moningkaw, tingkahon; shake off e.g. ants monongkizas, vongkizason. ounggang (or oyunggang), nohuvaw. Shaky (loose) Shall, may any word indicating future or ko prefixed to Shallow oybaw. Shallows, in river andas. mianta, piantaon, mogulingow, ulingohon, Sham to (feign)  $miiad do \dots$ sangi, kosongian, to get ashamed sumangi, Shame to make poposangi; ashamed nasangi. amu asangi, amu miho do sumangi. Shameless Shape ura. bahagi, ki poitatambaan, song tambaan, kabay Share, a song kabazan, mapu song opuvan. Share, to mibahagi. Shark, a kanji. Sharp ataum; acid moonsom; cunning ki rukun. Sharpen, to mangassa, assaon; point mangaus, ausan. Shave, to momuga, bugaon. Shaver, a (barber) momumuga. She zisido, ziho. Shear, to momogunting, guntingon. Shears gunting do agazo. Sheath angkap. Sheathe, to poposusuk id angkap. Shed, to sulap-sulap, posususutan; lean-to sinurambi. to (leaves) mogūng, tumatak; tears mihad, bewail mogihad. biri-biri. Sheep Sheet, a (covering) tajong; of paper song hamba. Shelf, a paha, small pinaha-paha. tuntul; rind kuhit; of nut tompuong, satu. Shell, a titiongon, sosolindongon, to shelter sumolin-Shelter, a dong; from sun and rain sususuton, kosusutan. Shelter to (protect) mongumohig, umohigon, monampong: take

refuge behind tumiong, under sumusut. Shepherd mananamong (or mitatamong) do pannon do biri-biri.

Shew, to monuduk, tudukon. Shield, a tamin.

Shift, to (change) maheu, sumuvay, suvazon, poposuvay; move mavig, bovigon; push poposung, posung-Shin bone ampangil. Shine, to kumilow. milow-kilow, okilow, of metal opuhang. Shining kapal; sailing kapal e ki hazag; steamer Ship, a kapal api. nobiras, nobinassa kapal. Ship wreck Shirt hapaw, sia idsahom. Shiver, to gagān, ginagān ou. kasansado, oibaw, oggis; rock pampang, Shoal, a (sand) takat. Shock, a (concussion) kagagangan, kotigagan, koturupakan. kaus; horse kaus do kuda, bossi do hakod do Shoe, a kuda; popohantak do kaus (or bossi) doid kuda. momadil, bodihon; with blowpipe monopuk, Shoot, to sopukon; with a bow mamana, panaon, napana; as a plant sumobur, sumaki; from a branch, of palm ubus, of tree unduk. Shop, a kaday, to keep a bakaday. Shore (sea) isan do dahat; land opposed to water takad. a (prop) tobon, tukod. ,, Short odibo; wanting nakambong, okuang, okudi. Short-cut pangangantasan (from mangantas), antason; by water monolusan, tolusanon, trusan. Shot, a (from gun) noteu, kopong-kinopong; good shot! boneu; bullet piuru, piruru; small anggor. Shoulder hihivaha. Shout, to humuvap, huvapon; call mongodim, kodim-Shove, to monginsog, insogon, popobundus, pobundus-Show, a kaantangan; vb. monuduk, tudukon. Shower, a song kinoso do yassam, yassam do odūk. Shred, to mongoib, oibon. Shrewd oruhun, ki akal, abaar, miho. Shriek, to humongis. Shrill otongik, otohis. gipan, large insasangaw, small ipun. Shrimp, a Shrink, to (of people) humigogon, ohigogon; of things kumongkong, kongkongon, kumukus. tungkus, tokop. Shroud, a Shrub, a yabut, kazu do osompug, buhungkut. momoyoyow, yoyohon, popoyohot. Shuffle, to mivas, ivasan, minsodu, insoduon. Shun, to

monutub, tutubon, monombol, tombohon; as

a flower kumungkum.

Shuttle sikuvan.

Shut, to

Shy Sick

Sickness Sickle Side, a

> ", my " a (party)

" (edge) " by the side of each other

Side-road Sides, both

Sideways Sieve, a

Sigh, to
Sight
Sighted (dim)
Sign, a
Sign-board
,,, to
Signature
Signify, to
Signification

Silk

Silent

Silly
Silver
Similar
Simple (easy)
Simply
Sin

Since

Sinew, a Sing, to Singe, to Single (sole)

, out, to Singly Singular (curious) moikom-ikom.

oyuahan, sogiton ou, dangerously apār, sogiton, kopizo; to be sumakit, sogiton ou, oyuahan ou.

koyuahan, kosokitan, contagious panyakit.

gahuk, large korong. isan, id sampaping.

obik, ponong id doho, id mooungan ku.

tumpukan, tinimongon.

tuhan, isan.

mitahad; by the side of .. id tahad do .. sizang do yahan, pango do yahan.

sopi, love each other sopiginavo, both sides wrong sopi saha.

poingiging, poinsabpang, pointibaba.

for flour and rice uyagan, for sago gagan; to put through mangayag, ayagon, naayag.

momuhobo do agazo. kokitanan, kaantangan.

ohovut mato; sharp ataum mato. puhanu, mongotohuan, pongotohuanan. pongintutunan.

momuhanu, puhonuvan, sumayn, saynon.

sayn, ngān. poposōmo, harati. kohorotian, kasāmaan.

ayso do bongut; still motos, otos, tumōn; be silent kohoit from kumohoit.

sutara;; in the piece sangkazu do sutara; silk-thread gontihan (or banang) do sutara; silk-worm bingog do sutara, cocoon of the ihung do sutara.

yungow, bongung. piok, of silver opiok.

miiad, mihaga.

oyuhan; foolish yungow, bongung.

nopo.

dowso; place where sin committed pinomidowsoan.

mantad do ...., mantad d'eno; long since obuvay nodi, de po.

uhat.

yumohow, yohohon. monindab, sindabon.

iso'i, iso-iso; apart mudavin; unmarried hangay-hangay, been married obihangan. momihi, pihion.

iso'i, iso-iso.

amu otumbozo, moosow.

river)

Sling, a

tumongob, humosod, ohosod, nohosod; in Sink, to (draw) mire opodsut; of a vessel otob, notob from tumob. Sip, to moniim, tumiim, tiimon. Sir Sirup vaig do gura; honey paha. Sister ade do ondu; elder ade do ondu d'otuo; younger ade do ondu d'omuhok; in-law magahong; wives or husbands of two sisters or brothers biras. Sit. to mikaw, ikohon; squat mikaw do humongguvoy, poinghongguvoy. Six onom. Size ginazo, gazo do .... Skeleton kinokorusan. Skill kotuhuvan; skilful otuhu. Skim, to monizuk, skimmer sisizuk. Skin kuliit. " , to humanit, honitan, mamahanit. Skirt (sarong) sokingon, for women gonob, kombang. Skull, a koungkong do uhu. Sky aran: clear sky onihang. Slack nohungku. Slacken, to momohungku, hungkuvon, hungkuvono. monondos, tandasan, slandered tinandasan. Slander, to osuzazab, poinsuzazab; to make posuzazabon. Slanting manapap, tapapon; pat slightly manapap-Slap, to napap. Slash, to (cut) monibas, tibasan, momoutad. Slate ponunuatan. momatay, patazon, pierce oneself humamuk, Slaughter to (kill) cattle for food mongot, koton, momahamuk. Slave, a udipon. Sleek nojuus, okilow, opinit. Sleep, to modop, soundly obohong. Sleeping-place oodopon. Sleepy tiodop, I am sleeping tiodopon ou. Sleeve, of a coat hongon do sia. opihak, onipis, otukar; of pony ahavoy, of Slender man avakaw. Slice som putul. Slide, to mindunduya, mindunduyaon. Slight, a koninean, opihoy. Slily , to poponine, monosol, sosohon. mingpohing-pohing, mongombuhag, ombuhagon. Slimy (of side of

hongungud, hangow.

panjut; vb. momanjut, ponjuton.

Snout

Slip, to dumunduya, nodunduya; between sumisip, poposisip, poposiat, posiaton. kaus do suhap. Slipper, a Slippery ahamow. Sloth atahar, kataharan, mahan. Slovenly sambarana, amu momoduli. Slow odomut; in work ohonoy, in walking okugui; too stout *orombog*. Slowly hambat-hambatani, humonoy-honoy, hanayhanazan, odomuti, okugui-kogui, kogu-Sluice sukong do vaig. Sly minpohing-pohing, mogulingow. Smack to (the lips) mongusap, smacking musap-ngusap. (hit) monompiring, tompiringon. ,, Small onine, low osuibo, apandakan. ponobu, noponobu, pockmarked nogūk. Small-pox Smart, to (pain) opodi; be sore momongot. Smart (finely dressed) apasaw; at repartee osikap do sumimba, kosimba. monimohos, timohoson, notimohos. Smash, to Smear, to momogihir, pogihion. nopihid, pinihidan (or nopihidan), nogihian. Smeared Smell, a avaw, sweet moongid; bad ovutong; ohonsi, moonsod, abangol. ", , to Smelt, to moningud, singudon. momohanak, humanak, hanakon. Smile, to dumongis, kongingis, smiling potongiak. Smith (black) modsusupu, tukang bossi; gold ponuang. Smoke hisun; vb. monigup, mongiray, kirayon, kirayan. Smoked, meat onsi do hinumay (or pinosahaw). Smooth ohuzong, slippery ahamow, level ayantay. Smother, to monongob, tongobon, notongob. Snail (fresh water) pot; round with shell kuzakub; sharp-pointed land tuntul. vuhanut; python hopong, yellow bobombon-Snake, a on, green harmless mononohon; a hooded omumuho; large poisonous masahong. Snap, to (break) ovodtu, of wood, iron otipu. Snare, a sisigot (rope), ava, tiningkava; vb. monigot, sigoton, nosigot, place where pinonigat-Snarl, to (as a dog) mogongo, inangaan ou do assu. Snatch, to gumamit, gomiton, momogamit. Sneer, to momohongabeu (or humongabeu) hinongobihan. Sneeze, to mogontiho. Snore, to moninggōk, tinggōk.

songar, monongar, nosongar.

Sorts (different) Sovereign

Snuff sigup do noyuta. ", to (a candle) momogunting. So (in such a way) pingkaa; therefore itino; so many pingkaa gumu; so and so zi kuro; so that ko (verb inserted) da. popoobug, poobugon. Soak, to subun, pongingisu. Soap Soar, to magambay, ambazon. Sob, to sumikok, sobbing mikok-sikok. otubis, amu moginum. Sober, temperate poitatambaan, pitatambaan, piupakatan. Society Sofa huhuvizon, easy chair susuzadon. Soft ohomi, ohomomog. Softly, gently ovonsoy, to do .... momonsoy, opian, pian-Soil tana do oombong. ,, , to momoyomui, yomuzan, noyomuzan, momojongil, jongihon. Sojourn, to tombuhuzon, monumpang, monombuhui, tum pangon. Solder s ding. Soldier suljer. Sole (of the foot) hapap do hakod. Solid ayso do yuvang; firm apanggo. Solitary (single) iso'i, iso-iso, monoho'iso, mudavin; lonely ahangad, opiow. Some okudi-kudi, kiiso-iso. Some one song uhun, uhun. ki iso-iso. Something to insan-insan. Sometimes anak kusay. Son, a Sin-in-law monongivan, mongivan. anak haid do savo, kamanakon. " (step) Song do odūk, amu obuvay; quickly gogo kono, Soon (in a moment) gumogo, gagayo. Soot angud. momantan, pantanon, monginsasamod, in-Sooth, to sasamadan. pamanday, pangama, panawar. Sorcerer oyuol; running sore bongkuang; smarting Sore kokohuan do ginavo, kagagahan; to cause Sorrow monosol. oronggui (or ohonggui); dirge okohu yohow. Sorrowful ososol, otongob; I am sumosol ou. Sorry massam, ura, andang, bangsa. Sort, a ", to (arrange) popoampas, poampason. " (separate) poposuvay, posuvazon.

misuvay-suvay, massam-massam.

puun do kavassa, e momarinta.

Spice

Soul, the ombivo.uni; vb. monguni, unizon; try the depth Sound, a managkad, sangkadon. noko bohong. Sound (of sleep) (in good order) avassi, otuhid, otopot. pananangkad, sasangkad. Sounding-lead sup, vaig do inapa, vaig do onsi do tinanok. Soup Sour (turned) novunos; acid moonsom; soursop hampun kapal. Source (origin) puun; of stream udan. South salatan; south-west barat daya; south-east barat laut. kawd, vogok do maganak. Sow, a manasad, sasadon. Sow, to Space izonon, ohuvaw, kohuvahan. Spacious atangka, ahaab, oluas, ohuvaw, agazo. Spade unkad. Span, a san dangaw. Spangle (an ornament) e milow-kilow. Spare, to (give) momohagi, bohogizon, monukid, tukidon. Sparing okohit; miserly osingot; economical okikit. Spark, a anak apui. Sparkle, to kumilow, milow-kilow; glow manaw-nanaw; like sodawater gumuhok. Sparrow, a pomuhavon, pīt. Spasm of muscle takān; of stomach hovion. Spatter, to (like boiling water) mononsob, sansatan; mongizas, izason to scatter monokis, tumokis. Spawn ontohu do sada. Speak, to mobos, boson, tell a story monusunud, susunudon. Spear, a andus, of wood or bamboo bāmbang. ", to (stab) monokon, tokonon, to pierce mamahamuk, homukan. Specify, to mamayait, yoiton. Specimen tiruan, sontu. Speckled ki votik-votik, mi (or) botombuk-tombuk Spectacles soromin do mato. Speech bos, kabang. Speechless ayso do bongut, amu miho do mobos. Speed ohijaw; of water osohog; to go quickly bobais, boison. Spell, a pulias; round neck hamay; jimat. ,, , to monuma, tumaon, mogonggar, onggaron, mongija, monguntay, untazon. Spend, to momakay, pakazon, bablanja, blanjaon. Sphere, globe,

koongkong do tana, otondugu.

pananamay, sogumaw, kunit, hazo.

Squabble, to

Spider, a ongkurarawa. Spill, to momoyubat, yubaton, yumubat. Spin, to (weave) mangavol, ovolon, momī, to make thread pizon, rope mangarat, karaton, manahi, tohizon; a top mintubow, tumorong. Spine oũntud. Spirit, a (evil) yogon, hatod do ayaat. hatod kitua, santu spiritu. ", Holy ", distilled Spirited (courageous) mogindahasso, ko'unsikow, mo'unsikow. Spit, to momojuha, juhaan, jinuhaan. ki sinahom, ki ginompi do sumuhi. Spiteful Splash, to mongizus, izason, two at each other miizas. Spleen aip. otondig, ogingol. Splendid mongoput, oputan, popooput, pooputon. Splice, to suhinit; you will get a splinter osuhinitan ko. Splinter, a popoduvo, momiduvo, mamahapak, hapakon. Split, to Spoil, to (injure) momoyombak, yombakon, momoyaat, yaaton. yongihut do dahat. Sponge susudu. Spoon, a Sport (amusement) pingarayan. made from the verb e.g. kinovihio place where Spot, a (place) it was put, kinosuango place where it entered. noyomuzan, song te. (blot) (imperfection) saha-saha. Spotless ataakas. Spotted botombuk-tombuk do .... oput do sorudan. Spout, a Sprain koviudan. noviudan. Sprained Spray (foam) puta. Spread out, to mamahad, vahadon, popotongkop do habar. yumohoy (roots, grass); miunggar, piung-", to gaon. Spring, a (of a tree) yaan do onine, yaan-yaan. Spring, to tumindak, tindakon. " (season) tempu do momiunduk .... momiyoun. momikis, vikisan, sprinkling kovikisan, mo-Sprinkle, to ngizas, izason. Sprout, to momiubus, sumundu. ulus, unduk. ,, , a Spur, a ponguratad; cock's atad do manuk. ", , to monguratad. panahu, okon ko abanar. Spurious Spurn, to (kick) magatad, atadon. mononsob, sansaban, monosob, sosobon. Sputter, to pononozinu; vb. monozinu, tozinuvon. Spy, a

miahaw, magahaw.

198 Squall, a tongus do opuhod, do odūk. Squander popāvi, mangāvi, ovion. Square apasagi, apat sunduk. mikaw, cross legged mikaw do poinghong-Squat, to guvoy; on heels sumingkudow, mikaw posingkudow. Squeak, to (for fear) humongis, of pigs gumāng. (challenge) momanakis. mongogot, ogoton, momisak, pisakon. Squeeze, to out e.g. cloth. to milk mamaga, pagaon. Squint-eyed nobihaw. Squirrel, a bossing. momojomput; noun pomomojomput. Squirt, to Stab, to momohamuk, homukan. Stable (for cattle) kukūngan do sapi (kuda). nuntunan; vb. monguntun, untunon. Stack (a pile) Staff, a (walking) sukud; long maraw. tambang sangahan. Stag, a sinavat-savat, impohon, vinahay-vahay. Stage Stagnant (not running) ohintong. vaza do .... , juong. Stain, a Stairs tukad. todsok; in water horuan. Stake, a (of wood) minggono, gonoon, bataru. to (bet) obuvay, of head ruti haid; gone bad nobun-Stale (old) tung, novunos. Stalk, a (stem) guvas, vatang, puun; of coconuts papa. Stallion, a kuda sangahan. Stammer, to like a child nabatil, stammering moong-oong. Stamp, to manāp, sāpan; with foot moginatad; padi tumutu, tutuvon. Stand, to (bristles) sumikāt, noko sikāt. hakod. mingkakat, standing poingkakat. up, to Stanza song tinaba, taba. ombituon, shooting tai do ombituon. Star. a Starboard id vanan. Starch gansur. Stare, to sumohong, sahangan, mahong-sahong. (admire) midot, idatan, midot-idot. (vaguely) bontongon.

Starling suhangking. Start, to (with fear) kotigog, kagagang. (on a journey) mugad, mamanaw. Startle, to popokonos, startled nokokonos. Starving apatay do howson, died of starvation napatay do hows.

```
State (pomp)
                      kosizuahan, kogozoan, to receive with pomp
                           monizuaw.
      (country)
                      pomogunan, naragi.
      (government)
                      porinto.
                      mobos, boson, ka .... yumait, yoiton.
Stated
                      nobos, nayait.
Statement, a
                      kabāsan, koyoitan.
Station (place)
                      nizonon, place to rest uundongon.
       (office)
                      oppis.
       police
                      suhap do kotungguran.
       rank
                      kara ja, kohudaan.
Stay to (wait)
                      mogindad, indadon, magandad, andadon;
                          remain mopong.
Steady (firm)
                      apanggo.
                      manakaw, takahon, natakaw, natakahan ou
Steal. to
                      modhuduk, hudukan.
Stealthily, to do
Steam
                      stīm, hinobpu, to blow momohobpu.
Steamer
                      kapal api.
                      bahan.
Steel
Steel-yard
                      timbangan.
                      apadsong, otongab.
Steep
                      popososok, pososokon, popoobug, poobugon,
 ,, , to (soak)
                          to make soft and pliable mononu, tonu-
                      monguhin, uhinon.
Steer, to
                      mongunguhin.
Steersman
                      guvass, puun.
Stem, a
Stench, a
                      orutong.
                      haang, to step humaang.
Step, a (pace)
 ", of stairs or lad-
                     hiang do tukad.
                     monginut-monginuti.
Step by step
                     kamanakon, anak haid do savo.
Step-child
 "-father
                     ama vagu, mamay (uncle).
Stern (severe)
                     okodow.
 ", of ship
                     uhin.
                     pakahadan, popohassu vagu.
Stew
Stick, a
                     kazu; pointed stick kazu do ahavis.
    , walking
                     maraw, sukud (long).
   to (poke with a) monusuk, susukon, mongodsu, odsuon.
   in, to
                     monodsok, popotodsok, potodsokon, todsokon.
 22
 " to (adhere)
                     tumapi, topion, popotapi, potopion.
     (meet an ob-
      struction)
                     kasavit, kasansad.
Sticky
                     opihit.
Stiff
                     okodow, okikang, otuu (dry), oopu brittle.
                     asahaw (hair, rope, string).
    -necked
                     tumo, otiar.
Stiffe, to
                     monongob, otongob.
Stile, turn-
                     hahapazon.
```

```
kohoit, motos, otos.
 Still (quiet)
       do not move.
                       tumon, tuminuod (from tuod) stump of tree.
        stand still
                       nogi, hagi po.
      (vet)
                       nohombus.
 Still-born
                       indu, paheu (virus).
 Sting (of insect)
                       mongiit, noiitan (stung).
                       osingot.
 Stingy
                       momatos, batason or batasan, momojanii.
 Stipulate
                           ion jian.
                       motos, mada qua.
 Stir, to, (move)
                       oquzu.
          (leaves)
          (as in cook-
                       momogizu, gizuhon, popoyohot.
          ing)
                      popihobui, pihobuzon, popobangun, popobaw.
      up, to
                      nonguratad.
 Stirrup
 Stitch to (sew)
                      monombi. tombion.
                      barang idagang, poinkaday.
 Stock (stores)
                      hapaw do kaus.
 Stocking
                      pahampang.
 Stocks, the
        to put in the mamahampang, pahampangon.
                      tizan, bituko.
 Stomach
 Stone, a
                      pampang.
       precious
                      butiza.
        (of fruit)
                      hinsow.
                      hogodon do pampang sontob apatay.
       to death
 Stool (chair)
                      iikohon.
                      tumiduku (of head), mingkuku (body),
Stoop, to
                          sumingkukub (knee).
       to take up
                      momūt, pūton.
  77
                      motos, popootos, pootoson.
Stop, to
       " (hinder)
                      momusus, pususon, momoyahong,
      (forbid)
                      mogodu, oduhan.
  22
      (in writing)
                      titek.
  "
                      monotion, tabanan, mononsong, sonsongun,
      up
  22
         (staunch
      "
         blood)
                      monompon, tomponon.
Stopper, a
                      sonsong.
Store, a (plenty)
                      ogumu, kogumuan.
     , to (put away)
                      popoopi, poopion, gumompi, gompizon.
     -house
                      pogogom pizan.
Storm, a
                      tongus.
      , to
                      tumurupak, turupakon, miturupak, pituru-
                          pakon.
Story, a
                      susunudon.
Storey
                      pangkat, lingkat.
Stout (robust)
                      avakas, opiot.
      (fat)
                      ohombon.
Stow. to
                      poposakay, posakazon.
Straight
                     otuhid; (in line) apasang.
Strain, to (clarify) manahas, tahason.
```

```
pananahasan do vaig.
Strainer (filter)
Strait, a (of the sea) pitutukan do dahat.
                      isan do dahat.
Strand (seashore)
                      nakasansad.
Stranded
Strange
                      amu otumbozo, moosow.
                      amu nohuda, uhun do pomogunan do suvay.
Stranger
                      mongotol, kotohon.
Strangle, to
                      gakut do kuhit.
Strap, a
                      kotohusukan from monohusuk.
Stratagem, a
                      hami.
Straw
Stray, to (as cattle)
                      yumazaw, nayazaw or nazaw.
Streaked (as a tiger) pointaris, ki taris.
Stream (current)
                      sinohog.
        channel of a haru.
                      bavang.
        (river)
                      paho.
        tributary
   22
                      id vunsud.
        down
   22
                      munsud.
        to go down
   "
                      id suhok.
        up
   ,,
                      sumuhok.
        to go up
   ,,
                      yahan do agazo.
Street, a
                      uhod, onggouta.
Strength
                      kavassa.
          (power)
Strengthen, to
                      popopanggo, poponggoon, popotatap.
Stress, to lay stress on monotol, sotohon.
                      momatat, pataton.
Stretch, to
                      yumamit, yomiton, yumopo; to show mon-
         out, to
                          uduk, tudukon.
                      humanat, popohanat do hongon, hanaton.
Stretch (limbs when
                      kumunat, munat-kunat.
         dving)
         (body)
                      momiod.
                      manasad, poposasad, posasadon; manatak.
Strew, to
                     opintar, okodow.
Strict (severe)
Stride, a
                     haang.
  ", to, over
                     humaang.
                     momobog, bobcgon; hit with fist monumbuk,
Strike, to
                          tumbukon.
                     tahi.
String
Strip, to (peel)
                     manganit, onitan.
  " (take off)
                     mongidu, iduan (by others).
                     avanus, ohuay do mongidu.
  ", easy to
Stripped (naked)
                     bobuday.
Stroke, to
                     momuus, puusan.
Stroll, to
                     mimpanaw.
                     apanggo, atatup.
Strong
                     opuhod.
        (as wind)
  22
       (powerful)
                     avakas.
  22
       (pungent)
                     opodos.
  ,,
       (current)
                     osohog.
                     popopanggo, popolatap, polatapon.
      , to make
```

```
202
```

```
humavan, havanon.
Struggle, to
Strut, to (as fowl)
                      sumigago, moki ontong.
                      tuod do pāy.
Stubble (of padi)
                      otiar, ahangas; of animals tumō.
Stubborn
                      kubamban.
Stud. a
                      notongkop do ....
Studded
                      minsingiĥo do ... mingkomimiho.
Study, to
Stuff (cloth)
                      sumadu, kasadu, naka sadu; katakui from
Stumble, to
                           manakui.
                      tuod do kazu.
 Stump (of a tree)
                      hinumotoy, humotoy.
 Stunned
                      ologon.
 Stunted
                      yungow.
 Stupid
                      noyungow, amu kopuiman, amu noko himan.
 Stupefied
                      moong-oong.
 Stutter, to
                      andana.
 Style
                      inggando .... pasal.
 Subject (matter)
          (person)
                      susumuyut, uhun do poinsujut.
                      ohuay do .... koontok, asaw-saw.
         liable to
                      obingontok.
                      sumujut.
Submit, to
Subsequent (what fol-
                      e sumunu; is followed sunuon; e id tohūi.
  lows)
                      tohūi, ahapas, om.
Subsequently
                      sumuito; of water gumassak; of swellings
Subside, to
                          otonos, numonos,
Substance
                      kasamaan, onsi.
                      misovohi, miohon.
Substitute, to
                      ohon, e sumovohi.
Subtract, to
                      monguang, kuangon, popokuang.
                      miohon, mohon, sumunu, sunuon.
Succeed, to
                      abaw, ko'untongan.
Specess
                     abaw, kiuntong, ajadi.
Successful
Succession
                      kosovohizan.
                      misovohi, sumunu, manti-ganti.
Successor
                      ohon.
Such (like)
                      milad, mihaga.
      (so)
                      pingkaa.
Suck, to
                      monosop, sosopon.
Suckle, to
                      sumusu, susuzon, poposusu, posusuvon.
Suddenly
                      do insani.
Sue to
                      midawa, dawaon, migagut.
                      hunok.
Snet
Suffer, to (to be in
           trouble)
                     noko undoso, id koundasaan.
                     sumangar, sangahan, tumahan, tahanan.
        (endure)
        (permit)
                      poposontob, posontobon.
Suffering
                     koundasaan.
Sufficient
                     uha, nogonop, mikunomo.
          that is
                     uha no, uha nodi, nogonop.
```

Sugar qura. tobu. -cane Suicide momatay do sondii or sondiri. Suit, a dawa, pangoduvan. Suit, to honggo nopo. magatod do inggaton, ki haboy. Suitor Sulky monsom yupa, otuvong yupa or vuos. Sulphur monilang. Sultan soltan, tumpu. Sum (total) kotimongan do ngavi, , otimong. Summer ontok do magadaw. Summit tempoun. Summon, to mongodim, kodimon. ", , to dry in the poposidang, posidangon (or an). "-beam, a tinutud. " -stroke. a noontok do adaw. ", day adaw minggu. Sundry honggo-honggo, massam-massam. kosihaw adaw, kosihahon do adaw. Sunrise Sunset kotonobon do adaw . Superficial poinsinsir, suminsir (not deep). Superintend, to mogontong, mogipat. mogogontong, monununggu, mandor. Superintendent, a hobi vassi. Superior (better) Supernatural idsavat do ura. ohomi, ahanut, slack ohovu. Supple manahak, tahakon. Supply, to tukod. Support , to (endure) sumangar, sangahan, tumahan. monongkui, d'okuvavaan ku, ginavo ku, Suppose, to Suppress, to (conceal) popohossok, pohossokon, popootos, pootoson. agazo kopizo. Supreme Sure (certain) otopot, pointentu, otentu. (trusty) harapon, kaharap. 27 Surety e mananggong. hakun do mamabak. Surf

Surface id savat. Surfeited novizaw. Surplus topod, novhu.

Surprise popotigog, potigogon, popogagang, pogagang-

Surprised noosow. Surrender, to e numaha, yumaha, naaha. Surround, to

humiput, hiputon, lumiun, liunon. mongivogu, ivoguvon, no'ivoguvan. Suspect, to Suspend, to popotavid, popogivis, poposavit, popoolos. Suspense kotiqugan, amu po tentu.

Swagger, to mokiazow.

Swallow, a ongkulupisaw. , to monohon, tohonon.

gansing; small tumotohop. Swan, a pannon. Swarm, a kinohoyngan, humambay do sumumpa. Swear, to (take an manaw. mitaw. oath) one self tumaw; others mongintuhus. , to (curse) umos; sweating kopomiumasan. Sweat momiumos, umasan ou. mongimmuhaw. Sweep, to iimmuhaw. Sweeper, a (brush) māmis. Sweet sovoon. Sweetheart (bride) koomisan, vava. Sweetmeats koonaidan. Sweetscented humomton. Swell, to ohombon, bunul. Swelling, a ohijaw, osohog. Swift kumaaw. Swim, to humampong, humabu, pohoburon. (float) Swine rogok. manavid, tovidon; self tumavid. Swing, to mintotovidon. ,, ,a no'izang-izangan. Swoon ilang; (long) padang. Sword Symptom puun do, tanda.

## Т

Table sinavat-savat, meja. Taciturn obongung. Tack, a (nail) paku d'onine. ", , to (in sailing) manganjong do hazag. Tail ikiu. Tailor, a mononombi, tukang jait. Take, to manganu; taken by me onuon or onuvon ku maānuku; have taken noko panganu; take for me onuay ou. , to, off mongidu, iduon. " (accept) yumamit, yomiton; I have accepted novamit ku no. " (receive) monoymo, toymoon, manganu, onuon or onuvon, naka-anu, noonuan, I have received ouno. (snatch) gumamit, gomiton, magahaw, ahavon. (away) mongovit, oviton. manamong, tamangan, care-taker manana-(care) mong; mongipat, mogipat, ipaton, taking care poingipat. " (heed) momohondom, hondomon. , (hold) monguzut, kuzutan, kumuzut. (prisoner) manabpo, tabpaan, momogakom, gokomon. , to (up) mangakat, kakaton.

Take (up and carry

away) yumangkat, yangkaton.

Tale, a susunudon.

Tale-bearer uhun do okudib, mangudib, kudibon, noko kudib, okukudib or okukudibo.

Tales, to spread popotanjag, potanjagon.

Talisman pulias, jimat.

Talk, to mobos, boson, mibos, to each other sopil s.

Talkative obutak, obubus.

Tall alangkaw, asavat, akavas.

Tallow hunok.
Tamarind onsom Jawa.
Tame odomon, okohup.

Tame, to popodomon, podomonon, popohuda, pohuda-

on

Tan, to (hides) monina do kuhit, tanned hide kuhit do notina.

Tanner, a moninina.

Tangle, to momohukot, hukoton.

Tank, a pogogompizan do vaig, tobong.

Tap, to monontoku; instument of priestess tontoku;

on door mongoritik, koritikon.

Tape yidis.
Taper tongguan.
Tar umaw teher.

Target, a oontokon, utar-utaran.

Task karajaon. Tassel yombu.

Taste ko'unanaman, yonom.

", , to mongunomon, unomonon, to try kuminam,

kinaman.

Tasteless maanaw.

Taunt, to popohongkad, pohongkadon, popoyaat, popo-

vongkaw, povongkahon.

Tax, a sukay.

Taxed, to be moontok do sukay.
Tea (leaf) youn do te, vaig do te.

Teach, to mongia, iaon, ask to be taught mokiia; ma-

ngajar, ajahon.

Teacher mongingia, monunuduk, mangaajar.

Teak kazu jati. Teal, a uhuk-kuhuk. Tear, to monginis, kinison.

Tears yomow.

,, , to shed mihad, ihadon, yumomow. Tease, to mongogui, oguzon, monō, tōon.

Tell, to (relate) monutur, tuturon, momoyait, yoiton, popo-

habar, popoiho.

Temper ginavo, ura.

", to (metal) monosob, sosobon.
Tempest tongus do opuhod.

Temple Tempt, to ponombohiangan, sosombohiangan. monginam, kinaman, monompuhay, tompuhoizan.

Ten Tend, to (guard)

Tender (not hard) to (make an offer)

Tent. a

Tepid

Term (for what time?) Terms? (on what)

Terminate, to

Terrified Territory

Terrible (dreadful)

Terror Testament (will)

, Old Testify, to Than

Thank, to That

Thatch Theft Their

Then (at that time) ontok d'eno, tempu d'eno.

Then (next) Thence

There Therefore, Thereupon

These Thev Thick

(in consisten-

cy) Thicket, a

Thief, a Thigh, the Thimble Thin

Thing

Things (property) Think, to Third Thirsty

hopod.

manamong, tamangan, momojaga. ohomi; child, plant, meat ohomomoy.

monosot, sosoton.

of leaves, branches kinuzuub, to make a monauzuub.

hassu-hassu, bearable asangahan.

songkwo buvay? pingkwo no batos?

tumingkod, tingkadan, popotingkod, popootos, pootoson.

yosizan, modosi. pomogunan, naragi. opohos.

kapahasan, koyosizan. bihin, kousazan do ungkus.

tuturan gitua haid. sumassi, sossion.

ko; taller than I alangkaw ko zou.

itahak tomod, to be remembered hondomon. eno; in order that  $do \ldots da$ ; that is to say o eno, kosomo, harati; that which e.

sinout, taap. katakahan.

nosido, dosido do suhap (house).

tohū, ahapas, misunu, sumunu. mantad hiho, mantad do hiho.

near hata: far hiho. iti no, sabab d'eno. kahapas eno. iti, d'iti. zosido.

akapal, ohombon.

ongungut, ohonso. mananakaw.

susumbohon do tuntu.

onipis, otukar. hampo.

kottos, pinuhavangan. mongitung, itungon, momikir, pikiron,

kotohu. tiinum, tuuhan. This
Thorn
Thorough
Thou
Though
Thought
Thoughtful
Thoughtless
Thousand
Thrash, to

Thread Threaten, to

Three
Threshold
Thrifty
Throat (inside)
Throb, to
Throne
Throng
Throttle, to
Through
,, (by)
Throw, to

" away, to " down, to Thrust between, to Thrust, to (stab)

" (push)
Thumb, the
Thunder
Thursday
Thus
Thy
Tick (vermin)
Tickle, to
Ticklish
Tide

Tides
Tidings
Tidy, to make

Tie, to

Tie up, to (boat)

d'iti, iti.
yugi.
kopizo.
ziaw, ko.
ohi.

nitungan, ginavo, okuvaan ku.

obingitung, obinontob.

obogo.

so-hibu; ten so-hassa, hopod hibu.

momobog, bobogon, momohapos, hoposon;
padi by treading mongogik, ogikon.
gontihan, sasay, tahi, pinnii, banang.
monompuosi, tompuosizon, momoondop, yondonon.

tohu; three times intohu.

bandul.

okikit, otogimo, oyukut. tatahanan; neck hiow.

sumikok, throbbing mikok-sikok.

iikohon do asavat.
pitimongan do uhun.
mongotol, kotohon.
humapus, hapus, nahapus.
do . . . ni (if man).

momohogod, hogodon, popohogod. popotaam, potaamon, momizada, zadaan.

popohaba, pohabaon.

poposisip, posisipon, poposiat, posiaton. momohamuk, homukan, momokon, tokonon.

poposikow, posikohon.

dudompu.

tinggon, clap tom pāk.

adaw kaapat.
pingkaa.
nu, diaw do . . . .

sinit, sundib, kutu. monompukāw, tompukahan.

akāw.

ahan; current sinohog; falling assak, yassak; rising yuvab; slack, waveless atanang.

assak om yuvab.

habar.

mangampas, ampasan, mamantun, pontunon; put back in place manampos, tom-

poson; well ordered apantun.

momogakut, gokutan ku; hands or feet momayuk; as in cloth momohopot, hopoton, momukut, bukuton; a knot not to forget monimbagos, timbogoson.

popogakut, pogokutan.

Tied up in cloth or

handkerchief

kinandong, binukut.

Tier, a

lāpis, milapis, sinunu, tingkat.

Tiger, a Tight

mondow (word used for ghosts to children).
moogot, apatat, poinpatat; close together
opidot, arapat, of planks atop, of plants
opipid; asauk.

Tile, a Till (until) taap do tana. gisom, sontob.

", to (the soil)

mongumo, umoon, mogukad, ukadon.

Timber Time kazu do agazo.

ontok do hizud (at the time of the flood); tempu, jangka, maso (do makan); time after time asaw-saw, toy-noy mo; olden poguhu obuvay nodi, jaman haid. impio, in, im or ing before number.

Times (how often)

moikom-ikom, wild osizow.

Timid Tin

siding; tin-ore katul do siding; tin-sheeting hamba (or hambar) do siding, song hambar (one).

 $box{Tinsel}{Tip}$ 

wagup. tompok.

Tip-toe, on

momonsoy, mominin.

Tipsy Tired Title naavuk. nohuzan. gār, ngān.

", to give a

mamagār, gāhon, momungān pungānan.

Toad, a
Toast

buhangkut. ruti do dinadang. sigup.

Tobacco To (into) To-day

doid, do.

Toe

adaw d'iti, adaw do moino.

tanda; sign puhanu.

Together, of two

tuntpo do hakod; great dudom pu do hakod. minamot, of many minanamot; wait for each

Toil, to movae

other mogiindad or mogiiandad. moygama, gamaon, mangaraja, kurajaan.

Tolerable Toll, a Tomb, a To-morrow

Token

maha-maha. sukay. hobong. suvab.

Tone Tongs Tongue Too (also) uni, rogu. sundip.

diha.

Too (also)
Too (excessive)

nogi. moindamaan; too great asakakan gazo.

Tool Tooth

gagama, pakakas, papakazon.
nipon; front nipon do pinapan; grinder nipon
do viang; eye ngansir.
momōmpok, yompokon do nipon.

", to file

Tooth-ache Tooth-brush tooth-pick Top, the

Torch, a Torment, to, tease Tortoise, small Torture Toss, to

" (as a bull) Total

Totally destroyed Totter, to

Touch, to

Touching (close)

Toucan
Tough
Tow
Tow, to
Towards
Towel, a
Town
Tower
Toy, a
Track, a

,, to Trace, a (harness) Trace, to

Trade Trader, a Tradition

Train (followers)
Traitor, a

Trample, to down

Trance, in a
Tranquil (calm)

Transcribe (copy) Transfix, to (stab) Transformed Transgress, to

Translate, to Transparent (clear) Transplant Trap, a oyuol nipon.

pongiisu do nipon, brus. pongonguntiang do nipon, ponguntiang.

untu, id savat, pointampak; of a hill tampa'un, of a house, roof sokub; cover, lid tutub.

titiu or titéu.

mono, toon; cause pain popoyuol, poposusa. freshwater buri; land habi; sea ponju.

ko'undasaan.

popotizas, potizason. manangit, songiton. pointimong ngavi.

notimohos. gumuzu.

kumama, mangama, kamaon, touched kinumama.

migapit (of two boats), osohot, mitopis, onidot.

sungang. ahanut. baduk.

momogandong, gondongon. doid, id isan, ponong id .... kaking, kakun, tuala.

kampong d'agazo, kaday. muligay.

pingkanakanakan.

vaza; of land kahanaan, yuvang. monusui do vaza, susuzon.

gakut.

monusui, susuzon.

padagangan; vb. badagang, madtān.

uhun do badagang, do mansahari, soundagar. tuturan, susunudon.

ohuzud. giqinaka.

mongujok, ujakan, trampled down no'ujakan; tread sago modkahavat, kahavaton.

modsõw, yundukan.

atanang, atadu; with nice little breeze mongis.

popoyahin, pogohinon. momohamuk, homukan. navaheu. naka vaheu.

lumangka, langkaon, tumahib; order, law humapay, hapazon do ponuhu.

popovaheu do bōs. oniting.

popovaheu, povoheon.

ongkasip, vokul; for birds ava; fish buhu.

Tuck up, to

Tuesday

bos tomod; worthless ayso do onsi eno bos. Trash (spoken) mihombo-hombo. Travel, to sasakazan, talam. Tray, a paha do tobu, gura do pagong. Treacle Tread, to mongujok, ujakan. Treason ginaka, kaginakaan. Treasure ucen, wang. Treat, to, ill, abuse momoyungow, yungohon; well popotunda, potundaon, popotunud. Treaty batos, pinibatasan. Tree, a puun do kazu. Tremble, to gumogo, gagān ou. inukadan, titiongon. Trench. a Trespass, to yumayad, yayadan, nayayadan, kayayadan. tohu sunduk. Triangle Tribe (race) bansa. Tributary idsuibo, sumujut. Tribute tunduk. Trick, a kogongguan, balik nato; vb. momoganggu, gongguon ku, momoduhong. tume; trickling me-te. Trickle, to Trifling (unimportamu kokwo. ant) Trigger (of a gun) kotikon. mangaris, orison. Trim, to (clip) Trip, to (stumble) kasadu, nakasadu, katakui. Tripod, a sagang. Troop, a song tompuk, sa-pasar, song bahagi do uhun, song tinimongon. Trouble, to popogoho, pogohoon, monusa, poposusa, kagahaan, kosusaan. (difficulty) kapaganan, apagon. Trot, to bokujonzo, mogozondo. Trousers sohuva. True (genuine) abanar, tanar; certain otopot, otentu; quite so kotohui no, banar. Trumpet, a trumpet, uunizon. Trunk (box) kaban. ", of a tree guvas, puun, vatang. of an elephant buloloy. Trust, to humaran. Trustv aharap, kaharap, harapon. kabanaran, e abanar. Truth Try, to monuut, suutan, kuminam, kinaman, monginnam. Tub, a tūng. Tube, a (empty) yuvang.

> poposivot, posivoton, mongongkon, kongkonon, sleeves momoyahak, yahakon.

adaw koduvo.

katabpo, humaap, kahaap, kahaba, nahaba. Tumble, to Tumour, a munong, kohomputos, swelling bunul. kokusutan, tumultuous okusut. Tumult, a roqu do yohow, uni. Tune Turban, a siga. Turbid (of water) ohobow. Turn to (become) popobaw, pobawon; change religion massuk-.... tumanud do. gumuhi, guhion, popoguhi, poguhion, muhi. (return) monorong, torongon, tumorong, (as a mill) momohuvid, huvidon. (roll over) (as the tide) kumodong. popohabus, pohobuson. out, to mamahik, bohikon. over, to round, to kumokos, mongokos, kokoson, the eyes miovovo, piovovoon. the head kumovihi, kovihizon, kovihi. (left, right) tumoguvang. ponju; river buu. Turtle, a (sea) Turtle-dove tokukur. Tusk (of boar or elengansil, ngansir, phant) Twelve hopod om duvo. Twenty duvo ngo hopod. Twice induvo. Twig, a yaan-yaan. Twilight hinuhang, humahang adaw. Twine tahi. Twinkle, to (as a star) kumilat, okilow, kumilow; as an eye mongodom, kumodom.

Twinkling, a (in-

stant)
Twins
Two
Tyrant

song kinodom. miapid.

duvo. mononomod, amu po po songkwo.

### U

Udder, an Ugly

Ulcer Umbrella Umpire, an Unable

Unanimous
Unarmed
Unawares
Unbaked
Unbecoming

susu.

ayaat do okito! ugly face, of women, amu osongon, of men or women amu apasaw. kohomputos, on foot hobu, on body bahaka. payong.

uhun do monimbang, mangandang.
amu miho, amu kovow, not equal to the task
amu kotoy.

oturuk, iso ginavo. ayso do yapo. do amu moihaan, nokosupan. mata.

amu padan, amu sopotūt.

Unripe

Unsheath, to

212 kapil. Unbeliever amu motos, amu kootos. Unceasing amu otopot, amu otentu; doubtful ohom-Uncertain puvong, songpiduvaan. obogo, obubus, amu ohingkong, amu ohun-Uncivil ontoh. Uncle mamay. apagaw, to insan-insan. Uncommon (rare) humotoy. Unconscious mogukab, ukabon, moniib, siiban. Uncover, to (swampy) kapazan, hard habak, forest koko-Uncultivated land, zuvan, wooded tonob. id suibo, id puzut, amu kogampot, okuang ko. Under momōmo, kosōmo, maharati, horotian. Understand, to I cannot amu ou kosomo. kasāmaan. Understanding mananggong, tonggongon, mimang. Undertake, to kahansaan from ohonso, ongungut, oyudut, Underwood koyudutan. mogukab, ukabon, things tied momuzad, Undo, to vuzadon; mogungga(r), unggaon, popoungga(r). pointopot, amu ohompuvong. Undoubted Undress, to mongidu do pakazan. Uneasy momuinon, ahavadan ou, amu atanang ginavo. mizo-mizo, ayso do mān. Unemployed Unequal amu miiad, amu mihaga, amu miompok, amu ayantay. amu mitimbang, amu miandang. Uneven momutigog, potigogon, do amu miho. Unexpectedly Unfair amu padan. Unfold, to mamahad, book or mat vahadon. Unfrequented natahup. bohongingitan, yongitan, uvagat ginavo. Unhappy Unhealthy amu mõngis, amu sumongon. Uninhabited ayso do uhun, nizadaan do uhun. Unite, to popo'iso, po'isoon. avan om tana. Universe Unjust okilut, kibilut. popotindar, modtindar, potindaron, monin-Unlade, to Unlawful nooduhan, amu kavassa, ka'ay (parent to child). Unless nung amu .... amu nabaw, koovot, angay do ayaat. Unlucky Unmarried of youth hangay-hangay, of girls bazad-bazad, of men and women obihangan. Unmerciful okohit, opintar, okodow ginavo. Unnecessary

tagar, amu kokwo.

mongunus, unuson.

mata, omuhok, amu po naansak.

Unsteady (shaky) Until Unto Untold

Untrue

Unusual Unwilling Unwise Unworthy

Up (above) ,, and down

" to bring

,, to go, a hill

", to set " to pull ,, , to stand

", to get,

", , to wake up others momosik, posikon, ingatono. Up-country

Up to Upon Upper, the Upright

Upside down ", , to turn

Upwards Urge, to Urgent

Urine Us

Usage

Use

Used to Useful Usual

Usually Utensil Utter, to

Utterly

mo'igu, oguzu, amu apanggo.

Untangle, to (untie) mogongga(r), onggaon, mamahad, vahadon. gisom, sontob.

amu moontaban, amu uha do böson.

amu abanar, ovudut.

asaraho, amu otumbozo, apagaw.

amu asaga, amu sumaga.

okuang miho, foolish yungow, amu abaar.

amu mipadan.

id sahaw, on, upon id savat.

miguhi-guhi.

gumompi, gompizon.

tumakad, takadon, into a house sumahakay, sohokozon; up country sumuhok, suhokon; climb mindakod, indokodon.

mosik, posik (self). monuidong, tuidongon.

momutus, vutuson, momuvul, vuvuhon.

mingkakat, ingkakato.

suhok, takad. gisom, sontob. idsavat, do .... e idsavat.

otuhid, abanar.

poinbadong, poinbahik (side ways). mamadong, bodongon, mamahik, bohikon. minsavat, doid savat.

monunsub, sunsubon. okodot.

sobu.

(zioy) dahay, tokow, us two dito.

andang, adat.

guno; vb. mamakay, pakazon, popoguno, poqunoon.

nohuda, no'ubas.

ki guno, ki vahun, ki unar, yompu.

andang-andang, otumbozo. toy-moy mo.

gagama, pakakas. mobos, boson.

kopizo, naavi, nataakas, notuvus.

Vacant Vacation Vagabond Vain Valiant

Valley

ayso, ohuvaw. koundāngan, rest mondong. sahap-sahap. otood; in vain tomod. ogoos, agaab. suok, hubong.

Valuable

Value

ki hogo, apagon.

hogo: vb. manahu do hogo, tohuon, mongira, kiraon.

Vanquished

Vapour Variable ozomos, havun.

nāha.

amu otentu, amu moihaan, misuvay.

haranis. Varnish

11

Vary, to (alter) Vase, a Veal Vegetables

monundan, sundanan. susuangan do bunga. onsi do anak sapi.

yayapaon, kinotuan from mogotu to look for vegetable in the jungle.

Veil, a Vein Veined (like wood)

ki kuray. sup.

sundung, tokop. uhat do ha.

Velvet Venerate, to Venom

momantang, pantangon. paheu, pohihon, pinohihon. opodos.

Venomous Venture, to Verandah

sumuut, suutan, kuminam, kinaman. covered hintuhun, open pantāran, added,

lean-to sinurambi.

isan. Verge (edge) kadazan. Vernacular

song tinaba do puvang. Verse Very

kopizo (after word), agazo kopizo very great: exceedingly asakakan, moindamaan. bagas.

Vessel, a (ship) Veteran, a

kapal, tongkang, pakarangan, padau. mohoing, bliaw.

Vex, to Vexed

mono, toon, moupus, tumo, manasow. no'upus (oneself).

Vibrate, to of pendulum

tumaing, maing-taing, gumiguzu. kohudaan do ayaat.

Vice Vicions Victorious

ayaat. naka tama. kokowi.

Victuals View, to Vigilant

montong, antangan. opinin, opoy do miontong.

Vigorous (for work) apangit.

asavaho, foy! ginaka, ayaat.

Vile (low) Village

kampong. giginaka, uhun do ayaat, ki akar do ayaat.

Villain Vindicate, to Vindicative Vine

popotuhid, popobanar. ki ginavo do sumuhi. puun do anggor. sinuko, onsom.

Vinegar Violate, to

mangangkam, mianu-anu; ravish manazang do ondu, misazang; break into house momo'udson.

", , a

Virgin, a bazad, unmarried obihangan; a man who behaves like a woman bonduay.

Virtue kohudaan do avassi. Visible okito, clear abanta.

Visit, to moykozow (a few days), moytiga, call in

moyontong. kakazahan.

Visitor, a tombuhui. Vocation kahahavan, kahāvan.

Voice bōs, uni.
Void ko'ungkong.
,, to modpias.
Volcano nuhu e ki apui.
Voluntarily do miho, tinomod.
Vomit, to mogihob, ihobon.
Vow. to momatos doid k.

Vow, to momatos doid k.
Voyage hazagon, go on a humazag, panahon, indahanon.

Vulgar amu naajar, uhun do obubus. Vulnerable ayso do kobol, ogonitan. Vulture, a moninimbit.

### W

Wade, to Waddle, to Wag the tail, to, humozog, hozogon.

mamanaw do miog-giog.

of a buffalo humapos, mapos-hapos; of dog,

fish kumivol ikiu, moteu-koteu, mivol-

Wage war misangod.
Wages tingadan, gaji.
Waggon (native) pangka, jompong, guyudan.
Waist avak.

Wait, to magandad, andadon.
,, ,, (expect) mogindad, indadon.
,, , to lay in magavang, avangan.

Waiting-place pagandadan.
Wake, to pagandadan.
mosik, (others) momosik, posikon.

Walk, a yahan; to walk mamanaw or mindahan, mimpanaw.

Wall, a obon.
Wallow, to, of buffaloes, pigs minghohobuhon.
Wan (pale) oposi.

Wander, to yumahaw, nayahaw, yumazow.

Wane, to (of moon) ruhan numine. Want, to sumaga; willing asaga.

Want, to sumaga; willing asaga.

", ", (pine for) hangadon ou.

Wanting iso po da, amu asagkom, okuang.
War prang, azōw, miazōw (other nation), duso,
miduso.

Ward off, to manamin, shield tamin.

Wear, to

mudor. Wares ahassu; artificially hinassu; lukewarm oku-Warm (naturally) mos, osozui innan, sompiduvaan ginavo. popohondom, pohondomon. Warn, to babag, hompupuk. Wart, a clothes momupu, pupuan; bathe momizuzu. Wash, to zuzuan, momohu, pohuon; face monginjagup, injogupan; house pomumupuan. soputan, ompuniningot, ompipis; large sūn, Wasp, a tatakbāmban. momiyubat, yubaton, destroy moguak, uakon. Waste, to asambarana, obingsambarana. Wasteful manamong, tamangan, during night mod-Watch, to tudaw. Watchman mogigipat, mitatamong, modtutudaw. vaig, fresh vaig do maanaw, salt vaig do Water moosin; high yuvab, low asak, yasak. to monungu, popotungu, potunguhon, popoinum. Water-bucket liow, riow, utin, gayong, sasaid, to lift up pomimiyikan. Water-carrier susumagow. Waterfall mubus. Water-lily vusak do ongkuzavaig. Water-melon uva do ongkuzavaig. Water-pot susuangan do vaig, kiri. Water-spout tovud; spring vasay. Water-tub tūng do vaig. Water-worm (larvae) hompokis. Waterv maanaw. Wattled vinatu. Wave, a hakun. ", to mamahambay, beckon hambazon. Wavering muzu-guzu, mozun-gozun, doubting hompuvong. Wax ihin, in ear tontohingo. Way, a yahan, vazaan. ", high yahan do agazo. ,, , in this pingkaa. Waylay, to (rob) monuvot, suvoton, nosuvot. Wayward noko yahaw. We zioy, zi tokow, zito (if two only), duvo kito; we said kan ja; zioy excludes people spoken to, zi tokow includes. Weak (feeble) ongohohomi, amu kovow. Wealth pinuhavangan. Wealthy puhavang. Wean, to popoada do sumusu, popohuda. Weapon yapo.

momakay, pakazon, monona.

	이 소설을 받고 그렇게 말하는 이번 병원에게 하는
Weary	noū, at waiting nahavadan, nohuzan.
Weather	yilut, fine ki piruang, adawdo atanang, bad o'umbut, oyumbut.
Weather-cock	totorongon do vibut.
Weave, to	mangavol, ovohon, inavol, cotton kapuk inavol.
Web, (of cloth)	kain poinvahun do papan.
" (of spider)	vinahay do ongkurarawa.
Webbed of feet	hakod do naapil.
Wedding	kasavaan.
Wedge, a	long susugia, short pahampang.
Weed, to	gumamas, gamason.
Week, a	so-minggu.
Weep, to	mihad, bewail mogihad, ihadon.
Weevil, a	bubuk.
Weigh, to	monimbang, timbangon, popotimbang.
Weight	vagat, sinantan (10 katies), kati; vatu do timbangan.
Welcome	arassi nokoikot.
", to (receive)	monubong, tubongon, monohud, sohudon.
Welfare Welfare	kogunaan, koobian, to do something for some one else mogobi.
Well, a	tobong.
" (in health) " (good)	ohigkang, avakas, avassi innan, osintol. avassi.
Well-bred	ohingkong, bansa do avassi,, apasang, mo'- ikom-ikom.
Well-done	avassi e nimān nu, ogingol.
Went	insert in after first letter or syllable 'to go'
	kumaa, kinumaa or word indicating past kosodop ugad zisido 'he started last night.'
West	kotonobon do adaw, barat.
Wet	nagazad, madsāp to start when raining; wet through nojuus, no'upis.
Whale, a	paus.
Wharf, a	tuhunon do dahat.
What	nunu.
" for (why)	nokwo tu.
Wheat	davo, native gopu.
Wheel, a	lilingkingon.
When	songnien, ontok do songnien; at the time when ontok do
Whence	mantad hinonggo, hinonggo mantad.
Where	hinonggo, mongwo ko (native salutation: what are you about doing kwozon).

Wherever, every where honggo-honggo, id nizonon ngavi.
Whet, to mangassa, assaon, manaom, tōman or tomon.
Whether nung, toy.
Whetstone pananāman, pangangasaan.
Which? hangga? e.

Wing (of a bird)

barang do honggo nopo. Whichever masso, ontok do. Whilst magahung, humahung, mogongol. Whine (of a dog) hahapos. Whip, a momohapos, hoposon. , to monorong, torongon. Whirl, to yizu do vaig, deep hivogu. Whirl-pool tomboliong, stiff breeze akong-akong. Whirl-wind bahuk. Whiskers momuhuk, mibuhuk. Whisper, to mongongsur, shrill momivit. Whistle opuak. White mongwo, pokwo. Whither moonging. Whiz, to zisay, e Who? zisay-say. Whoever ngavi, ngavi-ngavi. Whole momolikin, songkwo do kolikin? how much " (total) in all; monimong. disay do, zisay tanganu. Whose nokwotu. Why Wick, a sumbu. ayaat. Wicked atangka, ahaab, too big, of shoes, hat ohuvow. Wide popohaab, haabon. Widen, to Widow, widower nopuod from momuod (set free). haab do. Width Wife savo. buhuk. Wig, a vusak id pogun; of animals yamu-yamu id Wild flowers kokozuva; of buffalos lalang; wild cattle tambadaw, osizaw. Wily kilukun. Wilful tinomod, okodow ginavo, otiar. bihin, kaampasan do ungkus, last will kasa-Will, a qaan e id tohūi. sumaga, asaga. (future) māy; I shall come yumikot ou māy. (faculty of soul) kasagaan, pananaga. Willing (boy) opoy, tumombozo, obinsaga. Willing asaga, poinsaga. katama, naka tama. Win, to yibut. Wind to (string) popoyihit, poyihiton; roll up (mat) mamahun, vohunon, rope momogikol, gikohon, clock mongunsi, kunsion. torikan. Windlass titihion, tabuk, in roof sinongkizap. Window pomuhabaan. Windpipe, the anggor, (baha, hihing native drink). Wine

ahad, unfeathered pahapa.

Wink, a ,, to

Winner

Wipe, to (wet with cloth)

Wire Wisdom Wise Wish, a

Wit

With Withdraw, to

Withered Within

Without (outside)

Witness, a , to bear

Witty Woman

Wonder, to Wonderful Won't

Wood

Woolly-haired Word, a

Word, a Work

Workman World Worm

Worn (shabby)

Worse

Worship, to Worsted Worthy Would Wound, a

Wrap, to ,, up, Wrath Wreath kodit, kumodit, mongodom, kadaman, kumodom.

e nakatama.

momihid, pihidon, dry with hand momuzay, puzazon.

kovot, daway.

kabaahan; knowledge komihaan.

rukun, abaar, apasang (in straight line). gaab; vb. gumaab, gaabon, sumaga; da after verb: should like to mongoy ou da I wish to go.

akal.

do, duvo di, kohuang. muhi, gumuhi.

(give way) kumongkong.

nohozi, dead noyuzow. id suang, id sahom.

id habus; lacking do ayso do ....

sassi, ingat. sumassi, mingat. osindahag, obutak.

ondu; female maganak, if small ondu, fullgrown but childless baday.

moosow. osundu. amu sumaga.

kazu; iron-wood bohiggangay (called by natives female of real bilian).

vuhu do biri-biri. nobokuhong.

iso bōs, one word iso (or sa-pata) bōs.
koimān, karaja;; vh. bakaraja, moygama,
according to the nature of work.

tukang, nohuda do bakraja.
pomogunan, hinungung do avan.
gizuk, onggihuvang; book-worm avas.
nagansing; used novuvu, napakay.

hobi yaat, of illness sinumindol; not so good as okuang vassi ko ....

sumambu, sambaon, glorify popāzow. pinudun.

avassi, mipadan, otuhid.

da mān ku da, sakahi, I would do it, but .... gannit, tibas, vb. monibas, tibason, momoganit, gonitan; receive a notibas, nogonitan.

momongkos, vongkoson, mongogot, ogoton. momohopot, hopoton.

kahadangan, ohodong. yiningkot do bunga, siniga-siga do bunga.

Zealous

Zig-zag

Zine

momo'ingkot, yingkoton. Wreathe, to kobirasan do kapal. Wreck (ship) nobiras kapal or padau. Wrecked mianta, misuut, mikinam zisay avakas. Wrestle, to parui, foolish yungow. Wretch Wriggle, to (as a kumihon, mihon-kihon. snake) momuros, puroson, press out mamaga, paga-Wring (linen, by twisting) kinokukus. Wrinkle, a nokukus. Wrinkled honggazan, guomon. Wrist monuat, suaton. Write, to monunuat, ponunuat, krani. Writer, a Writing, a humanat. Writhe, to nosuatan, sinuatan do .... Written saha, noliwat, amu otopot; a wrong dowso, Wrong saha; wrong to another manāzan, atāzan. puadit. Wry Yam, a (sweet potato) sisina. song vavangar, ella, tanga yopo. Yard, a moguvab, muvab-uvab. Yawn, to toun; once a year insan song toun. Year, a toun-toun, each year tukid toun. Yearly humangad, hangadon ou. Yearn for, to sasad, pangamtang. Yeast mamangkis, with pain humongis. Yell, to osihow. Yellow Yelp, to (as a dog) humahong, in pain humangak. o, as a rule repeat the word asserted to. Yes konihab. Yesterday . day before song konihab. Yet po. Yet, not amu po. Yield (submit) nāha. Yoke ongkul. osihow do ontohu. Yolk, of egg hahui (prolonged according to distance). Yonder Yore, of jaman haīd, poguhūi, jaman poguhu. ziaw, ko; plural ziozu, kow or konow. You Young omuhok. Your nu, nuzu (follows after word), diaw do, diozu do (before the word). Youth komuhakan; a youth hangay-hangay, many kahangazan.

osikap, opoy.

tima sali.

mikihon-kihon, milingkuk-lingkuk.

### Chinese Place Names in Johore.

By J. V. COWGILL.

This list has been compiled in the hope that it may be of use to all those, whether government servants or not, whose business brings them into contact with the Chinese language, written or spoken. No such list has, so far as I can ascertain, been previously attempted for Johore.

The task of compiling a practical list is complicated because the Chinese have their own peculiar system of place nomenclature, a system that takes no note of prominent geographical features, and that finds names for areas, in which Chinese have settled but of which there is no mention on published maps. I know of no Chinese name, for instance, for Gunong Ledang (Mount Ophir) or Gunong Blumut, or Bukit Wak-Wak, while towns and villages of considerable local importance are named after some Chinese kongsi or plantation or mine in the neighbourhood. The name thus given survives over the whole area, some times long after the original kongsi has disappeared, and the orientation of the neighbourhood has been altered to Western minds by roads and railways.

This system, which had much to commend it as a method of controlling Chinese peasant folk, was abolished in 1911, but the communities still exist in many places, and the names survive: it is hardly an exaggeration to state that there is no area in South Johore, i.e. in the Districts of Johore Baharu, Kukub and Kota Tinggi, which cannot be described by reference to the nearest kangka. This explains, for instance, why a certain not very exactly defined neighbourhood about the 25th mile on the Johore Baharu-

Batu Pahat road is known as Pau Nyi Sing (保義成), which is properly the name of a Chinese settlement some miles away across the railway on the Johore River.

Many of these kangka names are defunct or moribund; and however the student of Chinese may deplore it, utility demands that a list of Chinese place names should contain a large number of those 'dog-Chinese' combinations of which our railway stations are the principal propagators. These forms are merely efforts to reproduce Malay sounds in Chinese characters. The combinations thus produced may and do differ with each individual writer. Sometimes the form has become standardized, but generally not. In Segamat, for instance, the Railway Station, the Post Office and the Chinese School all use different forms, and these all differ again from a fourth form which occurred in a letter written by an educated Chinese, that reached me on the very day on which I made the above discovery.

It is too much to hope that the publication of a list such as this will serve to standardize the forms in use; my excuse for introducing such barbarous combinations as—for instance— ## ## (Api-Api) is that such forms are used by the writers of letters and petitions who as a rule are far removed from being Chinese scholars. I have resorted to them, however, only where no pure Chinese forms exist, and where the place is of such local importance that it could not be excluded. The demands of utility must also be my excuse for introducing character-forms not to be found in any standard Chinese dictionary: I have used these reluctantly and as sparingly as possible: students of Chinese will I hope realize my utilitarian object and forgive me.

Some attempt has been made to indicate roughly the geographical situation within the state of the various places mentioned in my list. This has been done, firstly by grouping the names under administrative districts, and secondly within the districts, by a further grouping together of places which lie along, or are accessible by, certain of the principal rivers.

Teochiew has been chosen as the staple language for the romanization of the Chinese names, because, although the 1921 census shews that the predominance of Teochiews over other Chinese races in Johore is not so great as it was, the Teochiews are, in South Johore at any rate, still more numerous than any other Chinese; while—a still more important point—their language is a sort of lingua franca among Chinese over a great part of the State. Exceptions have been made to this rule in the case of Mersing and Muar districts, where this preponderance of Teochiew does not exist. In Muar district the names have been taken mainly from Hokkien sources, and in Mersing mainly from Cantonese sources, and the romanization is therefore given in those two languages respectively.

Where versions other than Teochiew are given, these are distinguished by an initial letter, (H) for Hokkien (K) for Hakka (C) for Cantonese.

For valuable assistance in the compilation of this list I am much indebted to the Assistant Advisers of Batu Pahat, Mersing and Segamat Districts, to the Chief Police Officer Muar, to Messrs. Khing Soo Kong and Seah Sau Shan; also to Ungku Abdul Aziz bin Abdul Majid D.K. for suggestions with regard to places in Johore Baharu District, and to Mr. M. C. Hay who has collaborated with me throughout.

It is realized that the list is not exhaustive nor complete: suggestions for alterations or additions will be gratefully welcomed.

## BATU PAHAT DISTRICT.

					And the second s
			Chinese Name.	Vame.	
No.	Malay Name.	E .	Trochiew.	OTHER	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
	Ayer Hitam	財盛港	Chai Sing Kang		
જ	Bagan			<b>站</b>	Ba Ngang H
အ	Banang	廣平珠	Kwong Peng Kang		
ਚਾ	Bandar Penggaram			帆加欖坡	Pung Ka Lang Poa H
				彭加琳	P'ang Ka-Lam C
20	Batu Pahat	<b>各</b> 條吧轄	Ba Tu Pa Hak		
9	Bertam (see Yong Peng)				
2	Cha'a	三合港	Saa" Hak Kang	i E	
00	Kampong Baharu			脂公嘱茴	Kam Kong Ba Lu H
6	Kangka Baharu	永平新港	Yung Peng Sin Kang		
10	Kangka Sedi	世發港	Si Huat Kang	謝厝港子	Chia Chhu Kang Kia
Ħ	Kangka Tomhel (see Kangka Baharu)				
13	Koris	龜力港	Ku Lak Kang		

# BATU PAHAT DISTRICT.

, P	Molay Nomo		Chinese Name.		Omeran Deservation
<u>.</u>		Character.	Romanized.	Character	Romanized
				Ottor douct.	romanized.
13	13 Langkap	而天禘	Sun Tian Kang		
H	Merlimau	張厝大港	Teon Tso Tua Kang		
15	Panchor	邦糯港	Pang Tsuk Kang		
16	Parit Besar			合各港	Hap Chun Kang H
17	Sembrong			粉政倫	Sin Bu Long H
18	Semrah			士勿拉	Su Muh Lak H
19	Senggarang			朱加哢埠	Song Ka Lang Phoh H
20	Sepanggai, Sungai	永順利港	1 Yung Sun Li Kang		
		吮嘍新港	2 Miang Lu Sin Kang		
21	Simpang Kanan (branch of Batu Pahat river)			右手港	Iu Chiu Kang H
ठ ठ	Simpang Kiri (branch of Batu Pahat river)			左手港	Tso Chiu Kang H

## BATU PAHAT DISTRICT.

			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	H	Твоснівм.	OTHE	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
	Places in Simpang Kiri				
83	Bertam (see Yong Peng)				
24	Bindu, Sungai	<b>原</b> 健梅	Miang Lu Kang		
25	Bukit Medan			数子山 ::	Kaau Chi Shaan C
98	Sejagong	用德港	Chiu Tek Kang	蔥	
22	Senangar	最厝港子	Teon Tso Kang Kian		
88	Tebing Tinggi	馬咬港	Ma Kau Kang	和旅游	Woh Shing Kong C
33	Simpanw Kulai (see Ayer Hitam)				
30	Sri Gading			世間体	Se Ka Lim H
31	Sungai Ayam	亞奄港	A Yam Kang		
32	Tanjong Laboh			丹絨叻巫	Tan Jong Lak Bo H
33	Yong Peng	水不滞	Yung Peng Kang		

## KUKUB DISTRICT.

			Chinese	Chinese Name.
No.	Malay Name.	L	Teochiew.	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character. Romanized.
34	Api-Api	亚比亚比	A Pi A Pi	
35	Ayer Baloi	<b>松</b> 礦	Ba Loi	
36	Ayer Hitam (Sungai)	原水	O Tsooi	
37	Ayer Masin	成小珠	Kiam Tsooi Kang	
38	Ayer Masin Wharf	禮拜口	Loi Pai Kau	
39	Benut	文律	Bun Lut	(Now in Batu Pahat)
40	Boh, Sungai	电路	Boh Kang	
41	Buntu, Sungai	文格港	Bun Tu Kang	
42	Chengkeh, Sungai	貞家港	Tseng Kay Kang	
43	Choh, Sungai	西新	Sai Yeon	
44	Chokoh Besar	大招哥	Tua Cheo Koh	
45	Chokoh Kechil	小招哥	Sio Cheo Koh	
46	Glang Patah	<b>&amp;</b> 許前港	Bu Koh Tsoin Kang	
47	Jeram Batu	字南峇储	Ji Lam Ba Tu	

## KUKUB DISTRICT.

			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	$T_1$	Твоснівм.	Отнев	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
48	Jeram Choh	宇南槽	Ji Lam Tsoh		
49	Karang, Sungai	陽觸浩	Ka Lang Kang		
20	Kluang, Sungai	唯唱汪勝	Ku Lu Wong Kang	(Now in Batu Pahat)	hat)
. 51	Kukub	4年 4年	Ku Kuk		
5.2	Parit Semrah	大吧廳	Tua Pa Lik		
53	Peneiro	笨冷落	Pung Ngeh Lok		
54	Peradin	を開発	Pok A Ling		
55	Pinggan, Sungai	貧 岸	Piang Ngai	(Now in Batu Pahat)	hat)
56	Pok, Sungai	ト・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・	Pok Kang		
57	Pontian Besar	大祭珍	Tua Pung Tin		
58	Pontian Kechil	<b>一个</b> 探影	Sio Pung Tin		
59	Punai, Sungai	笨奶港	Pung Nyi Kang		
00	Rambah, Sungai	南	Lam Ba		
61	Renget	龍眼	Leng Ngang	(Now in Batu Pahat)	hat)

### KUKUB DISTRICT.

		Conf. par mon. par mon. par mon. par mon. par		Chinese Name.	Name.		
No.	Malay Name.	78	H	Teochiew.	Отн	OTHER DIALECTS.	
		Character.	cter.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	ed.
62	Rimba Terjun	齏	=	Peng Suan			
63	Sanglang	翻	響	Sang Lang			
94	Serkat	實助角	)角	Sik Lak Kak			
65	Tanjong Adang	ା	麙	A Lang			
99	Tanjong Kupang	體	狀	Ku Pang			
29	Tanjong Pelepas	抽家房	局	Tiu Kay Pang			
89	Teluk Krang	直落吉囒	福	Tik Lok Kik Lang			
69	Tiram Duku	日帰海	搜	Lö Ku Kang			
Ω	Ulu Pulai	黄阳湖	線	Ng Tso Kang			
		ŏ	HORE	JOHORE BAHRU DISTRICT.			
Ľ		<u>m</u> į	空	Beh Kok			
22		坯	鞍	Lai Am			
23	Johore Baharu	<b>张</b> :	#!	Jiu Ank	=	San Shaan	۲
		。 函	本	Jia Ga		Sin Soin	<b>)</b> 卢
						+ >	

The second second			CIONE DATING DISTRICTS		
			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No,	Malay Name.	5	TEOCHIEW.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
\$.	Districts in Johore Baharu Town	張厝港	Teo Tso Kang		
<b>₹</b>	1st Mile Jalan Ngi Heng (near Ro- man Catholic	ŧ Ų	i i		
	Church)	拓宕海	Tsiao Wong Kang		
7.6	1½ mile Jalan Ngi Heng	義興公司	Nyi Heng Kong Si (a)		
2,6	Neighbourhood of Railway about				
New york	Jalan Lumba Kuda	羔丕閥	Ku Pi Hng (b)		
777	Kampong A Fook	嗎咬街	Ma Kau Koi (c)		
82	Neighbourhood of Chinese Cemetery	公司山	Kong Si Sua <sup>n</sup>		
49	Neighbourhood of Hospital	病厝港	Peh Tso Kang		
80	1‡ Mile Jalan Ayer Molek	老羔丕閩	Lau Ku Pi Hng (d)		

Chinese Name.	Teochiew. Other Dialects.	ter. Romanized. Character. Romanized.	繁         Hö Liau         (e)	響 Lau Na Tch (f)	Ul Sin Kam Kong	開 Tua Chian (g)	Kim Soon Kang	Tsooi Ti
		Character.	魚 森	老籃擇	粉鑑切	大 唱	金順港	地水
	Malay Name.		2nd Mile Sekudai	15 Mile Jalan Te- brau	Kampong A Siang	Junction of Jalan Lumba Kuda and Pasir Plangi Rd.		Tarom
1	No.		81	88	88	84		85

Reference to the Headquarters of the Yi Hing (Gi Hin) Society, a registered society in Johore until the year 1916. Literally—"Coffee Plantation". One Seah Yim Kwi who gives his name to Jalan Yim Kwi was the owner of this **3** 

coffee plantation.

this is why the street's name was changed. In the same way the Cantonese expression Hailam Tsai annoys the Macau-(Cantonese) Street. Reference to a Cantonese as a "Macau" is now looked on as objectionable and no doubt Hailam. 3

Reference to the coffee plantation of the late Tang Tua Chia who was "Kangchu" of Kim Sung Kangka

"Fishing Huts" in reference to the fishing population which is still there.
"Old Datch" in reference to the late Menteri Besar whose house occupies a prominent position in that neighbourhood.

**EEE** 

	193		Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.		TEOCHIEW.	OTHER	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
	Johore Bahru- Kluang Road		•		
87	4th to 9th Mile	劉馬港	Lau Tso Kang		
88	9th Mile (Sekudai)	烏爾	O Kio		
89	13th Mile	<b>英</b> 匿港	Ang Tso Kang		
90	15th Mile (Senai)	1 砂 麗	Sa Ling		
		2 相 贖	Wa Hong Kang		
16	24th Mile (Sedenak)	保義成	Pau Nyi Seng		
86	Kim Kim, Sungai	金金港	Kim Kim Kang		
93	Kluang	角鬱	Ko Luang		
94	Kulai	扁条	Ku Lai		
95	Layang-Layang	勝香勝香	Lai Hiang Lai Hiang		
96	Lunchu, Gunong	中然	Hiap Joo		
26	Masai, Sungai	李厝港	Li Tso Kang		
86	Melayu, Sungai	瓜許後港	Bu Koh Au Kang		

			Chinese Name.	Name.		
No.	Malay Name.	E	Твоснівм.	OTHE	OTHER DIALECTS.	
		Character.	Romanized.	Character	Romanized.	
66	Mengkibol	明酷摩	Meng Kik Moh			1
100	Nyior			粱車頭	Leung Che T'au	ည
101		扣糯糯	Pa Loh			
102	Pasir Gudang	一吧些吓曬	Pa Seh U Lang			
103	Pendas, Sungai	謝厝港	Tsia Tso Kang			
104	Plintong	鄭厝港	Teh Tso Kang	鄭库港	Cheng Uk Kong	Ö
105	Pulai, Gunong	大埔來山	Tua Po Lai Sua"			
106	Pulai village	一天順港	Tian Sun Kang			
		黄厝晚港	Ng Tso Au Kang			
107	Renggam			令	Ling Kam	ပ
108	Sayong, Sungai	素芹馨容	Su Ngai Sai Yung			
109	Sedenak	1 保養成	Pau Nyi Seng			
		2 實建功	Sik Kian Lak			
110	Senai	F +1	Si Nai			
1111	111 Skudai (10th Mile)	一十條石	Tsap Tio Tsiuk	海皮十條石	Hoi P'ei Shap T'iu Shek	ူပ

			Chinese Name.	Vame.	
No.	Malay Name.	Ē	Твоснівм.		OTHER DIALECTS.
<b>;</b>		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
118	Tampoi	1 義和港 ※ 共	Nyi Wa Kang Taom Poi		
113	Tebrau	<b>唐</b> 匆	Tang Tso Kang Pak Buk Lau		
		KOTA	TINGGI DISTRICT.		
114	Batu Limablas (13th Mile Johore—Kota Tinggi Road)*	费案	Sin Lim		
115		三樓島	Saa <sup>n</sup> Wang To Ng Tso Kang		
H H	Places in Johore River above Kota Tinggi Belik, Tanjong	新祿馬	Sin Loh Ma		

\* This Village was at 15th mile before deviations were made, now at 13th mile,

1					
			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	$T_{ m B}$	Trochiew.	OTHER 1	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
118	Lenggiu	明 錫	Leng Yiu		
119	Lubok Pekan	泰松游	Tai Seng Kang		
120	Malim Surat	整然	Sin Ki		
181	Panti, Gunong	邦池大口	Pang Ti Tua Suan		
188	Panti, Sungai	判為	Pang Ti		
123	Pengkalan Dusun	保黎成	Poh Lei Sing		
124	Persisek	<b>一</b>	Kooi Mong		
125	Pinang, Sungai	財産	Tsai Seng		
126	Rantu Panjang	お板廊	Lau Pang Lang		
127	Seah Ting Cheang	<b>佘廷章</b>	Seah Teng Chiang Sin Kang		
128	Semanggar	老和港	Lau Ki Kang		
189	Sjsir Bharu	新詩嫗	Sin Si Seh		
130	Sisir Lama	老詩應	Lau Si Seh		
131	Tampoi	中高	Tong Ki		

		A C I A	ROIA LINGGI DISTRICT:		The second secon
			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	f	Trochiew.	Отнев	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
132	Tek Wah Heng	徳和興	Tek Wa Heng		
133	Tingkil	天吉港	Tian Kik Kang		
134	Johore River Estuary (below Kota Tinggi)	柔佛大港	Ngiu Hot Tua Kang		
	Places in Johore River Estuary				
135	Bukit Beraman (see Penderam)				
136	Johore Kampong	1 酷 尽	Kam Kong		
, le		2 大監呱	Tua Kam Kong		
137	Johore Lama	柔佛大港	Ngiu Hot Tua Kang		
138	Kong Kong, Sungai	情情	Kong Kong		
139	Layang, Sungai	賴香港	Lai Hiang Kang.		
140	Panchor	仮 槽	Pang Cho		
141	Pasir Goh	吧些鴉	Pa Si Gok		
T.					

			Chinese	Chinese Vame	
No.	Malay Name.		Trochiew.		OTHER DIALECTS.
	<u> </u>	Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
142	Penderam	老南興	Lau Lam Heng		
143	Seluyut Hilir	新東瓜	Sin Tang Sun		
144	Seluyut Ulu	<del>龙</del> 東順	Lau Tang Sun		
145	Serai	新南奥	Sin Lam Heng		
146	Tanjong Langsat	蘭砂	Lang Sat		
147	Tanjong Putus	三遥	Pang Suan		
148	Tanjong Surat	縣 玛	So Lak		
149	Telok Sengat	配品	Lam A		
150	Temon	<b>医</b> 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医 医	Ty Bun		
151	Tiram, Kuala	<b>始</b> 束	Lau Lim		
152	Tiram, Ulu (Tiram Tinggi)	中林	Tong Lim		
153	Kampong Jawa (Pengerang)	大灣島	Tua Wang To		

			Chinese Name.	Vame.	
No.	Malay Name.	I	Trochiew.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
154	Klesa, Sungai	枝里思港	Ki Li Sz Kang		
155	Kota Tinggi	<b>德興</b> 港	Tek Heng Kang		Tak Heng Kong C
156	Lebam, Sungai	南函大港	Lam Hang Tua Kang		
	Places in Lebam River				
157	Layau	共務	Pang Yau		
158	Lebam	南岛	Lam Hang		
159	Papan, Sungai				
	(Tanjong Saring-	日盤河	Pa Pung Ho*		
160	4	和興港	Wa Heng Kang		
161	161 Muntahak, Gunong	文谈合	Bun Ta Hak		
162	162 Penawar	不和安	Puk Pang Ang		
163	Pengerang	邦子蘭	Pang Ngeh Lang		
164		老时盛	Lau Tsai Seng		
165		五灣島	Ngo Wang To		
	* This is the name used by the Japanese Settlement at this place.	7 the Japanese Set	tlement at this place.		

			Chinese Name.	Name.		
No.	Malay Name.	-	Твоснівм.	Отн	OTHER DIALECTS.	
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	1
166	Santi, Sungai	雙散港	Sang Ti Kang	新打山	Sin Ta San	M
	Places in Santi River					
167	Pelawan	狭厝港	Ang Tso Kang			
168	Sanning	而 解	Sin Ling			
169	Sebena	澤水港	Tsiak Tsooi Kang			
170	Sedili Besar, Sungai	素喱喱港	Su Li Li Kang			
	Kangkas in Sedili Besar					
171	Bukit Tiga	网络	Wa Seng			
172	Danau	聖	Yong Hong Long			
173	Dohol	和成	Wa Seng			
174	Gembut	源發	Nguan Huat			
175	Gemireh	和群	Wa Siang			
176	Kambau	和不滞	Wa Peng Kang			

			TOTAL PROPERTY.		
			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	F	Твоснівw.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
177	Lubok Pusing	画	Hok-Sun		
178	Sungai Kayu (Bagan Limau)	高 股	Sun Seng		
179	Sedili Kechil, Sungai	水獭	Yong Tai		
180	Sembayong, Sungai	和信港	Wa Sin Kang		
181	Tangga Tujoh	踏板新港	Tat Pang Sin Kang		
		MU	MUAR DISTRICT.		
182	Ayer Panas			燒水湖	Shio Tsui 0 H
183	Bandar Maharani			厮 坡	Ma Poh H & C & T
184	Batu Sa-puloh Jalan Bakri			陳再興	Մոտ Պոոյ Him H
185	Bekoh			1木 角	
•	or the block of the control			2 没 篇	Mut Ko
186	Bukit Belading	沒勝庫	Buk La Ling	勿那合	But Na Hap H

### MUAR DISTRICT.

			Chines	Chinese Name.		
No.	Malay Name.	TEO	Твоснтвw.	OTHER	OTHER DIALECTS.	1
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	
187	Bukit Pasir			1 砂 端	Swa Loon	Η
				2 風車頭	Fung Ch'e T'au	Ŋ
188	Jementah	73203		1 而門打	Ji Bun Ta	H
				2 兒文打	Yi Man Ta	ರ
189	Jeram			一	Ji Lam	Щ
.190	Kangka Sungai Mati			大階港脚	Tua Tsu Kang Ka	Н
191	Kesang			中中	Kit Siang	田
192	Muar Town (see Bandar Maharani)					
193	Muar River			麻块珠	Ma Poh Kang	Þ
	Places on Muar River			D1X2.10"	0	
194	Bukit Kepong			松山	Kap Pong	Н
195	Bukit Serampong			劉厝港	Lau Tsu Kang	Ħ
196	Durian Chondong			老巫許	Lau Bu Kho	田

### MUAR DISTRICT.

						-
			Chinese	Chinese Name.		
No.	Malay Name.		Твоснівм.	Отны	OTHER DIALECTS.	
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	
197	Gersek			玉色	Geuk Sek	Н
198	Gumpang			論横	Lun Hueh <sup>n</sup>	H
199	Jorak			頭條	Tau Tiao	H
800	Kundang			裙冷	Kun Leng	П
201	Labis, Sungai			八条	Put Tiao	Н
202	Landaron	三條紅毛園	Saa" Tiu Ang Moh	田勝	You Kang	Ħ
203	Lenga, Sungai		$\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{B}}$	五條	Goh Tiao	Н
204	Nordanal	四條紅毛圍	Si Tiu Ang Moh Hng	野田	Tui Bin Sugn	ı E
205	Pagoh, Sungai				Seen Ties	1
908	Panchor			市	Dad 11d0	<b>d</b>
20%	Renchong, Sungai				ran Chon	II
808	Sinkang Bukit Se-				Si Tiao	Щ
	rampong			劉厝港新港	Lau Tsu Kang Sin	
808	Sinkang Durian Chondong			老巫許新港	Lau Bu Kho Sin	
					Kang	Ħ

### MUAR DISTRICT.

	And the second second description of the second			And the second s	And the second s	
		and the second	Chinese Name.	Name.		
No.	Malay Name.	T.	Trochiew.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.	
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	
210	Sinkang Pagoh			三條新港	Saa" Tiao Sin Kang H	
211	Sinkang Reng			長發港	Tiang Huat Kang H	_
213	Sinkang Renchang	•		四條新港	Si Tiao Sin Kang H	<u>.                                    </u>
213	Tanjong Olak	頭條紅毛圍	Tau Tiu Ang Moh	士那威	Sz Na Wi H	_
214	Tui, Sungai		30 1	七	Tsit Tiao H	_
215	Pengkalan Besar			瀬 村	Hiun Tsun H	<u></u>
216	Pengkalan Bukit			1.l 森	Ji Tiao H	
217	Relau	<b>一</b>	Lik Lau			
218	Sagil				Swa Yit H	_
219	Serom			十 廳	Tsap Long H	ب ا
220	Sialang	斜亚鶴	Sia A Lang		Tsoh Pung H	
		SEG	SEGAMAT DISTRICT.			
221	Batu Anam	一六條石	Lak Tiao Chiuk			
222	Buloh Kasap		Ka Tsap			
888	223 Gemas (Johore)	一大稀	Tua Kang			

## SEGAMAT DISTRICT.

			Chine	Chinese Name.	
No.	Malay Name.		Teochiew.	ОТН	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
224	Genuang	牛怒汪	Gu Nu Wang		
225	Labis	開級上	La Bik Si		
226	Palong	冒屬	Pa Long		
227	Segamat	1 階咖吧	Sik Kia Mat		
No.		2 暗形挽			
828	Tenang	整签	Tö Lang		
229	Tumang	于闸	Tong Mang		
The second			ENDAU DISTRICT		
30	230 Ambat, Sungai			七十二年	Om Paat Kong
231	Endau, Kuala			■剛流	Hing Lau
232	Endau, Sungai			興流港	Hing Lau Kong
233	Jemaluang			1 三板頭	Saam Paan T'au
				2 大興街場	Tai Hing Kai

## ENDAU DISTRICT.

			7.10		
			Cninese	Uninese Name.	
No.	Malay Name.	$T_{ m B}$	Trochiew.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
234	Kahang (Kuala Madek)			14 二	Ka Hang C
235	Kangka Ulu			10	Mo Sing Kong C
236	Kuala Jemaluang			<b>斤羅</b>	Yam Loh Wang C
237	Kuala Kahang			加拉港口	Ka Hang Kong Hau C
238	Lenggor			雪、海	Ling Ngoh C
239	Mersing			松	Fung Sing Kong C
240	Mersing Kanan			※無	Chuk Kong C
241	Pulau Aur			D-111	Po Loh A O C
242	Pulau Babi			1布羅馬尾	Po Loh Ma Mei C
				2 猪 口	Chii Shaan C
243	Pulau Pemanggil			布羅吧蟒夷	Po Loh Pa Mong Yi C
<b>24</b> 4	Pulau Sibu			布羅施武	Po Lo Shi Mo C
245	Pulau Tinggi			將軍帽	Tseung Kwan Mot C
	# Tittomother !!! O common !! The ! !!				

+ Literally-" General's Hat," a picturesque allusion to the shape of the Island.

# ENDAU DISTRICT.

			Chinese Name.	Name.	
No.	Malay Name.		Твоснівм.	Отнв	OTHER DIALECTS.
		Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.
246	Sembrong			蘇武壠	So Mo Lung C
247	Tanjong Penyabong			沉香港	Cham Heung Kong C
248	Telok Sari			馬漢	Ma O
249	Triang			沉香港	Cham Heung Kong* C
	 * Not distinguished from Tanjong Penyabong	l m Tanjong Penyabo	<b>B</b> u		

SUPPLEMENT

manized Han fa Sı uk Sua" Cheoh Song	Malay or English.Theorniaw.OTHER DIAIAsahan (Malacca)在地域A Saa HanCharacter.Character.Character.Gemas (Negri Sems bilan)在托是Kim Ma ShKim Ma ShPulau Nanas打石山Pa Chiuk Sua"*Tek KongPulau Tekong Besar直、抗Tek KongGengPulau Ubin丁品U Bin	Malay or English.TEOCHIEW.OTHER DIAIAsahan (Malacca)亞沙漠A Saa HanCharacter.Gemas (Negri Sembilan)金子是Kim Ma ShPulau Nanas打石山Pa Chink Sua**GengPulau Pisang古森嶼Keng Cheoh SzGengPulau Tekong Besar古 坊Tek KongGengPulau Ubin叶 流U Bin			s nua smuarsu	issanus and riaces adjoining Jonore refricty.  Chinese Name.	Name.		
Asahan (Malacca) <b>亞沙漢</b> A Saa Han Gemas (Negri Sembilan) Pulau Nanas <b>打石山</b> Pa Chink Sua <sup>n*</sup> Pulau Tekong Besar <b>直 境</b> Tek Kong Pulau Ubin F 新 II Bin	Asahan (Malacca) <b>亞沙漠</b> A Saa Han Gemas (Negri Sembilan) Pulau Nanas Pulau Tekong Besar <b>直 抗</b> Tek Kong Pulau Ubin  Gharacter.  A Saa Han  A Saa Han  Character.  Character.  A Saa Han  Character.  A Saa Han  Character.  A Saa Han  Character.  A Saa Han  Character.  Tem Ma Sh  Frim	Asahan (Malacca) <b>亚沙</b> 漢 A Saa Han Gemas (Negri Sem-bilan) Pulau Nanas Pulau Tekong Besar <b>首</b> 横 Keng Cheoh Sz Pulau Ubin  * Literally "Stone Quarry." in reference to the stone anarries there.	No.		E .			3R DIALECTS.	
Asahan (Malacca) <b>亞沙漢</b> A Saa Han Gemas (Negri Sembilan) bilan) Pulau Nanas Pulau Pisang Pulau Tekong Besar <b>直 境</b> Tek Kong Pulau Ubin F 話 IT Bin	Asahan (Malacca) <b>亞沙漢</b> A Saa Han Gemas (Negri Sem-bilan) 金托是 Kim Ma Sh Pulau Nanas 打石山 Pa Chiuk Sua** Pulau Pisang 普蓀嶼 Keng Cheoh Sz Pulau Tekong Besar	Asahan (Malacca)			Character.	Romanized.	Character.	Romanized.	1
Gemas (Negri Sem- bilan)  Pulau Nanas  T有山  Pa Chiuk Sua**  F 森嶼  Tek Kong  Pulau Ubin  F 赤  T Bin	Gemas (Negri Sem-bilan)  Pulau Nanas Pulau Pisang Pulau Tekong Besar Pulau Ubin  Gema	Gemas (Negri Semblan)金科是Kim Ma ShPulau Nanas打石山Pa Chiuk Suan*Pulau Pisang芦蕉嶼Keng Cheoh SzPulau Tekong Besar道 横Tek KongPulau Ubin野 流U Bin	250	A. Carrier	田沙漢	A Saa Han			1
Pulau Nanas打石山Pa Chiuk Sua"*Pulau Pisang苔蕉嶼Keng Cheoh SzPulau Tekong Besar道境Tek KongPulau Ubin叶流T Bin	Pulau Nanas打石山Pa Chiuk Ṣuan*Pulau Pisang苔葉嶼Keng Cheoh SzPulau Tekong Besar首情Tek KongPulau Ubin中話U Bin	Pulau Nanas打石山Pa Chink Sua**Geng Cheoh SzPulau Pisang古城Tek KongPulau Tekong Besar古城Tek KongPulau Ubin野工eference to the stone quarries there.	251		金仔是	Kim Ma Sı			
Pulau Pisang 背旗嶼 Keng Cheoh Sz Pulau Tekong Besar 直 備 Tek Kong Pulau Ubin 阡 話 IT Bin	Pulau Pisang 苔蕉嶼 Keng Cheoh Sz Pulau Tekong Besar <b>直 愤</b> Tek Kong Pulau Ubin <b>呼</b> 孟 U Bin	Pulau Pisang芎蕉嶼Keng Cheoh SzGeng Cheoh SzPulau Tekong Besar <b>值                                    </b>	252		打石山	Pa Chiuk Sua"*			
Pulau Tekong Besar <b>直境</b> Pulau Ubin 肝盂	Pulau Tekong Besar <b>值 協</b> Pulau Ubin <b>呼 流</b>		253	Pulan Pisang	苕蕉嶼	Keng Cheoh Sz		Geng Cheoh Sz	H
Pullau Ubin   日 平	Pulau Ubin 开用		254	Pulau Tekong Besar	直债	Tek Kong			
- 1990년 1991년 1		* Literally "Stone Quarry." in reference to the stone quarries there.	255	Pulau Ubin	中相	U Bin			

4.4 <b>A.</b> 4 <b>A.</b> 4			C. Cha'a Chemarang Chengkeh, Sungai Choh, Sungai	
A Fook, Kampong .		77	Cha'a	17
A Cliana Kampona		83	Chemarang	116
Adang. Tanjong		65	Chengkeh, Sungai	42
Adang, Tanjong Adang, Tanjong Ambat, Sungai Api-Api Asahan Aur, Pulau Ayam, Sungai Ayer Baloi Ayer Baloi Ayam Baloi Ayer Baloi		230	Chokoh Besar	43
Ani-Ani		34	Chokoh Besar	44
Asahan		250	Chokoh Kechil	45
Aur Pulau		241		10
Avam Sunoai		31	$\mathbf{D}_{m{s}}(\mathbf{p})$ , which is $\mathbf{D}_{m{s}}(\mathbf{p})$	
Aver Baloi		35	Danau	172
Aver Hitam (B Pahat)		1	Dohol	173
Ayer Hitam (B. Pahat) Ayer Hitam, Sungai (Kr	17-		Danau	196
kuh)	_	36		
Aver Masin		37		
Aver Masin Wharf		38	Endau, Kuala	231
Aver Panas		182	Endau, Kuala Endau, Sungai	232
kub)		10.		
하는 살이 말았다. 이 사람들이 없어지요?			<b>G.</b>	000
Babi, Pulau Bagan		242	Gemas (Johore)	223
Raman		2	Gemas (N. Sembhan)	201
Ragan Linen	• •	178	Gembut	174
Ranana	•	3	Gembut	175
Pandar Maharani	•	183	Genuang	224
Randar Panggaram	•	4	Gersek	197
Bandar Penggaram Batu Anam	•	991	Glang Patah	46
			Gumbang	198
Patu Dahat		717	Gunong Lunchoo	96
Patu Capulah	•	10/	Gunong Muntanak	161
Polsoh (T. Roham)	•	771	Gunong Panti	121
Batu Pahat Batu Sapuloh Bekoh (J. Baharu) Bekoh (Muar)	•	185	Gunong Panti Gunong Pulai	105
		117	J. Jalan Teh Jemaluang Jementeh Jeram Jeram Batu Jeram Choh Johore Baharu Johore Baharu Johore Baharu	
Denk, lanjong		39	Jolon Toh	96
		6-23	Tomeluana	929
Paham Cunasi		127	Tementoh	100
Bindu Sungai		24	Torom	100
		λ <del>1</del>	Toron Rotu	109
Don, Sungar		40 186	Torom Choh	40
Dukit Delading		186 135	Jeram Chon	48
	•	104	Johore Baharu Town, Dis-	73
Bukit Kepong	• •	194	Johore Dahard Town, Dis-	
Dukit Medan	•	GC	tricts in, 74 to	86
Dukit Pasir	•	101	Jonore Banaru, Kiuang	
Bukit Serampong		199	. Road, districts, on 87 to	91
Bukit Tiga		171	Jonore Kampong	136
Duion, Sungai	•	7%	Johore Baharu, Kluang Road, districts, on 87 to Johore Kampong Johore Lama Johore River, places on 117-	137
buion Kasap	• •	222	Jonore River, places on 117-	133
Dunbu, Duneal Ch. Lines.	100		ACHOIDE DIVER PISHBUT	12/
buntu, Sungai (Kukub)	•	41	Jorak	199

к.					
Kabang (Kuala Madek)		234	Lenggiu		118
Kahang, Kuala		237	Lubok Pekan		119
Kambau		176	Lenggiu Lubok Pekan Lubok Pusing		177
Kampong A Fook		77	Lunchoo, Gunong		96
Kampong A Siang	•				
Kampong A Siang Kampong Baharu		.8	м.		
Kampong Jawa		153	Malim Surat		120
Kampong Jawa Kangka Baharu		9	Masei, Sungai		97
Kangka Sedi		10	Mawai		160
Kangka Sungai Mati			Mawai Medan, Bukit Melayu, Sungai	•	22
Kangka Temhil		11	Melavu Sungai		98
Kangka Ulu		235	Mengkihol		99
Kangka Ulu Karang, Sungai		49	Mengkibol		14
Kayu, Sungai		178	Mersing		239
Kayu, Sungai Kesang		191	Mersing Kanan		240
Kim Kim, Sungai		92	Muar		192
Klesa, Sungai		154	Mersing		193
Klesa, Sungai Kluang			Muar River, Places on	194	-214
Kluang, Sungai		50	Muntahak, Gunong		
Kong Kong Sungai		138			
Koris		12	$\mathbf{N}_{\mathbf{i}}$ . The first $\mathbf{N}_{\mathbf{i}}$ and $\mathbf{N}_{\mathbf{i}}$		
Koris		155	Nanas, Pulau		252
Kuala Endau		231	Niyor		100
Kuala Jemaluang		236	Niyor Nordanal		201
Kuata Kanang					
Kuala Madek		234	0.		
Kuala Madek Kuala Tiram		151	Olak, Tanjong		213
Kukub Kulai Kundong Kupang, Tanjong					
Kulai		94	P.		
Kundong		200	Pagon, Sungai		205
Kupang, Tanjong		66	Paloh		101
			Palong		226
<u>.</u>			Palon	• •	15
Labis		225	Panchor (K. Tinggi)		140
Labis, Sungai		201	Panchor (Muar)	• •	206
Laboh, Tanjong	• •	201 32 202	Panti, Gunong	: . · .	121
Lanadron	• •	202	Panti, Sungai	•	122
Langkap		13	Panti, Sungai Papan, Sungai Parit Besar Parit Sembrah		159
Langsat, Tanjong		146	Parit Besar		16
Layang, Sungai	•	139	Parit Sembrah		52
Layang, Sungai Layang-Layang	• •	95	1 4511 (1011		141
Layau	• •	157	Pasir Gudang Pelawan	• •	102
Lebam, Sungai	• •	157	Pelawan	•	167
Lebam		158	Pelepas, Tanjong	••	67
Lenga, Sungai		203	Pemanggil, Pulau	• •	243
Layau Lebam, Sungai Lebam Lenga, Sungai Lenggor	• •	238	Pelepas, Tanjong Pemanggil, Pulau Penawar		10%

<b>P.</b>		<b>S.</b>	
Pendas, Sungai	104	Saringgit, Tanjong Sayong, Sungai Seah Teng Cheang Sungai	159
Pendas, Sungai Penderam Peneiro Pengerang Pengileh, Tanjong Pengkalan Besar Pengkalan Bukit Pengkalan Dusun Pengkalan	142	Sayong, Sungai	108
Peneiro	53	Seah Teng Cheang Sungai	,
Pengerang	163	Baharu	127
Pengileh, Tanjong	164	Sebena	169
Pengkalan Besar	215	Sedenak	109
Pengkalan Bukit	216	Sedili Besar, Sungai	170
Pengkalan Dusun	123	Sedili Besar Kangkas	
			178
Persisek	124	Sedili Kechil, Sungai	179
Pinang Sungai	125	Segamat	227
Pinggan Pungai	55	Seiagong	26
Pisang Pulau	253	Seluvut Hilir	143
Plintong Pok, Sungai	104	Seluvut Ulu	144
Pok Sungai	56	Semanggar	128
Pontian Besar	57	Sembayong Sungai	180
Pontian Kechil	58	Sembrong (B. Pahat)	17
Pulai Village	106	Sembrong (Endau)	246
Pulai Gunong	105	Semrah	18
Pulan Aur	241	Senai	110
Pulan Bahi	242	Senangar	27
Pulau Nanas	252	Senggarang S	19
Pulan Pemanogil	243	Senanggai S	20
Pulan Pisano	253	Serai	145
Pulau Sihu	. 244	Serindit Taniona	159
Pulau Tekong Besar	254	Serkat	64
Pulan Tinggi	245	Serom	219
Pulau Ubin	255	Sialang	220
Punai, Sungai	59	Sibn. Pulan	244
Putus Taniong	147	Simpang Kanan	21
Pok, Sungai Pontian Besar Pontian Kechil Pulai Village Pulai, Gunong Pulau Aur Pulau Babi Pulau Nanas Pulau Pemanggil Pulau Pisang Pulau Sibu Pulau Tekong Besar Pulau Tinggi Pulau Ubin Punai, Sungai Putus, Tanjong Rengam Rengam Rengchong, Sungai Rengit Rimba Terjun		Sedili Kechil, Sungai Segamat Sejagong Seluyut Hilir Seluyut Ulu Semanggar Sembayong, Sungai Sembrong (B. Pahat) Sembrong (Endau) Semrah Senai Senangar Senangar Senangar Senangar Senangar Serai Serai Serai Serai Serai Serai Serindit, Tanjong Serkat Serom Sialang Sibu, Pulau Simpang Kanan Simpang Kulai	22
R.		Simpang Kiri Simpang Kulai	29
Rambah	60	Sinkang, Bukit Serampong	208
Rantang Panjang	126	Sinkang, Bukit Serampong Sinkang Durian Chondong	209
Relau	217	Sinkang Pagoh	210
Ramunia, Tanjong	165	Sinkang Reng	211
Renggam	107	Sinkang Rengchang	212
Rengchong, Sungai	207	Sisir Baharu	129
Rengit	61	Sisir Lama	130
Rimba Terjun	62	Skudai	111
	dia.	Sri Gadeng	30
Sagil Sanglang Sanning Santi, Sungai	College Const.	Sinkang Pagoh Sinkang Reng Sinkang Rengchang Sisir Baharu	
Sagil	218	T.	
Sanglang	63	Tampoi (Johore Baharu) Tampoi (Kota Tinggi) Tangga Tujoh	112
Sanning	168	Tampoi (Kota Tinggi)	131
Santi, Sungai	166	Tangga Tujoh	181
		GG	

	т.
Tanjong Adang 65	Tenang 228
Tanjong Kupang 66	Tinggi, Pulau 245
Tanjong Laboh 32	Tingkil 133
Tanjong Langsat 146	
Tanjong Olak 213	
Tanjong Pelepas 67	Tiram Tinggi 152
Tanjong Pengileh 165	Telok Sengat 149
Tanjong Penyabong 247	Tiram, Ulu 152
Tanjong Putus 147	
Tanjong Remunia 165	,
Tanjong Surat 148	Tumang 229
Tarom 85	
Tebing Tinggi 28	Yukangan <b>U.</b> melapangan i
Tebrau 113	
Tek Wa Hing 132	Ulu Pulai 70
Tekong Besar, Pulau 254	Ulu Tiram 152
Telok Krang 68	
Telok Sengat 149	
Temon 150	Yong Peng 33

### An early Malay Inscription from Trengganu.

By MAJOR H. S. PATERSON.

This paper is intended to serve as a preliminary notice of an inscription on stone, which has been discovered in the State of Trengganu on the East Coast of the Malay Peninsula. Although, unfortunately, only a fragment, it is of great importance, as being in the first place the oldest Malay text in the Arabic script yet discovered, and secondly the earliest contemporary record of the introduction of the Muhammadan religion into any state of the Peninsula. It is now in Raffles' Museum, Singapore, having been loaned to that institution by H. H. the Sultan of Trengganu.

The stone in question was discovered some twenty-five years ago by an Arab trader and tin-prospector named Sayid Husin bin Ghulam al-Bokhari in the river Teresat near Kuala Berang, about twenty males upstream from the mouth of the river Trengganu. The neighbouring village, lying as it does in a commanding position at the junction of three streams, has always been a trading and marketing centre and may even have been at one time the capital of the State.

According to a local tradition the stone lay for a long time in front of a "surau" or private mosque where it formed the step on which worshippers washed their feet before entering. This is to a certain extent borne out by the presence of a small patch worn smooth, it may well be by the constant friction of bare feet. story goes on to say that an "imam" of the mosque, discovering characters inscribed on the stone, ordered it to be removed from the sacred precincts to the river, whence it was finally recovered by Sayid Husin. Whatever may have been the reason for its removal the writer was informed that the Malays of Kuala Berang were superstitious enough to refuse to handle it.

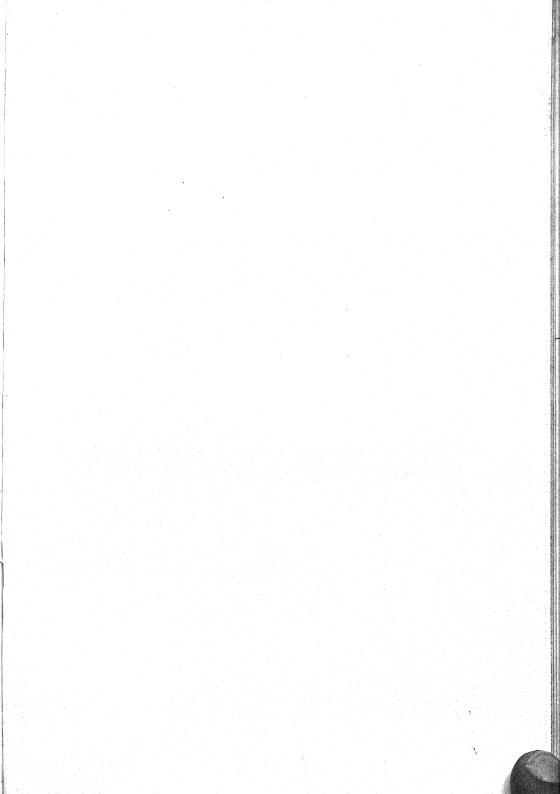
The stone was duly brought downstream and presented to the late Sultan Zainal-Abidin, who had it placed in the old Malay fort

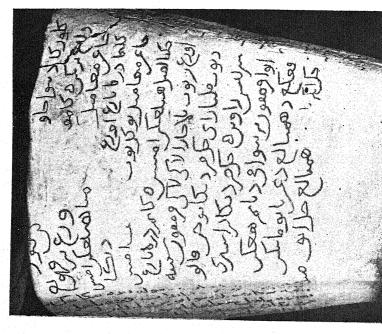
on Bukit Puteri which overlooks the estuary.

Apparently attempts were made to decipher it and preliminary enquiries elicited vague accounts varying from a record of hidden treasure to a memorial of the punishment of an unfaithful wife by a raja of olden time. A transcription was even sent to Mecca to be interpreted by the scholars of Arabia, but there is no record of the result of their investigation.

Finally, towards the end of 1922, the attention of the writer was drawn to the inscription, which was traced out with chalk and the photographs taken (by Mr. N. Suzuki, Kuala Trengganu) which

form the illustrations to this article.



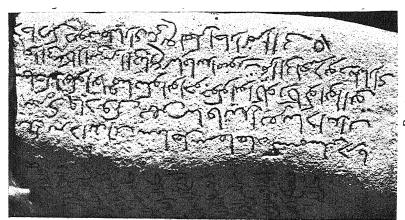


TRENGGANU INSCRIPTION.

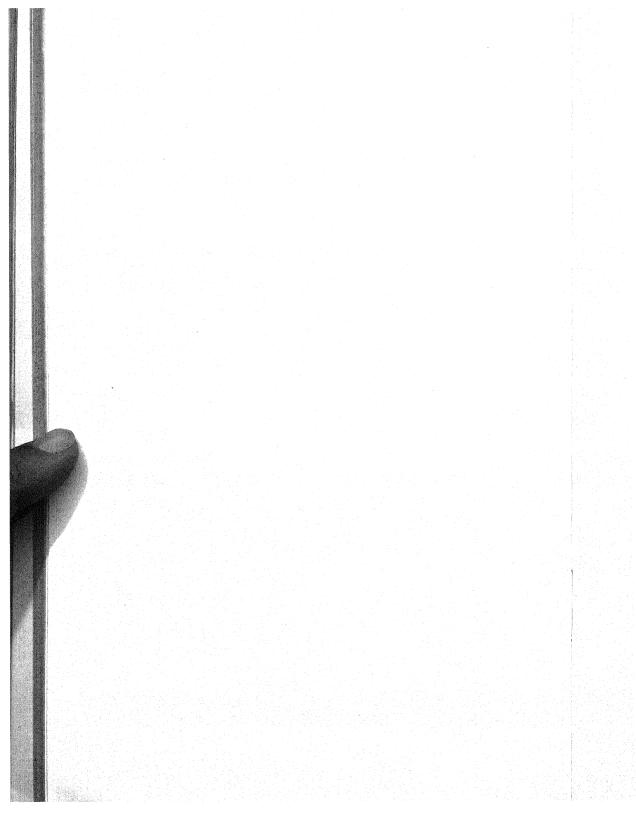
Merce of 290 and 200 a

Ä





c



The stone itself is a roughly squared stele of gneissic granite of which the top portion has been lost. The fragment in our possession stands 33 inches in height, with a maximum breadth at the top of 21 inches tapering to  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the foot, and an average depth from front to back of  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches. It weighs between 400 and 500 lbs. The inscription covers all four faces for a distance of 18 inches from the top; the remaining space of 15 inches at the bottom has been left clear with the obvious intention of allowing the stone to be planted upright in the ground.

The characters appear to have been engraved with a pointed instrument to an average depth 1/16th of an inch, and are for the most part easy to trace, having suffered little from weathering, and this in spite of the fact that the stone is fissile and will not easily withstand rough handling. As it is the surface has flaked off in two places, the larger of which has left a lacuna of several

words not easily supplied by conjecture.

The photographs shew that the workmanship is distinctly crude. No attempt has been made to reproduce the formal and decorative effect to which the Arabic script lends itself; the spelling is unorthodox as compared with later usage, and in addition to a few definite blunders, the task of deciphering has been rendered more difficult by the absence of nearly all the diacritical points which in Arabic script serve to distinguish one letter from another.

The order of the faces is clearly ascertainable.—Starting from the front or broadest face which is marked A, the inscription continues on the back, marked B, whence it curves without a break round the left hand bottom corner on to the left side C where the writing runs lengthways up the stone, and it concludes on the right side D running lengthways from top to bottom. Thus, as we have only the bottom portion of the stone: the top portions of A and B, the ends of the lines of C, and the beginnings of the lines of D. are missing. It is hard to say what is the relative amount of the missing material, though it may be as much as one half of the whole record.

The inscription records an order to promulgate certain legal provisions, comprised in nine (or perhaps ten) numbered sections. The front face (A), which forms the preface contains a proclamation ordering rulers and governors to expound and uphold the Muslim faith and the teachings of God's Apostle, and concludes with a date which reads "in the month of Rejab in the year 702 A. H."

This represents approximately the months of February and March 1303 A. D., a full hundred years before the next contemporary record of any state in the Peninsula embracing the Muhammadan religion. It is indeed open to argument that the date, which comprises the last words of the front face, may have continued with the addition of certain tens and units on the missing part of the back, but even this still keeps it within the 8th century of the Muhammadan era, and the 14th of our own.

It is perhaps worth mentioning that in 1365, that is to say not many years from the latest date to which this inscription can be attributed, Trengganu was claimed as a vassal state of the Javanese kingdom of Majapahit whose state religions were Hinduism and Buddhism, but this does not exclude the possibility of Trengganu having become Muhammadan, seeing that a similar claim was made in respect of Perlak and Samudra, which by that time had certainly adopted Islam.

The remaining three faces of the inscription contain the Ten Laws in a very fragmentary form. The first three are missing with the top portion of B; the fourth appears to deal with the relations of creditor and debtor, but a number of words are missing owing to the flaking away of a large patch from the surface which makes the reconstruction of this and the following law uncertain.

The sixth, of which a fragment of six complete lines is left, with portions of four more on C, prescribes for the offence of sexual wantonness the punishment of stoning in the case of married persons, and flogging, with the option of a graduated scale of fines for the unmarried. This is strictly in accordance with Muhammadan Law.

The seventh appears to deal with some special case of wantonness on the part of women, the eighth with false evidence; the ninth seems to be a general provision for punishment in default of payment of a fine.

The concluding section which there is reason to believe is numbered 10 makes obedience to the above code binding, not only on the person addressed, but also on his children and grandchildren, in a manner vaguely reminiscent of the second Commandment of

the Mosaic Decalogue.

The characters, as I have already mentioned, are Arabic, and this is a very interesting and important phenomenon. The Malay language has appeared in older inscriptions, being clearly traceable in two inscriptions recently discovered in Palembang (Sumatra) which are ascribed to the 7th. century A. D. and again in the Pagar Ruyong inscription of A.D. 1356, but in each case in an Indian character and with a heavy admixture of Sanskrit words and phrases which have since dropped out of the language. The earliest instances of Arabic script are all in the Arabic language, as for instance the tombstone of Malik-al-Saleh, Sultan of Pasai and Samudra and a convert to Islam, who died in A. D. 1297, and it is not until A.D. 1468 that we find in the Malay Peninsula another example of the combination of the Malay language and Arabic script which have since established themselves in the literature of the Malay speaking countries. This inscription, belonging as it does to the 14th century, contains many words of Sanskrit origin,there are 29 in the fragment under review, while there are less than 10 borrowed from Arabic and these are confined to the Arabic names for the day of the week and the month, and the stock religious phrase "Rasul Allah sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallama" -"the prophet of God (God bless him and give him peace,)"

while the expression employed for the Deity seems to be simply a

translation of the Arabic "Allah subhanahu wa taala."

The evidence, in fact, leads inevitably to the conclusion that this represents the promulgation of a new religion in language adapted to the understanding of a population educated only in

Hinduistic religious terms.

The period of the inscription is one in which Islam was slowly but surely displacing the older religious beliefs of the Malays. That it should have succeeded in its earlier stages is a tribute to the persistence of Arab traders and missionaries who can never have been sufficiently numerous to impose their beliefs by the forcible methods which they employed in the conquest of the western parts of Asia. In the Malay Peninsula they have completely and utterly substituted their own writing for that of the Hindu period, though Islam has not even yet succeeded in wiping out the pagan superstitions of the uneducated peasant classes.

The text may be read roughly as follows, the doubtful parts

being in italics:—

- Rasul Allah dengan yang orang....bagi mereka.....
- ada pada Dewata Mulia Raya beri hamba menegohkan ugama Islam.
- dengan benar bichara derma meraksa bagi sakalian hamba Dewata Mulia Raya
- di-běnua-ku ini pěněntu ugama Rasul Allah salla'llahu 4. 'alaihi wa sallama Raja
- mandalika yang benar bichara sa-belah Dewata Mulia Rava didalam
- běhumi. Pěněntua itu fardzu pada sakalian Raja manda-
- -lika Islam menurut sa-titah Dewata Mulia Raya dengan bĕnar.
- bichara běrbajiki běnua pěněntua itu maka titah Sěri 8. Paduka
- Tuhan mědudokkan tamra ini di-běnua Trěnganu adipërtama ada
- 10. Juma'at di-bulan Rejab di-tahun sarathan di-sasanakala
- 11. Baginda Rasul Allah telah lalu tujoh ratus dua

#### B.

- kĕluarga di-bĕnua jauh......kan.....ul
- datang berikan. Keemp-(at derma barang) orang berpi-2. hutang
- 3. jangan mengambil  $k \dots (a)$ mbil hilangkan ĕmas
- kělima děrma barang orang..... $(m\check{e}r)$  deka
- jangan měngambil *tugal buat* t ěmas-nya 5.
- jika ia ambil hilangkan ĕmas. Kĕĕnam dĕrma barang 6. orang berbuat balachara laki laki perempuan sa-titah
- 8. Dewata Mulia Raya jika merdeka bujan palu sa-ratus rautan. Jika měrdeka běristěri 9.
- 10. atawa perempuan bersuami di-tanam hinggan

- 11. pinggang di-hĕmbalang dĕngan batu matikan
- 12. jika inkar ba(lachara) hĕmbalang jika anak mandalika

#### C.

- 1. bujan danda-nya sa-puloh těngah tiga jika ia.....
- 2. měntěri bujan danda-nya tujoh tahil sa-p(aha......
- 3. tĕngah tiga. Jika tĕtua bujan danda-nya lima ta(hil....
- 4. tujoh tahil sa-paha masok bĕndara. Jika o(rang.....
- 5. měrdeka. Kětujoh děrma barang pěrěmpuan hěndak..
- 6. tida dapat bĕrsnami jika ia bĕrbuat balachara.......

#### D.

- 1. .....tida bĕnar danda-nya sa-tahil sa-paha. Kĕsĕmbilan dĕrma
- 2. ......Sĕri Paduka Tuhan siapa tida.....danda-nya
- 3. ......kĕsapuloh dĕr)ma jika anak-ku atawa pĕmain (?) ku atawa chuchu-ku atawa kĕluarga-ku atawa anak
- 4. ......tamra ini sĕgala isi tamra ini barang siapa tida mĕnurut tamra ini laanat Dewata Mulia Raya
- 5. ......di-jadikan Dewata Mulia Raya bagi yang langgar achara tamra ini.

I append a translation made by Mr. C. O. Blagden, which he has kindly permitted me to use, with a few notes on points where my reading of the text differs from his version.

#### Translation.

#### A.

Blessed Spirits (a salutation to them).....(2) trust in the Great High Godhead, cause the servants to hold firmly the doctrines of Islam (3) together with true regard for the laws, govern all the servants of the Great High Godhead (4) in this land of mine. The expounders on earth of the doctrines of God's Apostle (God bless him and give him peace!) are the Raja (5) Mandalikas who have true regard towards the Great High Godhead. (6) Such exposition is incumbent upon all Muslim Raja Mandalikas, (7) following all the commands of the Great High Godhead together with true (8) regard for the setting in order, for the country, of such exposition; and when Seri Paduka Tuhan (9) first ordered the setting up of this record in the country of Trengganu it was (10) a Friday in the month of Rejab, in the year "Cancer," in the religious era (11) of our Lord the Apostle of God, after the passing (in that era) of seven hundred and (?) (years).....

#### B.

..... relatives in distant countries..... (else he) loses (his) money. (4) Fifth Law: whatsoever person ......(a free person?), (5) must not take (the planting stick? for making?)......money, (6) if he takes (them), (he) loses (his) money. Sixth law: whatsoever (7) person commits sexual wantonness (in disobedience of?) (8) the Great High Godhead, if (it be) an unmarried free (person) beat (him with) (9) a hundred (blows of a) rattan. If (it be) a free (man) that has a wife (10) or woman that has a husband, (such) are to be buried up to (11) the waist (and) pelted with stones (and) put to death. (12) If (they deny it?)...... pelted. If (it be) the unmarried child of a Mandalika,

the fine is ten and a half sagas. If it (be)...... (2) an unmarried Menteri, the fine is seven tahils and one paha ......(3) half a saga. If (it be) an unmarried (elder?), the fine is five tahils..... (4.) seven tahils and one paha, to go into the Treasury. If (a. person?).....(5) a free person. Seventh law: not got a husband, if she commits (that ?) wantonness, (she incurs a fine?).....not true, the fine is one inhil and one paha. Ninth law: (2)......Seri Paduka Tuhan (orders that ?) whoever (cannot be made to pay ?) his fine, (3).....(Be it ?) my ..... or my (playmate?), or my grandchild, or my kinsman, or the child (of)....(4)......this (record?), all the contents of this (record?), whosoever does not obey this record, (may) the curse of the Great High Godhead (5)..... (may)..... be caused by the Great High Godhead to (any) who offend against the provisions of this record.

#### Notes.

- Blessed spirits etc.—A translation of an alternative A. Line 1. reading arwah santabi. I incline to the word orang which cannot be converted to arwah without presuming an egregious blunder on the part of the engraver, and would suggest that the reference is to persons who put their trust in etc.,"
- salla 'llahu etc. is so plainly what is intended that A. Line 4. the engraver's variation is only worth noting as an example of his ignorance of the one complete Arabic phrase which occurs in the inscription.
- A. Line 11. tujoh ratus dua,—The first part of the proclamation seems to close quite definitely with these words.

this face of the inscription being sharply scored round with a single deeply cut line. I understand that the date thus given, A. H. 702 (A. D. 1303) is historically doubtful, but the point is discussed in Mr. Blagden's paper.

- B. Line 3. (a) mbil. A close examination of the stone seems to reveal traces of the final 1. I would conjecture the preceding word to be jika ia, which has an echo in line 6. This leaves a lacuna of probably not more than two words.
- B. Line 7. sa-titah "it is the command" (cf. A. 1.7). I prefer this to the alternative sa-bantah.
- B. Line 12. inkar balachara hembalang. The second word is an almost certain restoration, as the stone shews traces of the upper parts of three tall letters (alif) with precisely the same spacing as in 1. 7, and I can see no alternative to inkar; in which case, however, the meaning would appear nonsensical, "if they deny the offence (they shall yet be) stoned!"
- C. Line 1. sa-puloh tengah tiga. I incline to this, with the word tahil understood, rather than the alternative 10½ saga. If, as there is reason to believe, a saga is one-twentieth part of a tahil the fine imposed on the child of a reigning prince is light indeed compared with fines of 71 or 5 tahils for those of lower

In these brief notes I have purposely dealt with nothing beyond the obvious and superficial points which have presented themselves on what is, I believe, the first serious attempt to master the contents of this inscription. The intrinsic details of the historical and philological side of the record are beyond the scope of the present writer.

In conclusion I wish to express my thanks to all who have assisted me in the preparation of this article and in particular to Mr. C. O. Blagden, who besides allowing me to use his translation, gave me in addition the privilege of his advice and comments of

which I have not hesitated to avail myself.

## A Note on the Trengganu Inscription.

By C. O. BLAGDEN.

The most important point about this interesting record is the date at which the enactments of Islamic Law that it contains are recorded by it to have been promulgated. That much is obvious, for the wording of the record indicates that the promulgation was an act of state and that at that time the Muhammadan religion had become the "established church" of Trengganu. Whatever the precise date may be, it is at any

rate earlier than any hitherto recorded establishment of Islam as a state religion in the Malay Peninsula. But of course one would like something more definite than that.

Most unfortunately the first face of the stone ends with the words di-tahun Saratān di-sasanakala Baginda Rasul Allah tělah lalu tujoh ratus dua. Now to me it seems that this is necessarily an incomplete statement, and that in order to complete it there must have been on the next face the word tahun, "years." Taking the words telah lalu literally one is tempted to interpret them in the sense that the number of years stated had actually completely elapsed at the time referred to (when the edict was promulgated). I do not, however, interpret them in that way. The years of the Islamic Calendar, like our own years, are commonly reckoned as current years. In the case of Indian inscriptions (Hindu or Buddhist) the reckoning is very generally (but not always) expressed in expired years, i.e. the number of years actually completed since the initial point of the particular era used, this being then followed by a statement of the month (lunar or solar) and day. and very often by various other details of astronomical and astrological import. I am disposed to think that the use here of an expression which, if literally interpreted, implies the mention of expired years was merely due to a traditional habit and that the Muhammadan year given is, in spite of the formula employed, to be taken as the year current at the moment. But even so the Malay phrase, as such, seems to me to be incomplete without the word tahun after it.

If, however, the statement of the date ran over onto the next face, the upper part of which is unfortunatey lost, various possibilities arise. The dua may then have been not the mere integer "two" but a part of either (i) dua-lapan, the old wellattested form now reduced to delapan or lapan, "eight", or (ii) dua-puloh, "twenty." Either of these could have completed the number of the years, and either could have been further followed by other numbers. Consequently there may have been two more alternatives, these being groups of years, viz. (iii) dua-puloh followed by any integer from satu, "one" to sembilan, "nine", and (iv) dualapan-puloh, either by itself or followed by any integer, as before. Thus the range of possible alternative years is enlarged to the series 702, 708, 720-729, and 780-789, if we regard merely the year number. However with the given month (Rajab) the alternatives as expressed in our reckoning come down to these: (1) the lunar month beginning 19 February 1303, (2) the lunar month beginning 15 December 1307, (3) one of the months of Rajab comprised in the period beginning 7 August 1320 and ending 30 May 1329, and (4) one of the Rajabs of the period beginning 24 October 1378 and ending 16 August 1387.

The record further defines the given year as a year of Cancer (Saratān), and the question arises "what does this mean?". In

every year the Sun appears to us to pass in turn through each of the twelve Zodiacal signs, of which Cancer is the fourth. How, therefore, can any particular year be identified with an individual sign? It can hardly mean that the Sun was in Cancer when the year began, for such a system, of which I have never heard, would if applied to Muhammadan lunar years cause two (or more) successive years to be called after the same sign. inasmuch as the Muhammadan year shifts its beginning back 11 days each year (with an extra margin for leap-years), but the Sun stays a month or so in each sign. If there ever was such a system, the year A. H. 702 would not under it have been a Cancer year, for that year began on 26 August 1302 and the Sun had passed out of Cancer about a month previously. Nor would any single year comprised in the alternatives given above satisfy the condition: they all begin at wrong times, as anyone can see by referring to a Muhammadan Calendar. That conceivable explana-

tion, therefore, must be dismissed.

To my mind the only reasonable explanation seems to involve the existence at that period of some 12-year cycle of year-names following the names of the Zodiacal signs. Of such a system in connection with the Muhammadan Calendar I have never heard; but the Hindus had one, and it seems probable that we have here again a relic of Indian tradition. This Hindu cycle was based on the revolution round the Sun of the planet Jupiter, which takes a little less than twelve of our years, the planet during that period passing through each of the twelve signs and being nearly a year in each. Now the Hindu solar year, which was used for the purpose of this computation, began when the Sun entered the Indian sign corresponding with our Aries, and whatever sign Jupiter happened to be in at that moment, the year then beginning received the name of that sign. Assuming that the writer of the Trengganu record was following a traditional system inherited from Hindu times, there remains the further question whether that system was still understood (by those who used it) to be in relation to the movements of Jupiter, or whether it had degenerated into a merely mechanical naming of the years in succession by names which had ceased to have any relation to astronomical facts. To me the latter alternative seems the less probable one in view of the curious circumstance that we have the name Cancer given in Arabic, not in any traditional Indian form. It looks as if the persons who used it knew that it had an astronomical reference, at any rate. If we are forced to the conclusion that the name had become a merely arbitrary one, there is no point in paying any further attention to it, for it can give no clue to the year intended. This is due to the circumstance that at intervals of 85 or 86 years a sign-name would properly have had to be suppressed because of the fact that in that period Jupiter, owing to his time of staying in any one sign being some days less than the length of our year, gets a whole year behind. As we have no means of knowing when the change to a merely

mechanical repetition occurred, if in fact it did occur, there is therefore no possibility of identifying the year by its sign-name.

Supposing, however, that the system was still understood to be in relation with the movements of the planet, how was it worked after the introduction of the Muhammadan Calendar? If the Hindu practice was still followed, the year being named in accordance with the sign in which Jupiter stood at the entrance of the Sun into the Indian representative of Aries, then A. H. 702 becomes impossible, and the same is true of A. H. 708. Neither of the Indian years, beginning on the 25th March, 1302 and 1308, in which these Muhammadan years begin, is a Cancer year under the Indian system. On the other hand, 1327 and 1386 are Cancer years, and it is conceivable that A. H. 728 (which began 17 November 1327) and A. H. 789 (which began 22 January 1387) might have been so styled.

It is possible, however, that the Indian system received a further modification to adapt it to the Muhammadan Calendar. Perhaps the Muhammadan year was named after the sign in which Jupiter stood, not at the last preceding time of the Sun's entry into Aries, but at the moment when the Muhammadan year itself began. That would be a possible and perhaps a natural modification, as the Hindu practice took the initial point of the Indian solar year, so the Islamized method may have taken the beginning of the Muhammadan year as the determining point. In that case A. H. 702 would rank as a Cancer year, A. H. 708 would not, and in each of the periods A. H. 720-729 and 729-789 there would be a year which could have been so styled, viz. A. H. 727 and A. H. 788, which began on 27 November 1326 and 2 February

1386, respectively.

All this is very inconclusive, but it seemed worth while to state the elements of the problem, so far as I understand them, in the hope that something may turn up some day which will help us to decide between all these conceivable alternatives. On general grounds, I am inclined to lean towards the latest possible date. But I am free to confess that this feeling, for it is nothing more, is based on our ignorance of the condition of the Malay Peninsula in the 14th century coupled with the relatively late 13th century evidence for the establishment of Islam as a state religion in Northern Sumatra. That, however, is not tantamount to proof, it is merely calculated to raise some degree of presumption; and if anybody prefers to accept one of the possible earlier dates for the Islamization of Trengganu, it appears to me that on the evidence as it stands at present, it cannot be shown that his view is wrong. Whatever the date may have been, I think the record was made at no long interval after it and there is, therefore, no reason to doubt that it gives a true date, if only we could be sure what that date really is.

I append a few notes on words that stand in need of a little

explanation.

A 3. děrma has one of the meanings, "law", of the Sanskrit dharma from which it is derived, měraksa is from the stem of the Sanskrit verb rakshati, "to govern", "to guard", "to protect", or from the corresponding noun raksha, "guard", with the ordinary Malay prefix. The Kota Kapur inscription has manaraksha with reference to the gods protecting the realm. A 4. di-benua-ku: it might be possible to read aku or kau instead of ku, but the spelling is against the first and the sense against the second alternative (in place of which one would anyhow rather expect mu): pěněntu is a very doubtful reading, assumed to be the agent form of měněntukan (in the sense of formulating or possibly establishing and enforcing). Another conceivable reading would be pěbantu or pěnbantu, "those who help or support"; either form would be irregular in spelling, though not much worse than the spelling of Trengganu in A 9. Raja mandalika literally means "regional rajas", (from Sanskrit māndalika, "relating to a region", mandalam). Whether these are local independent rulers as opposed to the Khalifah of All Islam, or territorial chiefs within the State of Trengganu, seems uncertain. But mandalika in B 12 refers to territorial chiefs. The Nāgarakrětāgama (1365 A. D.) uses the term to describe the "vassal" states of Majapahit, of which it claims Trengganu as

A. 6. běhumi is nearer to the Sanskrit bhūmi than modern bumi. pěněntua: the reading and meaning of this or the conceivable alternative pěnbantua stand or fall with the doubtful pěněntu of A 4. The termination a for an may be due to local dialect (like the spelling of bujan for bujang in B. 8, C. 1-3). But the Kota Kapur inscription has kawuatā-nya as the noun of action of wuat, modern buat, "to do", where we should now have pěrbuatan-nya.

A. 8.  $b\check{e}rbajiki$  is doubtful, both in reading and in sense. I have attempted to interpret it on the assumption that a verb with the suffix i could (like some modern verbs in kan) take both accusative and dative objects without more, as i was originally

itself a preposition.

A. 9. The spelling Tuhan was not always reserved for the Deity. It occurs in a Sumatran inscription of 1347 A. D. in the title of a minister of State. mědudokkan may be due to local dialect, or it may be an engraver's error for měndudokkan; tamra, which evidently denotes the record itself (and in this particular case could have been rendered "edict") is probably an abbreviation of the Sanskrit tāmraśāsana, "an edict, etc., inscribed on copper", which was the usual Indian way, alternatively with stone. I imagine that the long association of the word with royal edicts, grants, etc., coupled with ignorance of its true etymological meaning, led to its abbreviation and to its use to describe this stone record. Trengganu is spelt in this line with a dental (n) instead of the velar 'nasal (ng). adi-pěrtama (Sanskrit ādi beginning, prathama, "first") is a doubtful reading, at any rate as regards the adi.

A. 10. sasanakala (Sanskrit śāsanam, "Command, religion",

Kāla, "time") seems to be a certain reading.

B 7. I take balachara to be a compound of Sanskrit  $b\bar{a}la$ , "childish, foolish", and  $\bar{a}c\bar{a}ra$ , "conduct" (also "rule, ordinance" as in D 5 achara).

B 9. The spelling rautan (with alif) seems to indicate a

pronunciation as in raut, more archaic than modern rotan.

B 10. atawa (Sanskrit utavā) should perhaps be written

utawa, and in any case is more archaic than modern atau.

B 11. hembalang occurs in Javanese in the sense of "pelting, throwing", stones, etc. It is perhaps significant that the record does not use the technical Arabic term, which would probably not

have been generally understood at this period.

B 12. Is obscure, there being some doubt as to the reading. It is to be borne in mind that Islamic law requires for the proof of sexual offences of the kind contemplated by the record the evidence of four lawful male eye-witnesses of the act, or alternatively a confesion, which the culprit may subsequently retract. Possibly the line means that if the culprit denies an offence which would involve stoning, then he is still to be fined. Such a case might arise if there were not four witnesses as the law requires, but it was morally certain that the offence had in fact been committed. The commutation of a penalty into a money payment seems to be a concession to Indonesian ideas, not strict Muhammadan law. The top stroke of the second jika in B 12 has been omitted, making the k look like l.

C 3. The reading tetua is doubtful; I take the word to be a variant of tua-tua, from tua, "old", with the sense of ketua,

"(village) elder."

C 4. běndara (spelt, like měrdeka, in a less archaic form than in modern Malay) here has its original sense of "store-house, treasury" (Sanskrit bhāndāra, for bhāndāgāra). The use of běndahara as a title is due to its having been preceded by dato' (like our "Lord of the Treasury").

C. 6. After balachara I think itu kěna děnda seem probable readings; tida (also in D 1, 2, 4) agrees with the  $t\bar{\imath}da$  of the Kota Kapur inscription and seems to show that the glottal stop (represented by k in modern tidak) is a later accretion, as it

also is in dato' (Kota Kapur dātu).

D 2. After tida I doubtfully conjecture těpěrbeya, cf. Javanese beya, "expenses, tolls", also a verb meaning to pay such expenses. (It is supposed to come from Sanskrit vyaya, "expenditure").

D 3, pěmain is a doubtful reading.

A grammatical point worthy of mention is the use of the preposition di before words of time (A 10), whereas good modern usage (now, however, not always observed) would confine it to words of place.

I need hardly add, after what has been said above, that I regard the translation I have proposed as being in many respects

tentative and provisional.

# Karamat: sacred places and persons in Malaya.

By R. O. WINSTEDT M.A., D. LITT. (OXON.)

The study of sacred places and persons (karamat) in Malaya has hardly received the attention it deserves. Research in this field throws light not only on the nature-worship and ancestor-worship of the primitive Malays but also on that facile canonization of Muslim saints living and dead that marks the Indian source

from which Islam came originally to the Peninsula.

The traditions as to the fifty one sacred places and persons. recorded here have led to a classification of karamat under several heads: (1) natural objects such as rocks, hilltops, capes, whirlpools and so on; (2) sacred tigers and crocodiles; (3) graves of magicians; (4) graves of the founders of settlements; (5) graves of Muslim saints, and (6) living Muslim saints. In my second example a dead Sayid has been dragged in of recent years to hallow the nature-worship centring round Pulau Aur. Muslim jins are often used for the same object:—examples (4), (6) and (8). Syncretism has made the kernel of many traditions hard to discover. Living saints often bear the hallmark of some physical peculiarity: one has a hairy uvula, another is a dwarf, another is short-sighted, another has half his tongue black. All have mysterious powers and some can perform miracles. One mark of a dead saint is the saffron-like fairness of his corpse: another the mysterious separation of the head and foot stones of his grave.

The traditions here collected contain many details of interest to the student of primitive religion and magic and it is to be hoped that other enquirers may add to these records of the karamat

of Malaya.

Further material is to be found in W. W. Skeat's "Malay Magic", pages 61-71, 153, 163-165, 283.

#### Natural objects-rocks, hill-tops, capes, whirlpool.

(1) In the Perak river near a deserted village, Labit, and opposite Mount Berembun stands a large isolated rock, above a rapid known as the Bat's Elbow. The rock is called Gaffer Idol (To' Berhala). From Labit to Mt. Berembun is stretched a magic-branch that lies at the bottom of the Perak river and rises, mottled and mossy, to the surface only when the Gaffer wants to use it as a bridge to his rock in midstream. For Gaffer Idol and his wife Embun originally were mortals. One day the wife went to this huge rock to bathe and vanished, carried off by the ghosts of her ancestors. Her husband bewailed her fate and she came and

carried him off too. The Gaffer used to keep a pair of sambhur deer and a pair of barking deer (each with gold neck-chains), a white crocodile, and a white crow: prayer to his sacred rock will render these animals visible at times. Neglected, the Gaffer can cause sickness among settlers and passers-by, and the wrecking of boats in the rapid. If his help is required to heal the sick, the yellow thread, the betel quid and the cooling water to be used as medicine must be laid on his rock for half an hour so that the Gaffer may come invisibly and bless them. Thank-offerings also are laid on the rock only for half an hour. Pawangs invoke his aid to recover wreckage. They can find the spot where it lies by casting a handful of rice on the stream where the boat sank, and following the progress of the grain till it revolves: at that place the sunken boat lies.

The kernel of this *karamat* is a rock and the legend that anthropomorphism has woven round it embraces a sacred hilltop also., Mt. Berembun.

- Aur. Formerly it was only a rock, out of which grew not any plant commonly met in salt water but a bamboo with two joints. Once the five sons of an Arab Sayid, who had settled at Daik, were sailing in search of fortune when the eldest died at sea. His brothers committed him to the waters along with two joints of bamboo, as symbols of grave-stones. At their prayer the rocky islet arose. Sailors in want of a favouring wind make offerings of rice and goat's flesh, and hang up white and yellow rags on the island. Then if they sail away fasting and with their thoughts fixed on this sacred place they will get fair winds and a prosperous voyage.
- (3) In the district of Lumut in the Dindings there is a rock lying on a larger rock, which has been a sacred place for fifty years or more. Once there was a pious Patani Malay in the district, called Dato' Sulong. On several occasions he disappeared and on his return said he had been visiting this Hanging Rock (Batu Bĕrtenggek). One day he vanished for ever. Later he informed the local pawang in a dream that the Hanging Rock was sacred and that any one guilty of unseemly language or conduct in its neighbourhood would fall sick. A pert boy tested the truth of the tale and suffered from fever and vomiting until his father vowed to offer at the rock seven plates of rice and seven black-skinned fowls. Chinese as well as Malays revere the spot.
- (4) At the foot of Gunong Mesah near Gopeng in Perak there is a cave with several hanging rocks. One night the local pawang dreamt that a Muslim jin, bearded and attired in Arab dress, spoke to him, saying that one of the rocks was his dwelling-place and that people should not defile the cave. A sceptical boy tried the experiment and at once got fever. By divination from a candle set on the edge of an ewer of water the pawang discovered the patient had been crossed (kětěgoran) by a spirit downstream—where the cave was. The patient confessed and was cured by

an offering of rice and a black fowl to the jin in the cave. Today all who pass the place exclaim, "Greetings, grandsire. Your children ask leave to pass. Forgive them for what thay take or brush against, for they have no manners."

- (5) Once upon a time a pelican was drinking on the brink of the Jelai river at Kuala Lipis, Pahang, when there passed a mythical giant, Sang Kelembai, who changed all he greeted into stone. So the pelican was turned into a bird-shaped rock and has given its name to a pool (Lubok Batu Burong). The stone is sacred and rags are hung upon it to this day. In the early days of British protection a white man tested its sanctity by firing shots at it. It showed no marks or damage.
- (6) In Elephant Hill (Gunong Gajah), near Kuala Dipang in Kinta, Perak, there is a cave containing rocks and stones which once were people engaged in a feast, when Sang Gedumbai (= Kelembai) passed and by his greeting petrified them. An old midwife lived at the edge of the cave. Once she vanished for a week and returned at last, sallying out of the jungle with a basketful of various foods. She said a Muslim jin had fetched her to deliver his wife at the top of the hill. There too was a town with shops, where the jin had bought presents for her. He had told her to appeal to him in trouble when he would visit her in dreams. In later times a local magician reported that the tale was true and that the child delivered had married a mortal. The sanctity of the hill was confirmed by the fact that the vow of an offering by the parent of a sick child caused its recovery.
- At Merlimau in Malacca about four miles from the sea. there stood a large sacred rock called the Junk (Batu Jong) until in 1920 A. D. the Public Works Department broke it up to make the Jasin road. Once upon a time a naughty boy, Ragam, ran away from home till he came to the sea-shore. Seeing a junk pass gay with flags and music he took off his coat and waved. The captain stopped his ship and took the boy to his mistress, the princess of Ledang Island. She brought him up and eventually made him captain of her ship. Some years later, when his crew were ashore, an old shabby woman hearing the name of their captain declared he must be her lost son. When she was taken aboard, Nakhoda Ragam failed to recognize her and disowned her. Weeping she returned. But the petrified remains of the junk and its anchor, of an elephant that was on board and of the clothes of the crew remained till 1920 as witness to the fatethat overtook the unfilial captain. All this happened when sea lapped the foot of Gunong Ledang.
- (8) Near the village of Batu Kikir in the Kuala Pilah district there is a peak like an ant-hill in the Melintang range. It is called Bukit Merbau after a tall měrbau tree that crowns it. Thither a headman once led his people to decide a case between a man, Haji Sa'iran, and his fellow-villagers, who, falsely, the Haji said, declared that his ne'er-do-well son, Long, the child of his

- old age, was a bastard. Long alone of the party fainted and failed to reach the top. On the summit was discovered a flat stone with a hollow full of water. Its warder is a Muslim jin, called Green Turban, who is accompanied by a were-tiger, Dato' Negun. If any evil is about to overtake or any alien tiger about to enter the district, this ghost tiger roams round it roaring for three nights. People make vows at this sacred place for recovery from sickness, for plentiful crops and so on. Formerly incense and invocations would produce magic crockery on the summit for the use of those believers who lacked plates and dishes for a feast. But borrowers failed to return them or returned cracked ware for good. So this miracle has ceased!
- (9) On the top of Gunong Rembau are rocks, which once upon a time were the palace, the goatpen and the fowl-house of a prince. There also are two ponds, the Footprint pond and the Cooking Pot pond. Many vow to present offerings at this sacred spot in return for riches or good crops. If a request is going to be answered, there will be water in the ponds: if it is going to be refused, the water will at once dry up. A fierce wind will strip stolen clothes off any dishonest person who scales the mountain. Formerly the mountain was an island, where a Pasai prince and his consort, Princess Manila, landed and settled. Gradually dry land silted around it and the prince's settlement was peopled with aboriginal Malays. The prince retired to live a hermit's life at Cape Rachado but his consort still lives atop Gunong Rembau, whence in one step she can visit her husband. Some detect at this cape the footprints of this princess, who if invoked will step down from her hill to push off ships ashore on the promontory. Again. At the extremity of Cape Rachado there is a whirl-pool, about a chain square, inhabited by a female Muslim jin, who can cause and cure sickness.
- (10) There was an old pawang, Nenek Anggam, of Sungai Baharu, Malacca to whom a Muslim saint revealed in a dream that at the confines of the parish there was a holy spot marked by a tall tree and a great rock bearing the marks of a tigress and her cubs. It lies at the source of the river that irrigates the local rice-fields. It is called Karamat Dato' Budi and prayers are said there yearly before the rice seed is planted. A gold-mine was once opened in the neighbourhood but the coolies fell sick or were killed by tigers: the Chinese headman dreamt that the spirit of the karamat demanded seven women, primae gravidae, and work stopped. After the harvest a great feast is held, scraps of the different sorts of food being left as offerings.
- (11) In Market street, Teluk Anson, stands a tall *pulai* tree. When two Indian coolies were ordered to fell it, the hacks they made by day closed up by night and they themselves died. Then a Malay *pawang* dreamt it was a sacred tree, where ghosts and spirits sport, and ever since all races, Malays, Chinese, Indians, have laid offerings there.

- (12) An old couple had seven sons. One day they went to bathe in the Muar river and did not return. Only their clothes were found. But a bearded figure in Arab clothes visited their father in a dream and told him that his sons had been transformed into saints with invisible bodies like fairies and one of them guarded Mensira. Now at that spot is a huge měnsira tree unto this day. Under it are often met a tiger, a crocodile, snakes and scorpions, to kill any one of which would bring disaster on the parish. People make vows there. Formerly incense and prayer would produce magic plates for those in need, but this miracle has ceased, because, instead of returning the shards of any broken, borrowers replaced them with whole but ordinary plates.
- A pawang lived on Gunong Berembun in Negri Sembilan. He had seven sons, to whom he taught his magic. Finally he sent them to practice austerities (bertapa) beside a stream. After twice seven days he searched for them. They had disappeared. But a bearded fairy prince (raja orang bunyian) in Arab dress visited him in a dream and told how his sons had become saints. They had all plunged into the stream and the youngest had risen to the surface at Kuala Sungai Dioh. To guard the sacred spot he haunts are four warders: a lame tiger that rules the jungle, a white crocodile and a white snake which rule the water, a white gibbon that rules beasts and men. white gibbon was once a princess of Pagar Ruyong and was turned into a gibbon for breaking troth with Anggun Che Tunggal! The lame tiger was captured by the saint of Kuala Sungai Dioh from a band of tigers, guardians of the sacred place on Gunong Ledang, who had come to attack the karamat at Kuala Sungai Dioh. Having learnt their purpose in the form of a cat, he went behind a bertum bush and made his body as big as a mountain; then he chased the tigers so that their rush broke a pass through a hill, still called Bukit Putus; one of them he captured and made a warder of his domain. A Sakai saw all this happen. No pawang will let his people wash mosquito-curtain or currystone in a river above a sacred place, because the white crocodile and the white snake once slew a couple who defiled their river and inconvenienced their fish by doing so. The white gibbon was hooting at the time. So pawangs say the hoot of the gibbon at midday betokens the death of a man by violence. Offerings are made, incense burnt and trays of food hung on a certain twisted root at Kuala Dioh. If a sick man recovers, he fulfils his vow by offering white and black broth, a black fowl and a portrait of himself made of dough. At the beginning of the planting season a mock combat with calladium stems takes place there, a buffalo is slaughtered, and a portion of blood and flesh given to each person to take away and plant in the corner of his or her field as an offering to earth spirits.
- (14) A couple living on Ayer Hitam hill, Penang, had seven virgin daughters. Every day the girls took their goats to

graze till one day three of the girls went astray and took refugein a cave. The youngest, Che Nah, was lost on the return the following day and her foot became caught in a crevice. An old man found her there but her body had turned to stone. She had become a karamat. Her father prayed to her to relieve his poverty. In a dream she told him to dig at the foot of a tree where he would find gold. A hut has been built over the sacred stone. Malays, Tamils, Indians and Eurasians frequent the place. It is known as Karamat Che Nah or as Karamat tujoh běradek.

A variant account states that Che Nah died at home but appeared to her sisters in a dream, instructing that her body should not be buried but cast into the jungle. On returning to the spot they found it occupied by their sister in the form of a white tigress. In a dream she warned her sisters that they should remove to Pulau Tikus Kechil, where now there is another famous karamat. After they had removed, an old man Harun took offerings to the tigress. When he died, the beast disappeared.

- (15) Between Tambun and Pulai in Kinta there is a rock bearing a mark which has made it a karamat. It is the footprint of a famous medicine-man, Pawang Rejab. One day he went, as was his custom, to fossick for tin. With him he took his son, whom he warned not to express surprise at what he saw. But when his father started to work, he was so amazed that he cried out, "Why, father, you split rock easily with a twig (puchok dědap)! Other folk would find it hard to split with iron." His father did not hear. So the boy repeated this remark three-times. Straightway the Pawang uttered a loud cry, sprang and slipped along the rock to seize his son by his long lock of hair, whereupon they both vanished. The mark where his foot slipped is still on the sacred rock. Soon afterwards the Pawang's wife and property also vanished.
- (16) The karamat at Paroï between Seremban and Bukit Putus embraces traditions of hills, of a well now filled up but due originally to the footprint of a sacred white elephant, of seven or eight families who founded the village beside the well and of eight Arab missionaries who sailed from Sumatra to Patani and Kedah (wherefore those countries are celebrated for religion to this day), fared then to the top of Bukit Putus (where today there is a hut for folk to pay their vows in) and so down to the sacred well at Paroï. A Malay saw seven of them dive into thewell, whence they never rose again:—for they came up at the Seven Hills (Bukit tujoh) near Sri Menanti, so that all whoapproach those hills today say "Greetings, Gaffers! Your grandchild would pass." The eighth Arab stayed on the brink and told the Malay all about himself and his fellows so that the legend might be preserved! The next morning he too dived into the well and vanished, to become the karamat of Paroï. One account makes him leader of an army of were-tigers. And in Negri Sembilan any one angry with his cattle utters the imprecation,

"May the Dato Paroï attack you!" Malays, Hindus and Chinese revere the spot, which in 1922 was visited by H. H. the Yang di-pertuan.

#### Sacred Tigers and Crocodiles.

- (17) When Tun Ali (died 1847) ruled Pahang, there lived in Chini lake a huge crocodile called the Luck (seri) of Pahang. He was betrothed but his betrothed was carried off by another -crocodile, called the Luck of Cambodia. Transforming himself into a human pilgrim or Haji, the Luck of Pahang took ship to the sea of Cambodia where resuming his proper shape he leapt into the water and sought his rival. His rival took shelter in a rocky cave. Dashing after him the Luck of Pahang hurt himself and so was worsted in the encounter. He returned to Pahang, hanging on to the rudder of a ship but could ascend the river no further than Pasir Panjang near the estuary. A pawang about to go to Chini lake dreamt that the Luck of Pahang bade him inform the crocodiles there that they must go down to Pasir Panjang to meet their dying lord. All the crocodiles of the Pahang river and its tributaries went down. Tun Ali, ruler of Pahang, also had a dream, in which the Luck of Pahang asked to be shrouded and buried at Pasir Panjang. This his highness did, using 70 rolls of linen. White rags and palm blossoms are hung beside the grave and vows are made to bathe the sick there if in answer to their friends' invocations to the sacred crocodile they regain their health.
- (18) About 30 years ago a tiger frequented a cave in Gunong Kurau near Kampong Sungai Akar, Perak. He molested no one and over his resting-place in the cave was what looked like curtains of stone. Three nights running one Haji Muhammad Salleh dreamt that this tiger was sacred. And when his child fell ill, he vowed that if the infant recovered he would bathe it at the door of the cave, sacrificing a white goat and burning incense. This he did, unharmed by its inhabitant. Today the tiger is very old and can hardly crawl. But all the villagers believe he is sacred.

#### Graves of Magicians.

(19) At Bukit Serudong in Rembau there is the sacred grave of a famous pawang, To' Anggut, to which folk resort for recovery from sickness, for good crops or if any of their relations have been arrested by the myrmidons of the law:—it is guarded by a were-tiger, the familiar of local medicine-men, as once it was the familiar of To' Anggut. This worthy is reputed to have founded the custom of mock combats before clearing the rice-fields. For seven days he visited all homesteads in a procession headed by a spearsman and seven flag-carriers. On the last day a white and a black goat were sacrificed, and the combat with calladium stems took place. He also instituted lustration for the

sick and tied threads and lead on their wrists. In epidemics he let no one cut down vegetation, or slay beasts for seven days; no one might leave the house of the sick or talk to visitors or strangers.

- (20) At Bagan Tambang, Teluk Ayer Tawar, in Province Wellesley there died on the 25th June 1817 a famous Pawang Hitam the son of Haji Abdul-Karim, aged 98 years. One Friday night an adult grandson dreamt that the deceased had become a karamat. Soon afterwards there was a theft in the village. Diviners failed to trace the stolen goods. Then their owner vowed to offer saffron rice and a white cock at the Pawang's tomb, it he would help to find them. Forthwith the idea came that the goods were buried in the sand at the foot of a certain tall tree. There, to be sure, they were unearthed, the thief not having had time to remove them. Vows at this tomb will also help the sick.
- (21) About 100 years ago at Kemunting near Taiping there lived an old Achehnese midwife or medicine-woman called To' Bidan Lanjut, to whose grave people of all races resort asking for offspring or health or wealth. Her grave is under a huge tree on which supplicants hang rags or stones. An Indian Muslim is employed by the Chinese miners to look after this holy place.

#### Graves of founders of settlements.

- (22) Among the founders of Trong in Perak was a famous medicine-man, Johan. Vows are made at his grave, incense burnt there and a curtained frame hung over it.
- (23) In the parish of Pengkalan Baharu in the Dindings there is a sacred place in the middle of a plain (Karamat To' Padang), reputed to be the grave of a Bugis prince, Johan. Gangga Shah Johan, (who was worsted by Raja Suran according to the "Malay Annals") invited Johan to a combat with his son, the winner of which was to wed his niece Princess Puchok Kelumpang. But the defeated prince persuaded his father's vizier to fence with his Bugis rival, and Johan was slain by a stream (called Alur darah 'the gully of blood') where the water still flows red. The grave with an Arabic inscription still stands beside the Bruas river. A were-tiger there keeps off elephants and grouting pigs; a crocodile is warder of the adjacent river-bank; a white cock dusts the grave with his wings. Beside it is a tall fig tree; a Chinaman started to fell it for a planter but was struck with paralysis and did not recover till his comrades laid offerings before the tree.

The ancient grave of an unknown man seems to have started this legend.

(24) Near the Malay school at Salak Nama, Rembau, is the sacred grave of Dato' Sri Maharaja (younger brother of Dato' Laut), one of the founders of Rembau. Tradition says that he had a hairy tongue; whenever he spoke, the hairs fell into his lap; when he had finished talking, he replaced them in his mouth!

(25) A poor Achinese fisherman having caught nothing visited an island where a saint seated on a white rock gave him a twig which would always attract fish. So he became rich and was called Dato' Pulau, "Island Chief." He left Sumatra for Negri Sembilan where he settled and married at Kampong Glong. Later he founded Pengacheh, where he became famous as a medicine-man. He had two daughters, Kudeh and Machang, the ancestresses of the two divisions of the local Achinese tribe (anak Acheh darat and anak Acheh baroh). The grave of this founder and medicine-man is sacred, the resort of suppliants.

The wife of this chief ran away from him, after accidentally burning her bosom in a pan full of hot sugar. She hid by the riverside, where a white crocodile came and licked it and made it well. So to this day the Glong tribe (suku Glong) shroud and bury dead crocodiles.

- (26) Three brothers, members of the royal house of Pontianak migrated first to Bangka and then in the time of Sultan Husain (1809 A. D.) to a spot on the coast of Singapore harbour. The eldest was named Lasa, the youngest Bujang and the other Lasam. As they were making a clearing, a storm came accompanied by great darkness. So they called the place Siglap! Immigrants from Riau and Lingga swelled the population. So, Lasa having returned to Pontianak, the English made Lasam chief (Penghulu) of the place. Once a Bugis, Wak Biak, ran amuck, killing several people. No one could capture him. Lasam arrested him single-handed. The police let him escape and he killed more people. Lasam again captured him. People began to regard their Penghulu as sacred (karamat). Lasam died and the colour of the corpse was like saffron. This confirmed his sanctity and vows are still paid at his grave.
- (27) Several hundred years ago eight holy men came to Pahang from Minangkabau, including To' Tun Bahau, To' Tun Cheruis, To' Tun Bandan, To' Panglima Mat Kasim. The last settled at Segenting near Kuala Cheka and had four sons, whose sacred graves are at Yong Blit, Yong Kudong, Aur Gading and Kampong Atir. Most sacred of all is the grave of the father, karamat Segenting. On his tomb is a stone, which was the watervessel (gopong) he used for his religious ablutions. Alive he kept two crocodiles, with rattan cords through their noses. These erocodiles appear to persons who fail to fulfil vows at their master's tomb. The great flood of 1885 covered all the surrounding land but not that grave. Goats are slaughtered and white cocks loosed beside the tomb by those whose prayers there have been answered.

#### Graves of Muslim Saints.

(28) In former days, the route into Perak was from Bruas to the Hill of the Achinese Grave (changkat kubor Acheh) in the parish of Blanja. Once at that Hill there was a large settlement

with a mosque. A princess lived there, betrothed to a Bruas trader, Muda Che' Maalim. But another Bruas trader, Che' Idin, came in his absence and forcibly married her. A fight ensued. Che' Maalim entering the mosque in pursuit of fugitives, saw its keeper (siak) behind a pillar and hacked at him, where-upon he vanished mysteriously. The two rival lovers fought and perished. Soon afterwards a man dreamt that To' Siak had become a saint (karamat) and founded an invisible settlement, where the material settlement wasted by fighting had sunk back into the jungle. Later another dream revealed that To' Siak had removed to Changkat Kuala Parah on the Perak river. A tiger and a crocodile guard the place sacred to him.

Syncretism has composed this karamat of hills, a founder,

a saint and a shadowy tradition of a grave.

- (29) Thirty years ago a pious Muslim trader, Muhammad Rawi, opened a shop in Gopeng, Perak, and prospered. He went alone to Mecca and on his return was styled Shaikh. Later at his funeral rain fell, though the sun was shining. A grandson of the deceased fell very ill and his parents vowed to bathe him at the Shaikh's tomb if he recovered. At once the child got well and the tomb became a sacred spot where vows are made.
- (30) Two hundred years ago at Bukit Tersan near Raub lived a very pious man possessed of magical arts. He and his family are buried there in tombs waist-high. The saint is known as Dato' Karamat. The sick make vows to bathe there, hang flags and release a white fowl on the grave if they recover. Those who make vows, at once have white flags hung here as symbols that a vow has been made. Some drink the water from the crevices of the grave-stones.
- (31) A pious Achinese, To' Pakeh, settled at Nibong Tebal and died there in an odour of sanctity. His grave at Matang Pauh is still honoured. His son, To' Baik, followed his example. One day he went down to the Krian river to get water for his ritual ablutions. A crocodile seized him. But five or six times he rose to the surface, ejaculating, "It is well" (baik!). Only his left leg was recovered and duly buried near Nibong Tebal. A villager dreamt that the deceased had become a saint (karamat). The crocodile, which still lives, is also regarded as sacred. At To' Baik's tomb Malays, Indians and Chinese make vows and supplication.
- (32) At Kampong Jalan Baharu, Penang, is the sacred grave of Dato' Janggut, who was born, the youngest of five children, in 1824 A. D. and died in 1884. He had a great name as a religious teacher. After his burial a voice reciting the Quran was heard from his grave. One Friday night a light as of fire shone on the tomb and a figure, the exact likeness of To' Janggut, was sitting there reading a religious book. The tomb became a sacred place. Suppliants offer candles and money there. All

who pass by or wish to take any of the money lying there, must invoke the saint thrice for permission, or sickness will overtake them.

- (33) There was a poor pious keeper of the mosque at the village of Lahar Ikan Mati in Province Wellesley, called Lebai Qadir. When he died, the *imam* went to the mosque one night to pray for his soul. He fell asleep and Lebai Qadir visited him in a dream and told him that he would answer the vows of all who invoked him. The sick vow to offer saffron rice, slaughter a goat or release a white fowl at his tomb, if they recover.
- (34) At Ampang three miles from Kuala Lumpur is the sacred tomb of a pious Sumatran immigrant, To' Janggut, who kept a pony and cattle there nearly fifty years ago. When he died, his pony, his buffalo and his cow seemed to go mad and refused food and drink, sleeping at night by the grave. There the pony died first and next the cow and the buffalo. People marvelled and surmised that the deceased was a saint. The fulfilment of prayers in response to vows made there confirmed this belief. Rich Chinese have built a shrine over the grave, so that it is known as Karamat Tangga China. A yellow mosquitonet is hung over it but renewed at short intervals, as suppliants take scraps of it to make amulets.

Another account of this saint is given below (42).

- (35) In the last century a pious Muslim teacher, Shaikh Abdul-Ghani settled at Gopeng. One day after his death a pupil of his fell into financial trouble and invoked his dead teacher, vowing, "If I am released from this trouble, I will bring flags and water and repair the tomb of my master." His prayer was answered, and the Shaikh's tomb became a sacred place.
- (36) At Ketapang in the district of Pekan, Pahang, is the sacred grave (makam To' Panjang) of a pious Malay, Jaafar, who never married. After he died, the head and foot stones of his grave separated to a length of 15 feet. So he was accounted a saint and vows are made for his help.
- Serandu, Pahang. One Friday the husband died on his praying mat. The wife went to beg a shroud. When she returned with assistance, a light was seen to be shining from the navel of the corpse. Soon after the wife died, also on a Friday. A man passing the graves saw that tall stones adorned them and curtains, and that an angel in the form of an aged man sat within the curtains. The passer-by enquired, what he did. The angel replied, "I guard this sacred tomb." Said the man, "If indeed it be sacred, let the stones be parted." The stones parted, making the grave 30 feet long. It is called Karamat To' Panjang, Bruas and is at Kampong Marhum in the district of Kuala Pahang. All races respect it.

- (38) At Kampong Baharu, beside a branch of the Dinding River, is the grave of a pious Chinese convert to Islam, guarded by a crocodile who upsets the boats of the profane and irreverent. Once a rubber-planter ordered his coolies to throw rubbish round the grave. He died and most of the coolies fell sick. Villagers then cleaned up the site and found several remarkable objects:—in the middle of the grave a stone three feet high and six feet round, larger at the base than the top; beside the river bank, a large flat stone like a mat, two large and several smaller wells and a betel-chewer's stone spittoon.
- (It is just possible that this spot might be of interest to an archaeologist?)
- (39) At Kampong Gedang in the Jelebu district is the sacred grave of To' Rabun, who was born short-sighted (as his name implies) forty years ago and brought his needy parents luck and riches. They died and then their child's presence made the trees and crops of his guardian flourish. To' Rabun also died at the age of eight. His grave was forgotten till recently the village headman dreamt that the child visited him in a dream, announced that having reached the age of 40 he was a saint, and that his grave would be discovered at the end of a certain gully. There the dreamer found it, under a huge lěban tree. Now folk make supplications to the saint and hang yellow cloth in the sacred tree in his keeping. Many revere the tree rather than the grave. Recently a tiger caused much loss in the neighbourhood till an old man dreamt the tiger was the saint, who enraged at the villagers' lack of faith in him had taken this form.

#### Living Saints.

- (40) In Mecca there lived once a pious religious teacher, Shaikh Muhammad, who had a devoted pupil, Shaikh Ahmad. They sailed to Java, where they made many converts and Shaikh Muhammad received the title of Shaikh Mutaram. A year later they came to Mecca, where their shining countenances and the efficacy of their prayers for the sick earned them the reputation of living saints. They said they would die in Malacca and both asked to be buried on the top of Bukit Gedong. Both died at the same time and were buried, as they had desired, Shaikh Mutaram on the right of his friend. A pupil of Shaikh Mutaram dreamt that his master had become a saint and going to the hilltop discovered that the distance between the two graves and between their headstones and footstones had grown! He prayed that if his dream were true, a strange snake and a strange bird might appear. Straightway they appeared but vanished when he prayed. To this day these sacred graves are honoured by suppliants.
- (41) About 1880 A. D. there came to Klang an Arab, Shaikh Muhammad Ali, said by some to have been a kinsman of Habib Nob whose sacred tomb stands on a hill at Teluk Ayer,

in Singapore. He had the gift of seeing the future and all his prophecies came true. He could read thoughts and he cured the sick merely by the words, "Be well." His uvula was hairy and he clipped it once a week. In his life he became a saint and his tomb near Simpang Lima, Klang, is the resort of those who want children or health. A way to test if the dead saint will cause a vow to be fulfilled is to take a stick and say, 'If thou wilt help me, let this stick grow longer': if help is to be forthcoming, it will lengthen at once. All races make vows at this tomb.

- (42) There was a poor pious Sumatran, Shaikh Taih, who wandered about Selangor asking alms and living at times as a hermit. Once he lived as a hermit at Batang Kali for seven days. Wherever he did this has become a sacred spot (karamat). He always read as he walked. House or mosque he would enter by one door and always leave by another or through a window. If he came across any article lying right side up he would turn it bottom upwards: any article lying bottom upwards he would place right side up, saying "It must be tired of one position"! His prayer could revive the sick. The alms people gave to him he distributed to the poor. He was recognized as a saint. He settled at Tangga China and died there where his grave is revered as a sacred place.
- (43) At Jeram in Selangor, there lived a pious old Javanese, Lebai Husain. Once when he was about to go to Mecca, all his money was stolen. Soon afterwards he said to his children, "Tonight I go to Mecca" and forthwith vanished. At morning prayer he reappeared with shining face and a sweet smell. He got to care little for food and drink and raiment and he praved much. One day he prophesied that in three days time a shoal of whales would be cast up on the beach. This happened and the English collected skin and skeleton of one whale. Another time a woman brought an infant blind in one eye. Before she spoke he divined her purpose. With his spittle he cured the child's sight. A man complained of the theft of his goods. "On Friday at dawn the thief will lay them by your house-ladder" said Lebai Husain and his words came true. While alive he was accounted a saint and his tomb is a place of pilgrimage for all races.
- (44) A pious Javanese goldsmith, Pa' Tukang Rena, settled at Serkam in Malacca and married there. One day digging his garden he struck a large lump of gold which however turned the colour of coal. He died and his wife sold the property. The eldest son of the buyer, and his pious wife, Che Puteh, built a house opposite the tomb of the dead goldsmith. Che' Puteh dreamt that a bearded saint in Arab dress appeared and said to her, "Guard my tomb in your garden and you shall have your reward." This she did and burnt incense there every Thursday night. One day seven snakes were descried in a bunch on the

roof of Che' Puteh's house. After a while they vanished and two hours later dollars and silver and copper coins rained from the roof every quarter of an hour for a whole hour. Che' Puteh fainted. Those present prayed, "If in truth here is the tomb of a saint (wali), may this woman recover." Straightway she revived. After that all races believed in the sanctity of the grave but suppliants must use Che' Puteh as an intermediary, and tell her their need, whereupon she will light tapers and burn incense at the tomb. Che' Puteh herself has become a living saint (karamat hidup) and wears yellow robes every day. People give her many offerings!

- (45) Formerly there lived at Chembong in the Rembau district a very poor pious orphan, called Lebai Janggut. One day he fell into a trance lasting several hours. On recovery he discoursed of the pillars of Islam, of divination, of the places in the neighbourhood frequented by Muslim genies and the way to placate them. People said, 'He has become a saint' and honoured him. Many besought him for amulets and medicine. Once he persuaded the villagers to build a mosque of bricks (masjid tanah). For drum he bade them get a tree-trunk thirty feet long. When the trunk was bored and ready, thirty men failed to lift it, till Lebai Janggut waved over it seven times. On Thursday evenings and feast days it sounded of its own accord. In the mosque at that time was a basket of a hundred plates not of mortal fashioning. To this day on Fridays and other days people pay their vows to the dead saint.
- (46) At Bukit Tunjang in Kedah there lived a very pious man, To' Alim. His person was fair; his teeth, his nails and half his tongue were black. For his ritual ablutions he used forty four cans of water. He wore seven layers of raiment, like his grandfather To' Dahman, who was also a karamat. On a Thursday night in A. H. 1340 he died. The same night he informed the Sultan of Kedah of the occurrence in a dream and bade His Highness invoke him if ever there were trouble in the land. The Sultan attended his obsequies. He was buried on the top of Bukit Tunjang. His gravestone is fifteen feet long and the grave is known as the sacred place of the White Stone (Karamat Batu Putch). Every year his descendants fix beside it in a tall tree a revolving wheel of bamboos slit so as to make a roaring sound: omission to do this would bring misfortune. Invocation of this saint will make his tomb or a tiger appear before one, if such an apparition has been prayed for.
- (47) In 1876 A. D. an Arab, Sayid Makbuli, came to Taiping and settled there as a religious teacher. One day a Malay suffering from discoloration of the skin (sopak) held out his hands for alms. The Sayid prayed to Allah, spat on the skin and the disease vanished. The patient contrived to give a thanksgiving feast to the Sayid and a few friends. The Sayid asked him why he had not invited more people. He replied that

he had not got enough rice. "Go" said the Sayid, "and call all the folk from the mosque." Then he prayed to Allah and the rice on the dish, so far from being insufficient, did not decrease although all helped themselves to it. He was recognized as a saint. When he died in 1886, his grave near the Taiping mosque became a sacred place.

- Seventy years ago a Perak Malay dwarf only three feet tall was leader of the mosque at Menglembu. He was called Imam Pandak. Every morning it was his custom to go in search of some particular food, mush-rooms or fish or fruit: nothing else would he take home, and whether he got his heart's desire or not he returned home about ten o'clock. Though poor he gave alms. If a borrower failed to repay, ill-luck overtook him. He was fond of buying and releasing wild animals and birds. When he reached the age of forty, folk invoked him as a saint. When at the age of 48 he died, a huge crowd attended the funeral and then incontinently disappeared. The villagers said they must have been angels or Muslim genies. The grave is only 3 feet long. In 1919 A. D. one Haji Abdul-Rahman tried to fell a durian tree beside this grave but though he hacked it for four days and cut it almost through, it would not fall until he invoked the assistance of this Saint.
- (49) There was once a swashbuckler, Abu's-Samad, who fled from Patani on account of his misdeeds and went to Mecca where he lived for years. At last one of his pupils, Haji Ismail, brought him to Kampong Permatang on Sungai Dua in Province Wellesley. There he married and had children. He had a wonderful turtle-dove (měrbok) which often crowed by day: when it crowed at night, good luck came on the morrow. The bird died and a month later, its corpse was found beneath the house uncorrupted: it was bathed, shrouded and is still kept in a box. Also Abu's-Samad kept a hen that crowed like a cock. One day as she was cooking, his wife saw the water in a jar was finished: her husband fetched water from the well and in it floated a wonderful white mushroom! These portents and his piety have earned Haji Abu's-Samad the name of a saint. In 1917 A. D. Sultan Abdul-Jalil of Perak visited him. He is about 80 years' old now.
- (50) About 200 years ago there lived in the Temerloh district of Pahang, a pious boy Shaikh Abdullah who devoted his life to religion and fed only once a day or once in four days. One Friday he vanised but at last was found in the mosque beside the bilal, clad in sweet-smelling raiment and shining with a radiant light. Another day, when his boat capsized in a storm, he walked ashore on the water. So he got the name of a living saint. During great floods, he would tie branches and fronds to tall tree trunks to help mice and insects to escape. In A. H. 1135 he sailed for Mecca and stayed there for five years. He died in A. H. 1160 aged 75 years. His grave is known as makam

To' Shaikh Sentang. Seven days after the burial, the head and foot stones separated and are now 15 feet apart. Vows are frequently paid there.

(51) There was born in the district of Temerloh Pahang, a man of mixed Indian descent, Haji Abubakar son of Haji Abdul-Karim, and grandson of Tambi Badoh (whose sacred grave is at Pulau Malang). He acquired much religious knowledge partly by study, mainly in dreams. All his words came true and despite his protests folk began to make supplications and fulfil vows to him as a living saint. He was master of a charm (pētunang bēlit) that could send a bullet to its mark, though that mark were invisible and the gun pointed in another direction. He was as strong as seven elephants. His profession was that of a boatbuilder. He died in 1891 A. D. at the age of 120 and his grave at Kampong Karai is sacred.

# Malay Customs and Beliefs as recorded in Malay literature and folklore

By H. OVERBECK.

#### Part I.

As most of the written as well as of the unwritten literature of the Malays probably dates from the time when the Malayan kingdoms were in the zenith of their power, and, untouched by European influence, the old customs and beliefs were still in vogue, the evidence gathered from such literature should have value. Though much of the material is taken from fairytales and works of fiction, the ceremonies, customs and beliefs mentioned therein are based on tradition, and are not merely the product of the imagination of the story-teller.

The origin of the Malays and the foreign influences to be found in their customs and traditions are still a matter of controversy, and the problem can be solved only by means of the comparative method. The field of research for such comparative work should stretch from Arabia right across Asia to China and down to the islands of the southern Pacific, and research is the more difficult as only a small fraction of the evidence of the people themselves is available in a European language. Of Malay literature and folklore but little has been translated into a European language, and an English version of the passages here collected should assist workers of the comparative system ignorant of the Malay language.

Unfortunately the classical period of Malay literature ended with the decline of the Malay kingdoms soon after the arrival of Europeans and the treasures of former times were scattered by European collectors before the first printing press had reached Malaya. Thus only a comparatively small part of the Malay literature is within the reach of the average European student of to-day. The works published in the "Malay Literature Series" have been my principal collecting ground, and the "Penglipur-Lara tales" as told by the professional story-teller, published by Messrs. Winstedt and Sturrock in that series, have proved veritable treasure-mines.

Works obviously of Indian, Arabian or Javanese origin have

been left out altogether.

#### Birth.

The idea that a woman may conceive by partaking of some particular food is sometimes met with in Malay literature. In the "Shaër Sëri Banian," the rhymed version of the "Hikayat Salindong Dalima," we read that Prince Bangsegara warns his sister, Princess Seri Banian, not to eat any pomegranates, as their country, being devastated by the Geruda, may be haunted by

mischievous ghosts and devils. But Sĕri Banian partakes of a pomegranate, and a few days later feels that she is with child. She gives birth to a daughter and dies. In a later episode her daughter, Salindong Dalima, tells Prince Bangsĕgara in a song that her father is a certain Dewa Laksana, who was incarnated in the pomegranate which Sĕri Banian had eaten.

Whilst the presence of the Dewa in the pomegranate accounts for the birth of Salindong Dalima, no other explanation than the granting of a prayer is given for the birth of the hero of the "Hikayat Awang Sulong Merah Muda," whom his mother con-

ceives by partaking of a mangrove-leaf.

Prince Si-Helang Laut has no offspring, and to obtain an heir to the throne, he sails with his consort to the sea of Tanjong Jati to offer prayers at a shrine there to have his wish granted by Allah. When the party returns from the shrine the prince's consort, Princess Si-Hělang Bakau, sees a yellow mangrove-leaf floating on the waves, which she catches and eats. "There were a thousand tastes in the leaf, and the princess ate the right half herself and gave the left half to her sister, Princess Uli Emak Si Anjing, the wife of Batin Alam. Within one month both princesses were with child." A few months after the birth of their son, Prince Si Hělang Laut and his consort sail again to the sea of Tanjong Jati to fish. As soon as they reach it the Princess falls sick...... and vomits leaves of trees and mangrove-leaves. She is taken home and dies three days later. Thus Princess Seri Banian as well as Princess Si Hělang Bakau die after having given birth to a child conceived by partaking of a particular food.

The idea of conception by partaking of some particular food is generally associated with the longings of a woman, in the third or seventh month of pregnancy. The food longed for is difficult to obtain or connected with royalty. The connection between this food and the child born afterwards is obvious in a case told in the

"Hikayat Raja Muda."

When three months with child, Princess Lindongan Bulan longs to eat the only nut on an ivory coconut-palm (the kind sacred to royalty), the stem of which reaches heaven. Her husband borrows a chopper which was born together with Raja Muda, ascends the tree, which takes him seven days and seven nights, and after many adventures fetches the coconut, which he splits into three slices with the chopper. One slice falls into the sea and turns into a whale, the second slice falls down to earth and turns into the buffalo 'Si Běnuang, and the third slice the prince carries to his consort. She partakes of it and in due time gives birth to a son, Raja Sěri Mandul.

There is some confusion as regards the birth of the whale and the buffalo. One slice of the coconut falls into the sea and turns into a whale, and the other falls to earth and turns into the buffalo but in the passage narrating the birth of Raja Sĕri Mandul we are told that the animals are born along with the prince. The midwives receive them, they are sprinkled with sacrificial rice-paste

and parched rice coloured yellow with saffron is scattered over them. A buffalo of the same name is mentioned in the Menangkabau legend "Chindur Mata," where perhaps further information could be found. In the "Hikayat Raja Muda" the buffalo helps his human brother in a battle against a rival, whilst of the whale nothing further is said but that he has as attendant a white crocodile, which Si Běnuang fetches to help him to carry the body of Princess Renek Jintan to the palace.

In the "Hikayat Awang Sulong Merah Muda" Princess Si Hělang Bakau (who had become pregnant by partaking of a mangrove-leaf) longs after the third month of her pregnancy to eat of a white mousedeer, male, with young. Her consort goes a-hunting, and in a thunderstorm a white mousedeer, male, with young, leaps down and is caught by the prince. The princess eats the flesh,

but preserves the bones.

When seven months have passed, she longs to eat of a terubok-fish, male, with roe. A whole day is spent by her consort in fishing, but in vain, so he has recourse to magic and in a dream is told by a Muslim saint to fish on the following day with a silken casting-net with weights of gold in the sea of Tanjong Jati. The fish desired is caught, eaten by the princess, and the bones

preserved.

These bones of the mousedeer and the tĕrubok-fish Awang Sulong Merah Muda, the hero of the story, takes with him when he leaves his country to follow Princess Dayang Sĕri Jawa. When after a storm they anchor at Pulau Tapai and the anchor slips owing to the heavy sea, Awang Sulong takes the bones of the white mouse-deer, binds them together with a many-coloured string and throws them into the sea. The anchor holds, the sea becomes smooth like water in a kettle, and the storm abates.

Another instance of longing for a particular food is told in the "Hikayat Si Miskin." Si Miskin is originally a king in Indra's heaven, but through the curse of Batara Indera has been banished to live on earth as the poorest of the poor. When his wife is with child in the third month, she longs to eat mango-fruits from the king's garden. As Si Miskin has already suffered from the cruelty of the inhabitants of the town, he cannot muster courage to face the king, but begs a few mango-fruits of a fruitseller. His wife however insists upon receiving mangos grown in the king's garden. Her husband, gathering courage, begs them of the king and succeeds. Three months later his wife longs to eat of a jack fruit growing in the king's garden, which Si Miskin again begs of the king. A boy, the hero of the story, is born.

The "Hikayat Hang Tuah," the tale of a Malacca hero has its story of longings told however only to show the hero's courage. When Raden Mas Ayu, the queen of Malacca, is in the seventh month of pregnancy, she longs to eat of the fruit of an ivory-coconut palm that stands in the centre of the town of Malacca. It had grown together with the Malaka-tree which gave the town its name. The stem is twenty fathoms high and half way up is damaged by fire.

The tree has only one bunch of seven fruits; the water of the fruits is very sweet and tastes like sherbet; the flesh of the fruit has the taste of the custard-apple. At the risk of his life Hung Tuan fetches the fruit, the queen eats, and in due time gives birth to a son, Raden Bahar who later becomes Batara of Měnjapahit.

In the Singapore version of the "Shaër Kin Tambuhan" Kin Tambuhan and her lover, the crown-prince of Kuripan, are restored to life by the gods and are married. When with child, she longs to eat of the "Pauh janggi that grows at the navel of the sea" and is guarded by a Dewa changed into a Gĕruda. Her husband goes in quest of the fruit, but is carried away by the Gĕruda and put into a prison, which he shares with other kings who have met with the same fate. Nevertheless Kin Tambuhan gives birth to a son, who succeeds in killing the Gĕruda and rescuing his father.—

In all these cases the food longed for is the fruit of a tree, except that Princess Si Hělang Bakau became pregnant by par-

taking of a leaf of a mangrove-tree.—

One may compare the tale of the magic transfer of an unborn child in the "Hikayat Raja Muda." The hero married a fairy-princess, and in her absence is carried off by a white elephant and made king of a country the ruler of which had died without male offspring. He is married to the daughter of the late king, and his first or fairy-wife appears at the wedding. She is six months with child and offers to transfer the unborn child to her newly-wedded rival. The latter agreeing, the fairy-princess takes betel, chews it and gives the quid to her rival. "And by the will of God praise to the Most High—who caused His power and might to take effect, the princess in the womb of Princess Bidadari Segerba was incarnated and moved into the womb of Princess Kuntum Ratna Suri."—

In nearly all Malay fairy- tales the time of being with child is twelve months, "the time the hornbill takes to hatch its young,

as long as it takes the papaya to bear fruit."-

In the seventh month of pregnancy Malay Muslim custom like Indian Muslim custom prescribes the ceremony of mělěnggang pěrut.

It is described in the Hikayat Awang Sulong Merah Muda. On a Sunday, the eve of Monday, Prince Hělang Laut begins the festivities which precede all important ceremonies, and sends his page with a betel-casket to call the seven royal midwives. They refuse to obey the summons, and the prince decrees the traditional punishment for the disloyal: "I shall bid my officers go and kill the seven midwives and their families; their possessions shall be scattered, their houses burnt, the soil whereon their houses stand shall not remain where it is, the pillars of their houses shall be turned upside down; thus they shall be struck by my royal power!" The midwives arrive in haste and obtain pardon. They ask that a feast in honour of the birth of Muhammad and of the souls of the dead be given and that there be prepared lustral water against evil influences and for ceremonial purification, jars adorned

with a collar of plaited coconut-fronds to carry the water for the ceremonial bath, and garlands of diagonal trailers cut from the midrib of a coconut-leaf. A litter is built from areca-palms. The Prince and his consort are carried in procession to the river, where they don bathing-clothes, and after being shampooed by the eldest midwife and sprinkled with sacrificial rice-paste, are bathed with the two lustral waters. They change clothes and return to the palace, where the midwives rock or sway the abdomen of the princess seven times. A prayer and a banquet close the ceremony, for which all sorts of amusements were provided.

Betel is the customary retaining-fee given to Malay midwives. In the "Hikayat Malim Deman" the hero neglects his pregnant queen for concubines and the cockpit, and declines to return to the palace. The queen sends for the court officers and asks: "What is going to happen to me who have not even given the retaining betel to the midwives?" The court officers call seven royal midwives, and the queen passes over to them seven betelboxes saving: "Midwives, this is your retaining-betel. I trust

that you will take all care of me."

The "Hikayat Sĕri Rama" (ed. Maxwell) gives the following

description of the preparation for a royal accouchement.

Raja Sĕri Rama orders the royal chamberlain to spread mats and carpets in the middle of the palace, and to hang a four-sided canopy for the lying-in of the queen. The seven royal midwives and the chief-midwife and the seven medicine-men and the chief medicine-man bring the queen. The court officers assemble and take their places according to rank to wait for the birth of the child.—

The presence of the king and the high officers of state at the birth of a royal child seems to be usual custom and no doubt is a political measure to prevent the substitution of another child. In the "Hikayat Malim Dewa," at the birth of the hero "the king is sitting by the head of his queen." When the hero of the "Hikayat Raja Muda" is to be born, the seven royal midwives are called and the high dignitaries are warned. The wives of the officers of state fill the palace, "some fetch hot water, some fetch water and firewood, some burn incense, some scatter parched rice coloured with saffron all over the place where the queen is lying." The king and the high dignitaries sit near the bed of the queen together with the medicine-men who mutter charms and spells. The hero of the "Hikayat Anggun Che Tunggal" is a posthumous child, and when he is born, the Dato' Orang Kaya Besar (the prime-minister), who is the regent of the country sits near the bed of Princess Gondan Genta-permai together with the medicinemen who mutter incantations to shield the princess against evil and to ensure a speedy delivery. In the "Hikavat Raja Muda" it is recorded at the birth of Paja Seri Mandul that Maharaja Besar, accompanied by his father-in-law, sits by the head of his queen. When the prince is born, the seven midwives cut the navel-string and wash the baby in a golden vessel.—

The duties of parents when a child is born are laid down in the Muhammadan work called "Makota segala raja" as follows:

"As soon as child is born it is the duty of the parents to wash it in clean water, to dress it in proper clothes and to recite the Bang before the right, and the Katam before the left ear of the child."

These duties are fulfilled at the birth of Princess Rěnek jintan, of which the "Hikayat Raja Muda" gives the following de-

scription.

When Princess Kuntum Ratna Suri is expected to give birth the king takes his seat by her head and sends for the court officers and medicine-men. The little princess is born under the sign of the planet Jupiter (bintang mushtari), at noon, and nine cannon-shots are heard from heaven (keyangan) from sea and from land. She is born with two swords in her left hand. When she is handed to the king, he stands up, turns in the direction of Mekkah and recites the verses Bang and Katam into the child's ear. The king then "opens the mouth of his newborn child" and gives her the name of Princess Renek Jintan. He orders the prime-minister to erect a bathing-pavilion of twelve storeys, where he can take his new-born daughter for the ceremonial bath. Tents are erected on the plain adjoining the lake for the ceremony "of putting his daughter's foot to the earth."

Swaddling clothes are described as follows:—"The eldest of the royal midwives wraps the new-born Prince (Raja Muda) in seven layers of cloth, the first white, the second black, the third yellow, the fourth blue, the fifth red, the sixth purple, the seventh made of royal brocade (kain ainu'l-banat kain kĕrajaan)."—

Princess Renek Jintan is born with two swords in her hand. In the Hikayat Raja Muda the hero is born with a heavy chopping knife, which Raja Bujang Sĕlamat takes with him when he ascends the coconut-palm in quest of the coconut his pregnant consort longs for. In the "Hikayat Sĕri Rama" (ed. Maxwell) the magic matchlock to which Raja Duana has recourse when he has lost the battle against Raja Sĕri Rama, is "born with him." In the "Hikayat Hang Tuah" Sang Pĕri Dewa, the son of Sang Pĕrta'a Dewa, "is born with a crown on his head." In the "Hikayat Malim Dewa" Princess Gĕngorak in the land Mĕlioh addresses her magic parroquet as "child of the same womb," which possibly hints at some blood-relation between the princess and the bird.

An interesting description of the ceremonial bath after the birth is given in the "Hikayat Malim Demam." Dr. Winstedt tells me it is the Perak ritual interpolated by the Perak Raja who wrote the tale down.

Forty-four days after the birth of the hero, the queen having passed the prescribed days of seclusion the court marshals arrange a procession for his ceremonial bath. There are seven kandas and seven mandas. The first kanda carries the placenta, the second incense, the third a fowl, the fourth coconuts, the fifth bathing-

clothes the sixth a tray with sacrificial rice-paste, the seventh a fishing-net. Arrived in the royal garden, the seven midwives bathe the prince and his mother, rub them with limes and powder them with cosmetics. "The seven midwives place the prince on two ivory-coconuts (the kind sacred to royalty) together with the fowl. Then they feast the spirits of the water, scatter parched rice coloured with saffron and sprinkle rice-paste over the prince and bathe him. The baby-prince cries, and the nurses and maids sing the song prescribed by custom. of the court officers casts the net in the river, catches a fish with golden scales and diamond eyes, and puts it into the golden vessel from which the bathing-water is dipped. The prince and his mother are brought back to the palace, where the midwives and nurses put the little prince into a swinging-cradle, made of seven layers of cloth: the first layer black, the second yellow, the third a silk-cloth heavily embroidered with gold, the fourth a silkcloth of tie-and-dye pattern from Sind, the fifth a cloth from Bali, the sixth a cloth from Chempa, the seventh a piece of velvet-brocade. 'The baby-prince is then sung to sleep with a royal lullaby.—

The ceremonial bath and the treading on earth for the first

time are described again in the "Hikayat Raja Muda."

The king, accompanied by his queen, his little daughter and his mother-in-law, proceed to a bathing-pavilion. The child is bathed by the seven midwives and the medicine-men "according to custom." The party returns to the royal tent, "and by the royal midwives the child is made to put its feet to earth, on the top of gold and silver." Then there are amusements, which last late into the night.—

Another custom is mentioned in the "Hikayat Awang Sulong Merah Muda," which seems to have some connection with the new-born child, as both the royal midwives and their colleagues

the medicine-men take part in it.

Soon after the birth of Awang Sulong, his father, Prince Si Helang Laut, calls the people from seven rivers and orders them

to clear land for rice-planting.

After three months comes the dry season, and the kings sends for magicians to burn the felled jungle. Seven days and nights saw the burning completed!

The royal midwife is summoned to dibble holes and plant the

rice-seed. When she comes, she sees:-

Hawks in heaven quick-retiring, Up above the branches falling, On the ground the apes a-chattering; Shakes her head the royal midwife.

Again she is summoned to cut the ripe ears, when Si Hělang Laut celebrates the traditional feast in honour of the rice-spirit.

The custom of planting a coconut-palm when a child is born is mentioned in Abdullah bin Abdul-Kadir's account of his voyage to Kělantan. He meets an old woman and asks: "What is

your age, mother?" She replies: "My coconut-palm has died; I planted another and that too is old and rarely bears fruit; its fruits are already quite small." Abdullah asks: "What does the coconut-palm signify, mother? I don't understand." The woman replies: "It is the custom with us, that if a child is born a coconut-palm is planted and when the child grows up and is asked 'What is your age,' he or she replies: 'That is the coconut-tree of my age.'"—

A description of the ceremonies following the birth of a royal child in historical times is given in chapter XXXIV of the "Malay

Annals."

A son is born to Sultan Mahmud, to the joy of the aged father. The child is bathed, and the king orders the Kadzi to recite the verse Bang into the child's ear. The high officials bring presents for the little prince in accordance with their rank, and seven days after the birth the Temenggong carries in procession the water for the ceremonial bath. The knife for the shaving of the prince's head is made of an alloy of copper and gold and has a handle of gold studded with gems. The head of the prince is shaved by the Bendahara, and during this performance the royal drums are beaten. The hair of the prince is weighed by the Bendahara's lady against gold and silver, which is given as alms to the poor. After the shaving the prince is given the name of Raja Ali, his nursery name to be Raja Kechil Besar. Forty days later the Laksamana brings in procession the "yellow appurtenances" reserved exclusively for the use of princes. These consist of swaddling-clothes, sleeping-mattresses, husked rice, bajang-coats (bajang means "the dove-tailing of timber," and perhaps a dovetail-formed piece of cloth is meant, worn by little children over breast and abdomen, fastened round the body with strings? Bajang could also be Javanese, meaning small in size:" cf. jabang, "a child in its early days": Klinkert mentions a gelang bajang, "an arm-ring of black-silk-string worn by little children as a protection against evil spirits). The Laksamana further brings sixteen pictures of birds on poles pawai burong-burongan "insignia of royalty or rank, in the form of birds carried before or behind persons of high station." The noblemen of the prince's crown (měgat makota-nya) are also sixteen in number, and the tulang daing are sixteen (tulang daing lit. "Bones of dried fish," perhaps pages waiting at the prince's table?) There are further sixteen fans and sixteen women in sleeve-less coats (baju sĕroja according to Klinkert being a sleeve-less jacket for women). There are sixteen Indian sarongs (kain Kěling), forty pieces of muslin printed with golden lotuses which according to Klinkert also comes from the Coromandel-coast, and forty pieces of patterned silk (chindai kara). All these are hung over poles, whilst embroidered cushions and mattresses are carried on the back of elephants. For the bathing water there are sixteen processional litters. As soon as these presents reach the palace, the little prince and the queen are bathed, all the princesses and the wives

of the high dignitaries carrying yellow cloth over their shoulders. After the bath the prince is installed at once as heir to the throne.

#### References.

Hikayat Sĕri Banian, lith., Singapore, 1320 (1902), pp. ii, 56.

Ht. Awang Sulong Merah Muda, ed. Winstedt and Sturrock, Singapore, 1905, pp. 7, 34, 36, 46, 47, 112.

Ht. Raja Muda, ed. Winstedt and Sturrock, Singapore, 1910, pp. 3, 5, 6, 14, 40, 76, 79, 85.

Ht. Hang Tuah ed. W. G. Shellabear, Singapore, 1913, II p. 259, I p. 5.

Ht. Malim Deman, ed. Winstedt and Sturrock, Singapore, 1908, p. 60, 61.

Ht. Sri Rama, ed. W. E. Maxwell, (J. R. A. S., S. B. No. 17), pp. 22, 71.

Ht. Malim Dewa, ed. Winstedt and Sturrock, Singapore, 1908, pp. 14, 36.

Ht. Anggun Che Tunggal, ed. R. O. Winstedt, Singapore, 1914, pp. 17.

# Antiquities of Malaya.

By R. J. WILKINSON C.M.G.

Part I.

In the Bijdragen tot de Taal—Land—en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch—Indie, Deel 77, Aflevering 1, 3-4, 1921 Dr. G. P. Rouffaer has discussed in one paper if Malayur was not the name of Malacca before 1400 A. D., if old names for Johore were not Wurawari and Langka and old names for Singapore were not Tumasik and (Ma) hasin, and in another paper he has dealt at length with antiquities in southern Malaya. His first paper has been summarized in this Journal by Dr. R. O. Winstedt. From his second I abstract a list of places in Singapore and Johore where research may yet be rewarded by discoveries. Without the interest of the Government of the Straits Settlements and Johore and the efforts of local students all such antiquities are likely to be lost or overlooked.

#### 1. ANTIQUITIES OF SINGAPORE.

A. The old most as traceable on the slopes of Fort Canning.

B. Remains of a temple, tomb or palace building on Fort

Canning

C. The stones into which Ranjuna Tapa and his family were turned: ada batu itu sampai sekarang ini di-parit Singapura itu (The "Malay Annals").

### 2. ANTIQUITIES OF JOHORE.

A. Tanjong Surat. Is there an inscription at this Cape? And is "Pulau Chombun" (= Pulau Chumbuan) where Pahang envoys were greeted formerly on arrival at the Johore estuary?

B. Johor Lama. Malay tradition had it that "the Sultan who lived there had a fortified castle and that the city was adorned by several handsome buildings erected chiefly upon some elevated ground distant a few hundred steps from the last houses of the present village going down the river." Favre could find none. Logan said "The remains of an extensive rampart are still visible."

### C. Forts on the Johor River.

Panchur (at mouth of narrow part) owes its name to the bathing place of the old rajas. Large stones perforated with holes are to be found on the banks of the river and are

<sup>(</sup>N.8 —The site except for a few Kampongs has been cleared and is a large Japanese rubber-estate belonging to the Mitsui family. I visited it but heard nothing of antiquities. The end furthest down-river seemed to me uncleared. R. J. W.)

said to be memorials left by the Achehnese of a conquering visit paid to Johor in the early part of the seventeenth century; they are supposed to be part of anchors and are called batu anting-anting.

#### (A Japanese Estate; R. J. W.)

Bukit Sungai Tukal. (= Pertukal). Once fortified; many traces left in Hervey's time: a flattened hill top; an iron gun; the tomb of Raja Tengku Puteh said to have been carved by a Chinese. The Portuguese built a fort here after 1587 A. D.

Bukit Seluyut. Said to have been fortified. The Temenggong had removed the guns (1826).

**Merdalam.** Possibly associated with a dalam or old kraton (Doubtful, R. J. W.).

Penateh. Possibly connected with Pateh.

Batu Sawar. Important as the real capital of Johor for a long time. Opposite it is *Kota Sabrang* where Raja Abdullah (Raja Sabrang), afterwards Sultan, resided. No travellers record any remains.

Makam Tauhid. Described in the "Malay Annals" as di-hulu Sungai Damar di-dalam Sungai Batu Sawar. Once a capital. No traveller has visited it, as it is off the main river.

Pasir Raja. Just below Kota Tinggi. Once a royal abode.

Kota Tinggi. Hervey records slight traces of a fort and two cemeteries, one close to the kampong, surrounded by a low wall of laterite and containing the tombs of the former sovereigns, and the other cemetery about a mile off in the jungle containing the tombs, some handsomely carved, of the Bendaharas; among these is the tomb of one Yamtuan. Behind the cemetery is Padang Saujana, a wide plain. None of the tombs have inscriptions or even dates.

Crawford says that at Padang Saujana there are 16 pairs of tombstones, one (longer than the rest) being the tomb of Sultan Mahmud Marhum di-julang). (Incidentally Mahmud's successor was the son of Bendahara hilang di-Padang

Saujana; R. J. W.)

The country above Kota Tinggi is not interesting till we come to the Lenggiu or *Glang-kiu* country.

D. The Lenggiu or Glang-kiu Country. The "Malay Annals" recall the destruction of Glangkiu by a Chula king from Southern India. After 3½ hours slow travelling from the mouth of the Lenggiu, Hervey came to Pasir Berhala where Rouffaer thinks an idol may be found. Three hours further up (this includes cutting a way through tree-trunks) he

came to Gajah Mina where a Makara may be found. Further on was Sempang Mahaligai where the old palace stood (tradition says it was a royal fishing-box). Bukit Penyabong, off the river and above Sempang Mahaligai, was the scene of the traditional "cockfight" between Raja Chulan and another raja whose name is not given:—Rouffaer would like to have it.

The real point is the discovery of the old fort of black stone, the true Lenggiu, which the Chola king took and which was known to exist by the author of the Sějarah Mělayu (circa 1612 A. D.) (who lived at Batu Sawar and was in a position to know). This discovery is all-important, if it can be made.

But Gangga-negara (Bruas) of which the site is well-known and much more accessible, was also taken by the Chola king and may also yield inscriptions.

(To be continued). .

## The State of Lukut.

By L. D. GAMMANS.

(With text figures)

Lukut, although attaining apparently at one period to the dignity of an independent state, has not a very long or exciting history to its credit. It was founded by Raja Busu, a Selangor Malay, who collecting together a band of followers from Selangor, Kedah and other parts, came and settled on the banks of the Lukut River. The actual settlement has long since disappeared, but a few attap shops and an exceptionally large mosque on the Port Dickson—Seremban Road at about 4½ miles from Port Dickson mark the site. The overgrown swamp on the right hand side of the road coming from Seremban, just after passing the Bukit Palong—Sepang Road, was apparently an estuary of the Lukut before mining silted it up. In the prosperous days which were to follow, as many as twenty tongkangs with dozens of prahus could be seen anchored in this haven at one time.

The attraction of Lukut to Raja Busu was undoubtedly the rich tin deposits up country which found their outlet at Lukut. Busu soon established himself and decreed that his lawful "squeeze" was to be 10% of all tin exported. In time he became more greedy until at last his rapacity cost him his life. One night the Chinese called at his house determined to put matters on a more satisfactory basis once and for all: they found the house surrounded with ore in various forms: the sight of this was too much for them: they invited Busu to come out on penalty of having his house burnt down about his ears: whether out of temerity or fear it is impossible to say, but he refused to do so telling them that no true Mohammedan ever feared death, and he hade them do their worse: they took him at his word and burnt the house down: not a single member of the family escaped.

His grave stands to-day on the hill overlooking the Custom Station at Kuala Lukut and is still an object of veneration in the neighbourhood.

Thus the infant state found itself without a leader: it was not long before Sultan Muhammad of Selangor (who reigned from 1826 to 1858) doubtlessly attracted by the tin, cast covetous eyes on it. He arrived in person and declared the state to be part of his territory. The men of Lukut do not appear to have raised any objections, which considering the fame of Muhammad is not to be wondered at. His strength was such that "he had killed a tiger with his hands and could push over a buffalo with great ease. No one had ever imagined that any man could be so tall." He appointed as his viceroy Raja Jumaat who was married to his daughter Tengku Nai and returned to Klang. Thus Lukut which up to this time had been wholly independent, commenced

to pay allegiance to the throne of Selangor.

Raja Jumaat appears to have been an ideal leader, respected alike by Malays and Chinese: he set about energetically to put his state in order: he extended his dominion southwards until the whole of the Coast line of what is now Negri Sembilan from the Sepang to the Linggi was under his sway. Raja Sulaiman of Sungai Raya, Pasir Panjang, of whom we shall hear more anon, owed allegiance to him. He instituted a police force of 22 Malays. who not only wore uniform but had numbers on their hats, and built the Lukut Fort on Bukit Gajah Mati overlooking the settlement on the river. Within its walls he built a house for his daughter Raja Wok, who afterwards married her cousin Raja Muhammad. Cannons were purchased and the ditches deepended so that the little settlement had near by a strong rallying point within which it could take shelter in case of trouble. As soon as the fairness of Jumaat's rule being widely shown, settlers poured in from all parts anxious to put themselves under the protection of a man who combined strength of character with honesty of purpose. A resident population of Chinese-mostly Hylams-established itself in sufficient numbers to warrant a double row of more than 40 brick shop houses, the foundations of which are visible to this day.

In 1860 the State was visited by Captain Macpherson, Resident Councillor, Malacea, whose report is of great interest:—

"The contrast between Lukut and Selangor is very striking: indeed the former can well bear comparison with any European Settlement: and it is equally striking and gratifying in the midst of a dense jungle to come suddenly upon the footprints of advanced civilisation. The roads are well formed and macadamized: the (as yet) only street of China town is uniformly built of brick and tiled roof, kept scrupulously clean and well-drained: the godowns on the river's bank are large and massively built, and both the people and the place have an air of contentment and prosperity.

On Raja Jumaat's death, he was buried in the small cemetery at Lukut where his grave to this day is still upkept by the Selangor Government, and was succeeded by his son Raja Bot, who appears to have been unable to carry on to the same extent the good work which his father had begun, but nevertheless was equally popular with all races and was considered a good ruler. He had a half brother Raja Jahya, older than himself, but ineligible to succeed his father owing to the fact that his mother was not of royal birth. Jahya deputised for his younger brother when the latter was absent from the Settlement. He was the father of Raja Abdul Kadir who for many years was Fenghulu Port Dickson and died a few years ago.

The tie between Lukut and Selangor at this time does not appear to have been very strong. Jumaat reigned more or less as an independent sovereign: no part of the revenue found its way to the Selangor treasury. Raja Jumaat's power extended to the infliction of the death penalty when occasion demanded it:

murderers were beheaded or stabbed to death.

Like his father Bot contended himself with a modest revenue of 10% of all exports of tin. Raja Bot enlarged the fort and brought over a mercenary army of about 30 Arabs to fight for him. They lived round about, intermarried with the Malays and are undoubtedly responsible for the Arab strain which is clearly visible in many of the local Malays to this day. Very early in his reign he was called upon to cope with the only two disturbances in the history of Lukut. Raja Sulaiman of Sungai Raya thought the moment opportune to declare himself independent and without waiting for Raja Bot to enforce his authority, collected together a band and came and attacked Bot at Lukut. All the women and children were hastily put into the fort for safety and sufficient men left to guard them, whilst the remainder stood ready to do battle down below. The conflict took place in the heart of the settlement at Kampong China: the Arab mercenaries after seeing one of their number pierced in the chest with a dagger, at once fled leaving the Malays to bear the brunt of the battle. By sheer force of numbers Raja Bot prevailed: Raja Sulaiman leaving six of his men dead and with a large number of wounded on his hands retired beaten to his home

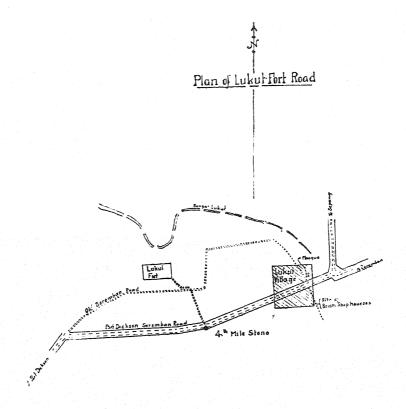
at Sungai Raya.

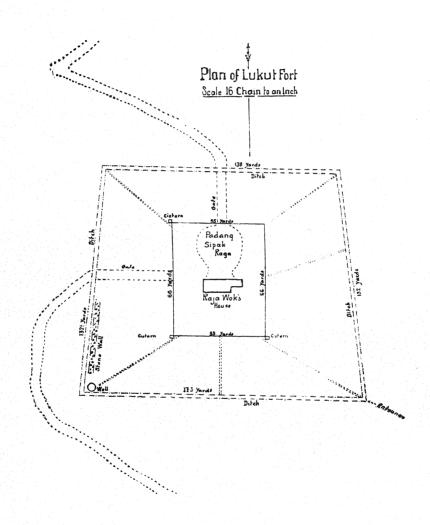
The next occurrence is more remarkable in some ways: one Yahya, the adopted son of the Sultan at Langat, for some reason decided to pay a visit to Raja Bot and arrived with about sixty of his followers. He appears to have been a headstrong youth: taking a stroll at Kampong China, he seized a Hylam whom he declared was one of his coolies who had run away: he brought him in front of Raja Bot and struck his head off. Bot was furious that such treatment has been meted out to one of his subjects and when later a band of 400 Chinese arrived to demand an explanation, he declined to interfere on Yahya's behalf telling the Chinese that they could kill any Malay who not being dressed in red, was not one of his subjects. A melee took place on the spot in which the people from Langat got the worst of it and fled into the jungle leaving about ten of their followers dead on the ground. Yahya himself seized Raja Laut, one of Bot's relatives, round the waist to demand sanctuary and in the confusion escaped. Bot was furious at the high-handed conduct of Yahya and refused to allow his people to bury the dead saying "Let the bullocks eat them."

The days of the Settlement were now numbered. Larger events outside were destined to bring about its end. One day a British warship sailed up the river and anchored below the fort on her way to Sungai Ujong. Major-General Anson with the 2nd Battalion of the Buffs and a Battalion of Ghurkas came ashore. Raja Bot was asked whether he proposed to assist or otherwise: after deliberation he replied, "I will neither help nor hinder, but you may have free passage through my territory." Boxes of Spanish dollars were brought ashore and all willing to assist in carrying stores to Sungai Ujong were promised \$2.00 a head for the job. A rather curious incident occured at the time of this visit. Raja Bot ordered a salute to be paid in General Anson's For some inexplicable reason the gunners who were Bugis Malays became extremely excited and refused to stop firing when the correct number of salutes had been given. They loaded and fired the guns faster and faster until at last one gun was: fired at the moment when one of the gunners was ramming down the charge with a ram rod: as a result his head was blown off.

The results of the Sungai Ujong War and the event which followed it are too well known to need repitition. In the somewhat protracted negotiations which followed, Raja Bot found that his territory was to be forfeited, and he retired to Singapore with a solatium of \$20,000 in his pocket. The money soon disappeared and Bot retired to his relatives at Klang, where he died in 1911

at a ripe old age.





The Lukut Fort. The Fort stands on an eminence known as Bukit Gajah Mati several hundred feet high. Its tactical position is excellent: not only does it effectively command the river and the Settlements of Lukut down below, but from it a clear view to the sea can be obtained.

The Fort is rectangular and consists of an outer ditch about 10—12 feet deep in a good state of preservation. The earth from the ditch has been thrown up as a rampart: in one part at the South-West corner a stone wall has been erected to protect the well. In two places the wall has been pierced to form entrance gates on the North and West sides and an entrance road winds round the hill and joins the old Seremban road which ran at the bottom. The sides of the entrance road have been built up with uncemented bricks to prevent erosion.

In the centre of the fort stands the remains of the house, which Raja Jumaat built for his daughter Raja Wok. Judging by the foundations, the house must have been considerably larger than at present appears. Some very good Malay carving has been removed and placed in the Museum at Kuala Lumpur, for safe custody. The North-West corner of the fort adjoining the house is considerably higher than the remainder: this raised portion may have been constructed to give a clear field for fire over the heads of the defenders at the ramparts, or it may have been intended to place a similar raised platform all round the house for protection. On the north side of the house in front of the larger entrance gate traces remain of the small padang where sepak ragak was played.

The armament of the Fort consisted of a number of muzzle loading cannons mounted at various spots, These cannons now stand in front of the Police Station at Port Dickson and facing the sea in front of the District Officer's house. The ditch was protected by sharpened stakes. The defenders were armed as far

as possible with old muzzle-loading guns.

One of the chief problem of the Fort was the water supply: a very deep well was sunk at the South-West corner and a wall erected to protect it. This well proved practically useless, only giving water in the wettest season. A number of large brick cisterns sunk in the ground were constructed and refilled at intervals by water brought up from below in buffalo carts. Three of the cisterns still remain.

The Fort is well worth a visit: it can be approached at about 4½ mile from Port Dickson along the Seremban Road. It is situated about ½ mile from the road: a signboard marks the spot.

# A Survey of the Dragonfly Fauna of the Malay Peninsula, with notes on that of Neighbouring Countries.

Part II.

By F. F. LAIDLAW, M.A.

(Continued from Vol 1. p 333)

(Plates III, IV, V).

Odonata.

Sub-Order ZYGOPTERA (continued).

III. Sub-family Epallaginae.

Larva stoutly built, head and thorax flattened dorso-ventrally. Pedicle of antennae short. Mask short, with minute cleft at apex of middle lobe. Mandibles with outer margins deeply serrate. Femora flattened laterally, adapted for crawling on and under stones and boulders. Caudal gills sac-like. Paired ventral gill-like structures present on ventral side of segments 2-9 of abdomen. Gizzard with sixteen denticle-bearing areas, alternately large and small.

Adult with wings scarcely petiolated; numerous ante-nodal sub-costal cross-nerves. Quadrangle much shorter than medioradial space; pterostigma well developed. Numerous supplementary sectors present. Body-colours not metallic, wings of males often richly coloured, partly metallic.

The *Epallaginae* are almost confined to the Oriental Region, but the type genus *Epallage* occurs in Asia Minor and the Balkan

Peninsula.

The sub-family is allied to the S. American *Polythorinae*, especially in larval characters, and shares with it certain features of the mandibles and mask, and with it alone amongst Odonate larvae (so far as is known) the ventral, abdominal gill-like appendages.

The adult venation of the two sub-families shows marked differences particularly in the shape of the quadrangle and arculus, but I think it probable that the *Epallaginae* and *Polythorinae* will

ultimately be brigaded together in one family.

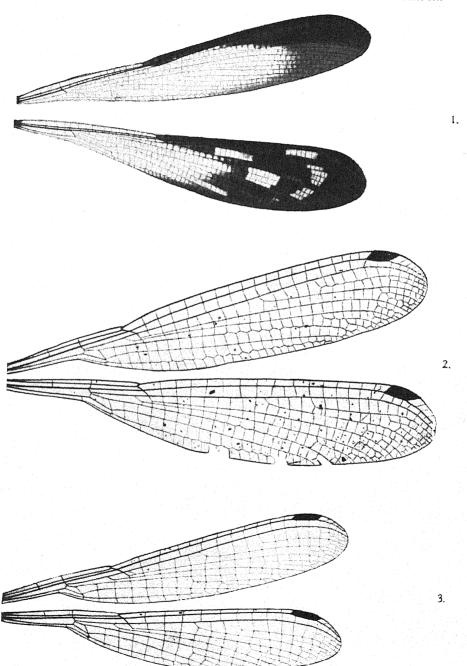
The type genus and the Himalayan genera Anisoptera and Bayadera have the wings colourless or with darkened apices without metallic patches. On the other hand the species of the two genera found in Malaysia are as a rule notable for the rich colouring of the wings of the male. Both have the quadrangle traversed by a cross-nerve.

De Selys characterizes them as follows:-

Nodus a little before the middle of the wing.
 Dorsum of 10th segment of abdomen of male with a projecting tooth, upper anal appendages slightly curved
 Pseudophaea Kirby.

Journ. Malayan Branch, Royal Asiatic Soc., Vol. II, 1924.

Plate III.

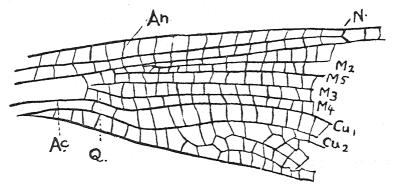


1. Rhinocypha angusta.

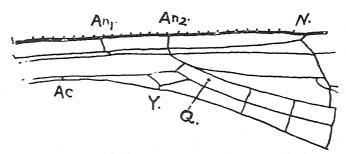
2. Podolestes chrysopus.

3. Rhinagrion borneense.

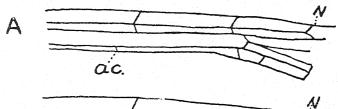


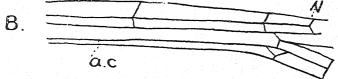


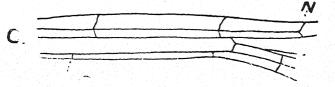
4. Base of wing of Pseudophaea sp.



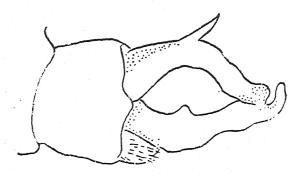
5. Base of wing of Drepanosticta sp.



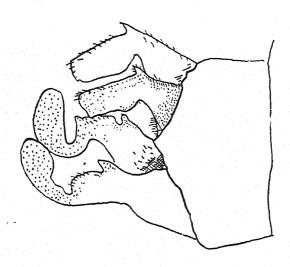




A.R. Wing base of *Drepanosticta* sp.
 do. do. Protosticta sp.
 Dragonflies.



7. Anal appendages of Drepanosticta sharpei &.



8. Anal appendages of *Drepanosticta* sp. 3 near rufostigma Selys

Dragonflies.

Nodus at middle of wing. Dorsum of 10th segment of abdomen of male without projection, upper anal appendages almost semicircular Dysphaea de Selys.

(In addition a remarkable insect from Manila may be noted here, it was described by Martin who gave it the name Paraphaea

barbata (Martin Bull. Mus. d'hist. Nat. 1902 pp. 507-508).

It is of large size, hind-wing 41 mm. long, has hyaline wings tinged with yellow. The unique specimen is a male, and has a large bifid spine on the dorsum of the 10th segment of the abdomen, and in addition a large tuft of hairs on either side of the 9th segment below.

It is apparently a specialized off-shoot from Pseudophaea).

Genus Pseudophaea Kirby.

(Euphaea de Selys nom. pracocc.).

Widely distributed over the Region, not recorded from Celebes and apparently absent from the Plains of India and W. Himalayas. The species are numerous and fall into several groups.

Group ochracea de Selys.

Includes the least differentiated and possibly the most primitive species of the genus. In the males the hind-wings resemble in outline those of the females, and show little or no specialization of wing-colour.

The typical species ochracea is from Malacca and ranges through the Peninsula as far north as Patani. It is the smallest

species of the group (hind-wing 27.5 mm.).

The male has the hind-wing uniformly golden yellow, the forewings from the base to the nodus are of the same colour, but beyond the nodus almost colourless. I have not seen a female of this

species.

P. brunnea Selvs, occurs in Burma and (?) Tonkin. It is slightly larger and more robust than the last species (h. w. about 30 mm.). The male has the hind-wing tinged from the base to a level half-way between the nodus and pterostigma, the anal margin at the widest part of the wing is a little smoky; the distal part of the wing is almost colourless. In the fore-wing the yellow colour extends from the base to just beyond the nodus, the rest of the wing is uncoloured: Females have the bases of all the wings tinged with vellow.

The male brunnea has the colour-pattern identical with that of the female of P. formosa Selys. We are perhaps justified in regarding the ochracea group as not greatly modified descendants of the ancestral group from which the existing formosa and its immediate allies from Hainan, S. China, and Formosa, are also derived.

The British Museum has a series of specimens, all males, from Tonkin labelled P. ochracea by MacLachlan. These in my opinion differ from the true ochracea and are at least sub-specially distinct. They are decidedly larger and have more evenly coloured wings. The late Mr. H. Campion thought them to be brunnea but I cannot accept this identification, and I believe them to belong to an un-

described species.

A still larger species *P. lara* Kruger, is found in Lombok and Sumbawa. The wings of the male are uniformly tinged with yellow. II. Group *variegata*.

The typical Malaysian group, confined to the Peninsula, Borneo, Sumatra and Java; with allied groups in Ceylon, the Philip-

pines and Tonkin.

Males with wings similar in outline to those of females, and with a sharply defined opaque area on the hind-wing, on which is superimposed a bright blue or green metallic patch. Fore-wing with or without a definite opaque area.

Borneo with four species has the richest representation of the group. The males are amongst the most brilliant of oriental

insects, and they are exceeded by none in elegance of form.

I have no female specimens belonging to species of this group,

the key below is for males only.

I. Fore-wing with definite opaque area. Hind-wing with opacity beginning at about the level of the distal end of quadrangle. Metallic patch extending to a point about midway between nodus and pterostigma.

a. Hind-wing slightly widened (9 mm. at its widest) metallic patch reaching hind-margin

of wing

P. variegata
b. Hind-wing not widened (6.5 mm. to 7 mm.
at its widest) metallic patch not quite reach-

ing hind-margin of wing P. aspasia

II. Fore-wing without definite opaque area, or at most with black marginal line between costa and subcosta from base to nodus.

c. Opaque area beginning at base of hind-wing.

Length of hind-wing 27-28 mm.

P.

Length of hind-wing 27-28 mm. P. basalis
Defined area beginning at about level of nodus, its inner margin approximately transverse to long axis of wing. Length of hind-wing 26-27.5 mm.
P. tricolor

e. Opaque area beginning five or six cells basal-wards from nodus, its inner margin sloping outwards from before backwards. Area between radius and M1+2 always hyaline up to nodus. Length of hind-wing 28-30 mm.

P. subnodalis

f. Opaque area beginning about half-way between wing-base and nodus, its inner margin irregular, with hyaline indentation between M4 and Cu1. Area between R and M1+2 never hyaline to level of nodus. Length of hind-wing 25-26 mm.

P. subcostalis

III. Group masoni Selys.

A group of species closely allied to the last, but with a more northerly distribution. The males have the hind-wings more or less definitely widened, and opaque black save at the extreme base and apex. The opaque area is either wholly or in part metallic, but lacks the brilliance of variegata and its immediate allies. Front wing with an opaque mark occupying about the middle third of the wing.

One member only of this group is recorded from our area. amples of a race of masoni were collected at Mabek in Jalor by Dr. Annandale. In these specimens the hind-wing of the male shows little or no widening. Examples from Burma in Mr. Williamson's collection are rather larger and show a distinct widening of the male hind-wing, whilst yet other specimens from Tonkin otherwise exceedingly similar are still larger and show very marked widening. All of them have a slight violet reflex over the whole opaque area of the hind-wing.

IV. Group dispar Selys.

The males of this group have the hind-wings distinctly shorter than the fore-wings, and with very regularly rounded apices, so that the wing appears to increase gradually in width up to the level of the pterostigma. The fore-wing is colourless, the apical fourth or third of the hind-wing is abruptly opaque blackish brown with

a slight violet metallic reflex.

The distribution of the group is curious. Two species are found living in close proximity in the Nilgiri Hills in S. India, viz. P. dispar Selys, and P. fraseri Laidlaw, whilst the third has representative races in the Malay Peninsula and in Borneo. This species is also found in Sumatra, but whether it is there represented by a race distinct of each of the other two or not I do not know.

The Malayan species has the hind-wing about 25 mm. in length, the opaque area occupying about the terminal two fifths of the total wing-length. The Raffles Museum has a single male

labelled Siantan Is. Natuna.1

The Bornean race inaequipar is a little smaller in size (h. w. rather less than 25 mm. in length), and the opaque area occupies the

terminal third of the hind-wing.

Possibly allied to this group are P. modigliani Selys, from the Mentawi Islands, with the apical third of all four wings opaque in the male; and P. bocki Selys, from the interior of Sumatra. This latter has the apices of all four wings abruptly opaque from the level of the pterostigma, and a longitudinal submarginal ray of metallic blue on the hind-wings running from the nodus to the terminal opacity.

Genus Dysphaea de Selys.

Distribution more restricted than is that of Pseudophaea. Recorded hitherto from the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Borneo,

<sup>1.</sup> We know of no such place. The specimen is almost certainly from Siantan Id, Anamba Group.

Java and Tonkin, a species of the genus has recently been discovered in S. India by Major Fraser, and the British Museum has an example of *D. basitincta* Martin, from Hainan.

The Malaysian species are very distinct from the Psendophaeas in appearance, their long narrow wings with abruptly define pattern

of rich brownish black make them easy to recognize.

Considerable individual variation occurs in the colour pattern of the males. In the case of females, which are but rarely collected, the pattern is faintly defined by a slight deepening of the brownish-

yellow tinge which pervades the whole wing.

It is a matter of some little difficulty to determine the limits of the species. I believe two Malaysian forms can be distinguished. Of these *D. lugens* is slightly the larger (hind-wing 32-34 mm. abd. 41 mm.). The male has the base of the wing coloured to a point several cells beyond the level of the nodus in the fore-wing, and up to within a few cells (3 or 4 to 12) of the level of the pterostigma, or even right up to the pterostigma itself in the hind-wing. The apical colouring begins at the distal end of the pterostigma, or

beyond it.

The second species dimidiata has the hind-wing about 30 mm. and the abdomen 36 mm. The hyaline areas of the wings are without the yellowish tinge noticeable in lugens whilst the basal markings are less extensive; those of the fore-wings stopping short of the nodus, usually several cell-lengths on its proximal side, those of the hind-wings reaching to the nodus or a few cells beyond. As with lugens the apices of the wings are tipped with black. In many individuals a black costal stripe extends from the termination of the basal marking to the pterostigma, sometimes on all the wings, sometimes on the hinder pair only. De Selys proposed the names limbata and semilimbata for these, but subsequently regarded them as merely individual varieties. I have seen examples of both forms together with typical dimidiata in a small series from Pahang.

IV. Sub-family Amphipteryginae.

Larva of Malayan form unknown (*Piphlebia*, an Australian genus, has a larva which lives in crevices of rocks on stream-beds. It has a flattened body with a large, wide head. Antennae long, second joint very long, labium relatively very large, median lobe with shallow indentation, lateral lobes terminating in a slender, moveable hook, and with three smaller spines. Legs long, femora flattened. Abdomen short, caudal gills triquetral).

Adult with wings petiolated to level of Ac. Quadrangle small, nearly rectangular. Antenodal costal cross-nerves few 7-8, only those proximal to arculus continuous across the sub-costal space. Pterostigma long, very oblique. Supplementary sectors present. Body colours not metallic. Wings (of Malayan species) uncoloured or uniformly tinged smoky-brown. Legs moderately long, with long cilia.

This sub-family contains but three genera, one S. American the type-genus of the sub-family (Amphipteryx), one Australian

Diaphlebia, and one Malaysian. These genera are primitive, possibly not very closely related to each other, intermediate to some extent between the sub-families already defined and those with more reduced venation to be discussed later.

The single Malaysian species is *Devadatta argyrioides* Selys. It is widely distributed and is most generally taken at an elevation of

1000-2000 ft.

[These first four sub-families of the Zygoptera, along with the American Polythorinae were originally grouped by de Selys in the sub-family Calopteryginae. They are distinguished from all other Zygoptera by the possession of more than two antenodal costal cross-nerves, and by their relatively complex venation. Though the Selysian sub-family is now by common consent broken up, it is still convenient to remember that any Malaysian Zygopteron with more than two antenodal nerves finds its place in one or other of the four sub-families dealt with above. In a very few extra-regional genera or species not belonging to the 'Calopteryginae' three or even four antenodals occur, but these are very rare exceptions].

#### V. Sub-family Megapodagrioninae.

Larvae of Malayan genera unknown. That of *Argiolestes*, an Australian genus, is up to the present the only one described. This is chiefly remarkable for its horizontally flattened, lamellar gills. The mask is said by Tillyard to resemble that of the *Epallaginae*.

The adult has the wings petiolated to the level of Ac. at least. Quadrangle with its costal margin about two-thirds the length of the anal margin. Pterostigma elongate, oblique; only two antenodal cross nerves (In one or two non-regional genera three or even four may occur). Supplementary sectors present. MS rising at level of nodus, M3 a little proximal to it. Body colours not metallic; wings in Malaysian forms uncoloured. Legs provided with

long cilia.

This sub-family includes genera which are regarded as primitive, and the presence of supplementary sectors, and of a long pterostigma, may be taken as a proof of a less specialized wing-structure than that found in the remaining sub-families of the sub-order (with the exception of the Lestinae). The geological history of the sub-family dates from the miocene at least. At the present time its genera are entirely tropical or sub-tropical in distribution, and are most richly developed in S. America. No representative of the sub-family is known to occur in S. India or Ceylon, and the Oriental Region as a whole is not the home of many Megapodagrioninae. The fauna of the Malaysian area includes but two generations of these, Rhinagrion, has five or six species, the other Podolestes, two only.

The other Oriental genera are Himalayan or Indo-Chinese, and are mostly monotypic. One species from the Himalaya Argiolestes melanothorax Selys, is remarkable as belonging to a genus otherwise known from Australia and Papua only; another Pseudolestes mirabilis Kirby, from Hainan is remarkable as it appears to mimic

Pseudophaea decorata Selys, occurring in the same island, the only instance I can call to mind of one dragonfly showing what certainly looks very like mimetic resemblance to another, belonging to a very different group.

The Malaysian genera may be characterized as follows:-

A. Breadth of fore-wing bears a ratio to its length of about 1:5‡. Pterostigma relatively short and broad, covering rather less than two cells. Supplementary sectors present between M1, M2, MS, M3, M4. M4 decidedly angulate in its distal half. Clypeus not specially developed. Lower anal appendages of male as long as upper pair.

Podolestes Selys.

B. Breadth of fore-wing bears a ratio to its length of about 1:5\frac{3}{4}. Pterostigma relatively long and narrow, covering two cells. Supplementary sectors absent between M3 and M4, and otherwise very feebly developed, save between Ms and M3. M4 straight for its whole length. Clypeus very prominent. Body and head robust, the insect having the proportions of a Rhinocypha. Lower anal appendages of males very short, upper pair very slender.

Rhinagrion Calvert (= Amphilestes Selys).

Genus Podolestes de Selys.

The genus *Podolestes* is confined to the Peninsula, Sumatra and Borneo. There are two species. Of these *orientalis* Selys, has 19 or more post-nodal cross-nerves (Krüger gives as many as 23), whilst *chrysopus* Selys, has fewer, 15-18. *Orientalis* has the thorax olive coloured with black lateral bands, *chrysopus* on the other hand has the thorax entirely bronze-black.

Genus Rhinagrion Calvert.

The genus *Rhinagrion* is highly specialized and occupies an isolated position in the sub-family. The colouring of the species is peculiar and striking; bright green, orange-brown, yellow and black combining to give a startling effect.

Markings on dorsum of thorax a pair of parallel

bands one on either side of the middle line.

Terminal segments of abdomen of male not flattened, reddish-brown; of female black. Abd. 29 mm., h. w. 24 mm.

R. mima Karoch.

Markings on dorsum of thorax a pair of oval or tri-

angular spots.

Segments 8-9 of abdomen of male rather flattened dorso-ventrally, whitish-blue in colour. Abd. 27-31 mm., h. w. 19-22 mm.

Thoracic markings triangular. R. borneense Selys.

Thoracic markings oval, rather oblique.

R. macrocephala Selys.

Thoracic markings oblique, commencing below in a short narrow stalk, almost R. elopurae Maclachlan. hooked.

Segments 8.9 of male abdomen reddish-brown. Thoracic markings similar to those of macrocephala; abd. 31 mm., h. w. 25 mm. R. tricolor Krüger. Imperfectly known species, size larger than preceding; abd. 44 mm., h. w. 26 mm. Thoracic markings apparently similar to those of macrocephala. Colour generally dark. R. philippina Selvs.

Sub-family Platvstictinae.

Larra (of Protosticta graveleyi Laidlaw, S. India, the only described larva of the sub-family) slender, with long legs. triquetral, caudal gills. Mask short, oval; the middle lobe with a short median cleft; lateral lobes stout and short, each ending in a

blunt tooth-like point, and carrying a stout moveable hook.

Adult with wings slightly falcate, petiolated to the level of the arculus, or nearly. Quadrangle rectangular, long, uncrossed. Two antenodal cross-nerves. No supplementary sectors. Ac lies proximal to An1, in the cubito-anal space, a second nerve crosses the same space a little proximal to the arculus. Cu2 apparently absent, but in some genera a cross-nerve descending from the lower margin of the quadrangle to the hind-margin of the wing possibly represents Cu2. Pterostigma rhomboidal, covering one or two cells, its costal margin usually shorter than the anal. Body especially of males, often extremely long and slender; body colouring in many species with a metallic glaze. Legs short, with long cilia. Anal appendages of males in many cases of extremely bizarre form. Wings save in rare cases uncoloured.

The genera with the least reduced venation are found in Tro-

pical S. America, and in Ceylon and S. India.

The remaining genera are distributed over the wetter parts of the Oriental Region, two or three species are recorded from New Guinea. None are recorded from Africa or Madagascar. The members of the sub-family were formerly grouped under the Selysian Legion Protoneura. They share with the other genera of that Legion the loss or great reduction of Cu2. In other respects they seem to me so different that I regard this loss as the result of convergence and not as indicating near relationship. In fact the Platystictinae stand rather remote from other sub-families, and it is impossible as yet to say in what direction their affinities be.

The species are generally to be found about small, shady foreststreams, where their tenuity and colouring afford them sufficient The number of species is probably large, but in concealment. collections they are as a rule rare; in fact so few examples are generally available even in the largest collections that it is likely that in some cases specimens are incorrectly identified, especially as specific difference are often chiefly discoverable in the structure

of the anal appendages of the male.

The presence or absence of the cross-vein running anal-wards from the anal margin of the quadrangle is a matter of generic importance; and when present its relation to the transverse vein of the cubital space which lies at the level of the arculus, is probably a character on which groups of species may be classified, though I am not able to use this character without restrictions at present as in some species at any rate a curious individual variability occurs, and in one specimen of an undetermined species from 'Singapore' in the British Museum, the fore-wings show a clear difference in this respect from the hind-wings. Oriental genera of *Platystictinae*.

 A cross nerve descends from the anal border of the quadrangle towards the anal margin of the

wing.

a. M1 + 3 and M4 leave the arculus separately.
 MS strongly angled. Cells of wing distal to nodus mostly pentagonal.

Platysticta.

 M1 + 3 and M4 leave the arculus by a short common stalk. MS straight, and wing cells distal to nodus mostly quadrangular. Drepanosticta.

 No cross-nerve descending from anal border of quadrangle. Protosticta.
 The Platystictas are recorded only from Ceylon and S. India

and do not concern us here.

#### Genus Drepanosticta Laidlaw.

The genotype is *D. carmichaeli* Laidlaw, from Darjiling. It has the nerve crossing the cubito-anal space, proximal to the arculus, and the nerve descending from the quadrangle totally separate from each other. The hind-wing reaches to the level of the junction of the proximal and middle thirds of the sixth segment of the abdomen. M3 commences at the level of the subnodal vein MS distal to it.

[A small group of some four species occurs in Ceylon. These are all similar in proportions to the geno-type, but in all of them the cubito-anal and sub-quadrangle cross-nerves unite towards the anal margin of the wing to form a Y-shaped vein, as in Platysticta. In them too M3 rises at or a little proximal to the sub-nodal cross-vein, MS a little distal to it or occasionally from it].

The remaining species of the genus are imperfectly known for

the most part.

Quadrata is from the Malay Peninsula and (?) Burma.

The sub-cubital and sub-quadrangular cross-veins do not form a Y-shaped vein. M3 rises a little distal to the sub-nodal cross-vein. Pterostigma short and nearly square. Abdomen & 35 mm., hindwing 21 mm. Unique & Malacca: a female from Burma named quadrata by de Selys is perhaps not conspecific. Sharpi, recorded from Bukit Besar in Jalor (type and allotype & ?) Penang, and Jor in Perak is possibly a synonym of quadrata but its measurements suggest that it is distinct. M3 distal to sub-nodal cross-vein. Pterostigma short almost square

305

¿ upper lip white edged with black, ante-clypeus white; postclypeus and rest of upper surface of head black. Prothorax whitish yellow its posterior margin black. Dorsum of synthorax blackbronze as far as the second lateral suture, but with a blue line along the first lateral suture, whitish-yellow below. Legs whitish-yellow, a fine black line on posterior surface of femora, articulations and cilia black. Abdomen bronze-black above, each segment paler apically (? blue) darker in the middle and at its distal end. Segments 8.9.10 black, distal two-thirds of dorsum of 8, and the whole of the dorsum of 9 blue. Anal appendages black.

Hind-wing reaches the middle of segment 5. Abdomen 45

mm., hind-wing 25 mm.

This description, except as regards relative length of abdomen and wings would stand for *quadrata* equally with *sharpi*. I have not been able to examine the annual appendages of an authentic

quadrata. I figure those of an example of sharpi from Jor.

The specimens which I referred to quadrata in "Fasciculi Malayenses" (Zool. Pt. IV p. 11. fig. 1) do not belong to that species but are representatives of an unnamed form, whose colouring is probably not very unlike that of quadrata. The males have anal appendages similar in outline to those of carmichaeli, but their upper pair carry a curious brush-like tuft of hairs. Unfortunately the specimens, from Bukit Besar in Jalor, were in bad preservation and are unfit for description. It is to be hoped that fresh examples will be obtained.

A large male collected by Waterstradt in Kelantan also referred (loc. cit.) to quadrata probably belongs to yet another species. Its dimensions suggest this at any rate. Abdomen 40 mm., hind-wing 29 mm.

I have lately received 3 males and a female of yet another species from the Peninsula; collected by Mr. Chasen at Jor. In them M3 rises from the sub-nodal cross-vein. MS distal to it. A Y-shaped vein is regularly present, the pterostigma is a little longer than it is broad. Length of abdomen 30 mm., hind-wing 18.5 mm. Q abdomen 27 mm., hind-wing 18.5 mm. In the male the hind-wing reaches beyond the commencement of the sixth segment of the abdomen.

¿ upper lip bluish white edged with black anteriorly. Anteclypeus white; post-clypeus and rest of upper surface of head black. Prothorax yellow, with black marks on either side and on the posterior margin. Dorsum of synthorax violet-black as far as the second lateral suture, with the mid-dorsal carina finely marked with yellow, and with a yellow lateral stripe. Legs brownish yellow with a black line on the posterior surface of femora, and articulations and cilia blackish-brown.

Abdomen brownish-black above, paler at the sides and below; segments 4-7 also with a pale (? blue) ring anteriorly. Segments 8.9.10. entirely black. Anal appendages brownish-black of very

bizarre form (fig. 8).

This species I regard as closely related to or identical with the Bornean rufostigma, and with it belongs to a fairly distinct group of the genus characterized by the relatively short abdomen, the possession of a Y-shaped vein, the simple, hind margin of the prothorax, and the shape of the male anal appendages. Another group with representatives recorded from Sumatra, Java, the Philippines and New Guinea is remarkable for the possession of curious paired processes developed from the hind-margin of the prothorax. The only example of this group I have been able to examine, a male of a small (? unnamed) species from the Philippines has the Y-shaped vein present; a relatively short abdomen and anal appendages not very unlike those of carmichaeli. The prothoracic processes are shaped rather like the 'halter' of Diptera. In sundana Krüger, a species recorded from Sumatra and Java, these processes are present in both sexes, and the lower anal appendages of the male are without the curious hook-like termination found in rufostigma.

Lastly lestoides Brauer, from the Philippines resembles in proportions quadrata, but possesses a Y-shaped vein and a relatively long pterostigma; whilst annulata Selys from Luzon is known from immature female examples only and belongs possibly to the rufos-

tigma group.

#### Genus Protosticta de Selvs.

The great relative length of the abdomen found in certain species of *Drepanosticta* is even more marked in many species of the present genus, in some of them the length is actually double that of the hind-wing. The *Protostictas* are widely spread in the more densely forested parts of the Oriental Region; the species are pro-

bably numerous and have a restricted range.

From S. India there is known a group of at least five small long-bodied species, all of them have the upper anal appendages of the male more or less chelate. From Darjiling one species of greater size is known. This species himalaiaca Laidlaw, has the upper anal appendages of the male relatively uncomplicated in shape. One species so far has been recorded from the Peninsula. This is P. försteri Laidlaw, known from a single female (the type) collected by myself at Kuala Aring in Kelantan, and a male presumbly conspecific taken by Waterstradt at Jor, Perak. The hind-wing is about 17.5 mm. long, the abdomen of the male 38 mm. The ninth segment of the abdomen has the dorsum entirely ivory-white in the male, in the female the distal half only is of that colour. The upper anal appendages of the male are bent almost at a right angle at their middle; the lower pair are slender, project beyond the upper pair and carry a small bundle of bristle-like hairs at the apex.

From Borneo two species have been described. One of these kinabaluensis has a relatively short abdomen (hind-wing 22 mm. abd. 34 mm.). Only a single male specimen is known. Its anal appendages bear some resemblance to those of the rufostigma group

of Drepanosticta.

The other, versicolor from Lawas described from an unique female example, differs from all other species of the genus so far as I know in possessing a strong median spine rising from the posterior margin of the prothorax, this process is nearly 1 mm. in length. The species is further characterized by the black ventral surface of the prothorax, the dorsum being brown. Lastly two species have been described from the Celebes.

#### CORRIGENDA AND ADDENDA.

#### Part I. Vol. I. Oct. 1923.

- p. 329 bottom line for stigmatezonis read stigmatizans.
- p. 330 line 19 for stigmatezonis read stigmatizans.
- p. 330 line 42 after Matronoides delete (sens. lat.)
- p. 331 line 9 for 2. Pterostigma in male long and narrow, in female short and square—sub-gen. Echo
  - read 2. Pterostigma in male long and narrow, in female short and square—sub-gen. Climacobasis.

To be more in uniformity with other writers I propose to use the term *Malayan* to denote a species pertaining to the Malay Peninsula and *Malaysian* pertaining to the area especially inhabited by the Malaysian fauna *i.e.* Borneo, Sumatra, Java and the Peninsula. So far as Odonates are concerned the area should also include the Philippine Islands and? Celebes.

#### Legend of Figures. (Plates III, IV, V.).

- 1. Wings of Rhinocypha angusta Hagen, Selys. & (Libellaginae). Benkoelen Distr., Sumatra. Photo, F. W. Campion.
- 2. Wings of *Podolestes chrysopus* Selys. & (Megapodagrioninae). Borneo. Photo, F. W. Campion.
- 3. Wings of Rhinagrion borneense Selys. & (Megapodagrioninae). Borneo. Photo, F. W. Campion.
- 4. Base of wing of *Pseudophaea* sp. (Epallaginae). Camera lucida drawing of larval wing. Lettering as in fig. 2 of Plate facing p. 332 Vol. I of this journal.
- 5. Base of wing of *Drepanosticta* sp. (Platystictinae). Ceylon. Camera lucida drawing. Y = y-shaped vein, other lettering as in fig. 2.
- 6. A. B. Wing base of *Drepanosticta* spp. C. Wing base of *Protosticta* sp. (diagrammatic).
- 7. Anal appendages of *Drepanosticta sharpi* 3. From a specimen taken by Mr. F. N. Chasen at Jor. Camera lucida drawing.
- 8. Anal appendages of *Drepanosticta* sp. 3 near rufostigma Selys. From a specimen taken by F. N. Chasen at Jor. Camera lucida drawing.

## Table showing distribution of Malaysian species.

	Malay Peninsula	Borneo	Sumatra	Java	Other localities
EPALLAGINAE.	reninsula				
Pseudophaea ochracea Selys.	+				
variegata Ramb.			+	+	
aspasia Selys. tricolor Selys.			+		
subnodalis Laidlaw.		+ +			
basalis Laidlaw.		+			
subcostalis Selys.		+			
masoni Selys.	+				
impar impar Selys.	+		+		Anamba Is.
"inacguipar Selys.		+			
bocki Selys.			+		
modigliani Selys.					Mentawi Is.
refulgens Selys.					Philippine Is.
semperi Selys. Dysphaea lugens Selys.					Philippine Is.
dimidiata Selys.		+ +		+	
Paraphaea barbata Martin	+	T	+	-	Philippine Is.
					i miippine is.
AMPHIPTERYGINAE.					
Devadatta argyroides Selys.	+	+	+		Philippine Is.
			100	16.250	Propagation
MEGAPODAGRIONINAE.					
Podolestes orientalis Selys.	+	+	+		
chrysopus Selys. Rhinagrion mima Karsch.		+		Tage 1	
borneense Selys.	+	+	+		
macrocephala Selys.	+		1 +		
elopurae MacL.		+			
tricolor Kruger.	1		al times and	+	
philippina Selys.				1	Philippine Is.
	T A STATE OF			1	
PLATYSTICTINAE.		or some			
Drepanosticta quadrata Selys. sharpi Laidlaw.	+ +				
rufostigma Selys.		+			
rufostigma (? race)			1	1	
sundana Kruger.			+	+	
halterata Brauer.					Philippine Is.
annulata Selys.					Philippine Is.
lastoides Brauer.					Philippine Is.
Protosticta forsteri Laidlaw.	+				
versicolor Laidlaw.		+			
kinabaluensis Laid. simplicinervis Selys.	1	+			Celebes.
gracilis Kirby.	1000			1	Celebes.
gracing ixing.		1	1		Cotober.

# INDEX

# INDEX TO VOL. II (1924).

# I. Authors' Names

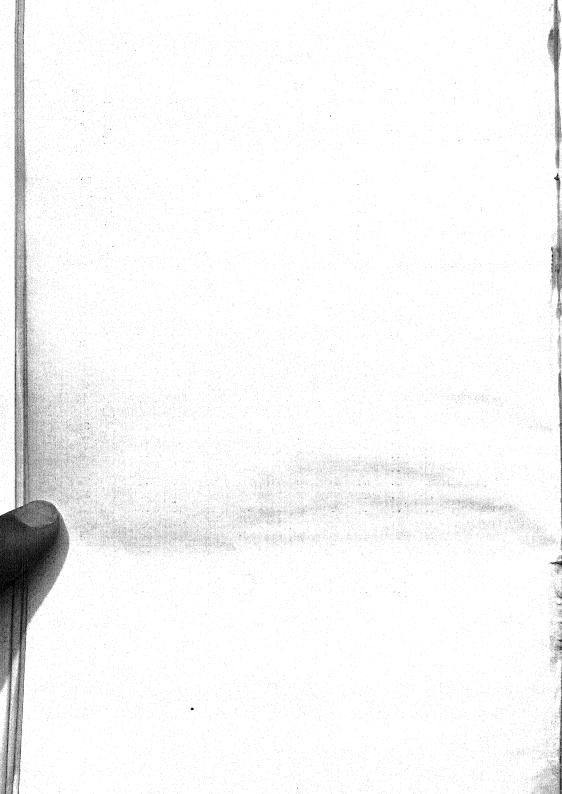
Andreini, E. L., The Gypsies of Sarawak (Punans)	76
BLAGDEN, C. O., A note on the Trengganu Inscription	258
BUXTON, B. H., Notes on the internal anatomy of Liphistius batuensis	85
CHASEN, F. N., Notes on the Fauna of Pulau Bulan, Rhio Archipelago	58
CHASEN, F. N., Bird Notes	68
CHASEN, F. N., and KLOSS, C. BODEN, Three New races of Sciurus	
vittatus	57
CHASEN, F. N., and KLOSS, C. BODEN, The Malaysian members of the	
genus Fregata	62
CHASEN, F. N., and KLOSS, C. BODEN, Some Birds of Christmas Island,	
Indian Ocean	65
COWGILL, A. V., Chinese Place-names in Johore	221
FREEMAN, D., Fire-walking at Ampang, Selangor	74
GAMMANS, L. D., The State of Lukut (with text figures)	291
GOOSENS, A. L., A Grammar and Vocabulary of the Dusun Language	87
Hamilton, A. W., Chinese Loan-Words in Malay	48
HASHIM, N. M., Malay Equivalents for Military Terms	83
HASHIM, N. M., Malayan Spiritual Sidelights	84
HOYNCK VAN PAPENDRECHT, P. C., Some old private letters from the	
Cape, Batavia and Malacca (1778-1788)	9
KLOSS, C. BODEN, The forms of Criniger gularis and C. gutturalis	71
KLOSS, C. BODEN, see also under CHASEN, F. N	1
LAIDLAW, F. F., A survey of the Dragonfly Fauna of the Malay	
Peninsula with notes on that of neighbouring countries, Part II	
plates III, IV, V)	296
MACBRYAN, G. T., Pig-eating Python	84
OVERBECK, H., Some Ants from Singapore and neighbouring places	25
OVERBECK, H., Malay Customs and Beliefs, Part I	280
PATERSON, H. S., An early Malay Inscription from Trengganu (plates	
I, II.)	252
SCRIVENOR, J. B., The Geology of Singapore Island (with a geological sketch map)	1
STIRLING, W. G., Chinese Exorcists (with text figures)	41
STIRLING, W. G., Chinese Divining Blocks and the "Pat Kwa" (with	77
text figures)	72
STOOKE, G. BERESFORD, Some Land-Dayak Words	78
WILKINSON, R. J., Antiquities of Malaya, Part I	289
WINSTEDT, R. O., Karamat: Sacred places and persons in Malaya	264
사람들은 이 동생 동생, 여자 그는 아내, 어머니의 전에 마리가 다른 생각이라고 하면 생각이 가지만 되었다면서 보고 한다면서 모든 경기에서 하는 사람들에게 되었다.	

# II. GENERIC NAMES

Acropyga	•••	• •	35				. 6	2
Aenictus	• •		26, 27	Dichthadia			2	6
Aethiopsar	••		. 65	Dilobocondyla			. 3	1
Aethopyga	• •		62				3	7
Amandava	••	•	68	Dinopium			6	2
Amphilestes		• •	302	Dissemurus			. 6	
Amphipteryx		• •	300	Dolichoderus			3	4
Anisoptera	• •		296	Dorylus			20	
Anochetus	•••		28	Drepanosticta		304, 3	06, 307, 308	8
Anous			66	Dueula			. 61, 60	
Anthracoceros		•	62	Dysphaea			99, 300, 308	
Anthreptes			62	Echinopla		•••	. 40	
Anthus		• •	62, 55, 68	Ectomomyrmex			27	-
Aplonis		• •	62	Emballonura			6	-
Arctogalidia		• •	. 60	Epallage			296	
Argiolestes			301	Estrelda			68	- :
Astur			65, 67	Euponera			27, 28	
Bayadera			296	Fregata			3,64,65,66	
Bothriomyrmex			34	Glareola		•	66	
Bothroponera			27	Glottis			65	
Butorides			61, 65, 66	Gracula			62, 65, 67	
Cacomantes			62	Graculipica		•	and the second of the	
Calyptomyrmex			31	Haleyon			69	
Campomyrma			38	Haliaetus	•	11.12	1.12 × 0.00 × 100 × 100	
Camponotus	100		56, 57, 38	Haliastur				
Caprimulgus			€2	Hemiprocne			. 62	
Cardiocondyla	pine ( • •		30	Hirundo			00	
Carpophaga			. 65	TT	Line for all	••		٠.
Cataulacus			33	Iridomyrmex			34	
Centropus			62	Leptocoma	• •	115	61, 62	
Chalcophaps		1704	61 65, 63	Leptogenys	• •		28	
Chalcostetha	- 195		62	Liphistius	• • •		84, 85	
Chariomyrma			39	Lophomyrmex		••		
Cheiromeles			61	Lobopelta			32	
Chilobrachys		•	85	Macaca				
Chloropsis	mote stellers steller		62	Manis			59	
Collocalia	• •		65, 67	Martia			32	
Colobopsis			. 38	Matronides			307	
Copsychus	• •	• •	62	Meranoplus			31	
Corynomyrmex	•		32	Micropus			62	
Crematogaster			\$0, 31	Mixernis			62	
Criniger	•		. 70	Molpastes			. 69	
Cynopterus	•		61	Monomorium			. 32	
Cyrtomyrma	• •		39	Munia			, 67, 68, 69	
Decacrema		••	31	Myrma			39	
Delichon			70	Myrmamblys			37,38	
Demiegretta			€6	Myrmatopa			38	
Devadatta			301, 308	Myrmhopla			39,40	
Diacamma			27	Myrmicaria			30	
Diaphlebia			301	Myrmomalis			37	
	and the first service		and the same and the					

### 1NDEX

		38	Pseudophaea		296, 29'	7, 307, 30	08
Myrmosphineta	• •	38	Pseudoponera		,		28
Myrmotarsus	• •	• •	Ptilonopus				61
Myrmothrinax	• •	38,39	·			62,	69
Myrmothrix	• •	37		/			84
Myrmotuba	•	36, 37	Python	•••		60,	
Ninox	• •	65, 67	Rattus	• •	•		60
Nettion		65	Ratufa		200 20	3, 307, 3	
Nylanderia		35,36	Rhinagrion				07
Oceanodroma		70	Rhinocypha	••	••		62
Odontomachus	••	28	Rhipidura	• •	• •		02 29
Odontoponera		27	Rhopalomastix	• •	••		33
Oecophylla		35	Rhopthromyrmex	. • •	••		
Oligomyrmex		33	Sciurus	• •	••	57, 58,	
Orthotomus		62	Scotophilus	•			61
Oryzivora		68	Semonius	• •	••		35
Otocompsa		69	Sima	•		. 28,	
Overbeckia		36	Solenopsis	• • •			32
Pachycondyla		27	Stictoponera		••	7.0	27
Paraphaea		297, 302, 308	Streptopelia				61
Phaethon		67	Strumigenys	•			33
		29	Sturnia				69
Pheidole Pheidologeton		32, 33	Sula			. 66,	67
			Sus				60
Phyracaces Physocrema	• •	9.1	Tapinoma	• •			34
	· ;• • .	300	Technomyrmex			34,	35
	••	95	Tetramorium				33
Plagiolepis		20.	Tetraponera			28,	29
Platysticta	• •	97	Trachymesopus			27,	28
Platythyrea	••	301, 302, 307 308	Tragulus				60
Podolestes	•••		Tragulus				61
Polyrhachis	•••	.00	Triglyphothrix				33
Ponera	• •	9.5	Turdus			65,67,	68
Prenolepis	• • • ;						61
Presbytes	••	60	4 ** ** ** ** ** ** ** ** ** ** ** ** **				69
Proatta	• •	33		••			65
Protosticta		303, 304, 306, 308	Urospizias	•			32
Prystomyrmex	••	31	Vollenhovia	•			33
Pseudolasius	• •	36	Xiphomyrmex			65,	
Pseudolestes		301	Zosterops	••		00),	, 00
				Yang.			



# CONTENTS.—VOL. II.

# PART 1.—JUNE, 1924.

W. 8. 1004		rage. iii
Council for 1924		iv
Proceedings of the Annual General Meeting	• •	
List of Members for 1924	• •	vi
Rules of the Society	••	xxiv
Exchange List and Donations 1923		xxviii
Annual Report 1923 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		xxxvii
Receipts and Payments 1923		xl
중점은 통점을 보냈다면서 있 <u>다. 여러를</u> 보냈던 보다되었다.		
The Geology of Singapore Island (with a geological ske map) by J. B. Scrivenor		
Some old Private Letters from the Cape, Batavia and Malacca (1778-1788) by P. C. Hoynek van Papendre		
Some Ants from Singapore and neighbouring places  Overbeck	H.	. 25
Chinese Exorcists (with text figures) by W. G. Stirling	•	41
Chinese Loan-Words in Malay by A. W. Hamilton	•	. 48
Three new races of Sciurus vittatus by $F. N. Chasen$ $C. Boden Kloss$	and	<i>l</i> . 57
Notes on the Fauna of Pulau Bulan, Rhio Archipelago F. N. Chasen	) b	y . *58
The Malaysian members of the genus FREGATA by F. Chasen and C. Boden Kloss	. N	. · 62
Some Birds of Christmas Island (Indian Ocean) by F Chasen and C. Boden Kloss	. N	7. . <b>6</b> 5
Bird Notes by F. N. Chasen		. 68
The forms of Criniger gularis and C. gutturalis b Boden Kloss	y (	7. , 71

# MISCELLANEOUS.

Chinese Divining Blocks and the "Pat Kwa" (with text figures) by W. G. Stirling	72
Fire-Walking at Ampang, Selangor by D. Freeman	74
The Gypsies of Sarawak (Punans) by E. L. Andreini	
Some Land-Dayak Words by G. Beresford Stooke	78
Malay Equivalents for Military Terms by N. M. Hashim	83
Malayan Spiritual Sidelights by N. M. Hashim	84
Pig-eating Python by G. T. MacBryan	84
Notes on the internal anatomy of Liphistius Batuensis by $B.~H.~Buxton$	85
PART 2.—NOVEMBER, 1924.	
A Grammar and Vocabulary of the Dusun Language by A. L. Gossens	87
PART 3.—DECEMBER, 1924.	
- MCI 3.—DECEMBER, 1924.	
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill	221
	221 252
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S.  Paterson (Plates I, II)	
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S.  Paterson (Plates I II)	252 258
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S. Paterson (Plates I, II)	252 258 264
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S. Paterson (Plates I, II)  A note on the Trengganu Inscription, by C. O. Blagden  Karamat: Sacred places and persons in Malaya, by R. O. Winstedt  Malay Customs and Beliefs, Part I, by H. Overbeck	252 258 264 280
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S. Paterson (Plates I, II)  A note on the Trengganu Inscription, by C. O. Blagden  Karamat: Sacred places and persons in Malaya, by R. O. Winstedt  Malay Customs and Beliefs, Part I, by H. Overbeck  Antiquities of Malaya, Part I, by R. J. Wilkinson	252 258 264 280 289
Chinese Place-names in Johore, by A. V. Cowgill  An Early Malay Inscription from Trengganu, by H. S. Paterson (Plates I, II)  A note on the Trengganu Inscription, by C. O. Blagden  Karamat: Sacred places and persons in Malaya, by R. O. Winstedt  Malay Customs and Beliefs, Part I, by H. Overbeck	252 258 264 280

# LIST OF PLATES-VOL. II.

### PART 1.

Map of the Geology of Singapore Island

### PART 3.

I. The Trengganu Stone.

 $\left. \begin{array}{c} \text{III.} \\ \text{IV.} \\ \text{V.} \end{array} \right\} \quad \text{Malaysian Dragonflies.}$